This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

29.209

Harvard College Library

From the

Classical Series.

SELECTED LETTE

OF

THE YOUNGER P

EDITED BY

ELMER TRUESDELL MERR

ROBERT-RICH PROFESSOR OF LATIN IN WESLEYAN UN

13

London

MACMILLAN AND CO., LI

NEW YORK: THE MACMILLAN COMPAN

1903

All rights reserved

~~Lp 29. 209~~

Lp 29. 209

Harvard College Library

From the

CONSTANTIUS FUND

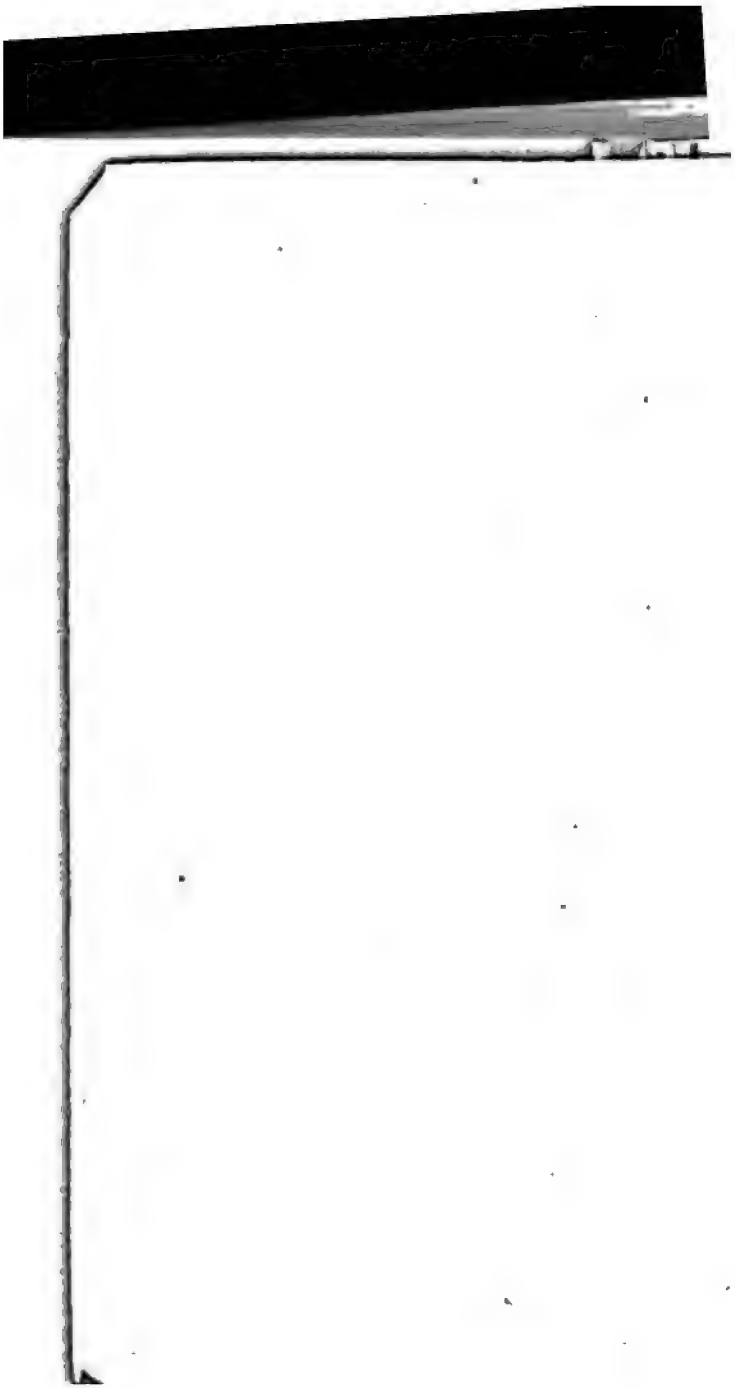
Bequeathed by

Evangelinus Apostolides Sophocles

Tutor and Professor of Greek

1842–1883

For Greek, Latin, and Arabic Literature



SELECTED LETTERS
OF THE YOUNGER PLINY

LP 29.209
~~Sp 29.209~~

HARVARD COLLEGE
SEP 23 1903
LIBRARY.
Constantius Fund

HARVARD
UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
DEC 11 1973

GLASGOW: PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS
BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE AND CO.

TABLE OF CONTENT

PREFACE, ...

INTRODUCTION, ...

Life of Pliny, ...

Chronology of the Letters, ...

Inscription concerning Pliny, . . .

Manuscripts of the Letters, . . .

Books most frequently referred to, . .

List of MSS. and editions cited, . .

TEXT, ...

NOTES, ...

VARIATIONS FROM KEIL'S TEXT OF 1870, .

COMPARATIVE NUMBERING OF LETTERS, . .

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES, ...

INDEX OF GRAMMAR AND STYLE, ...

INDEX OF SUBJECTS, ...

THE text of the present edition is constitut
basis of new and complete collations of m
manuscripts cited, and of the careful st
greater or less extent of many other manu
the Letters. The collations were made d
course of two journeys on the continent o
one in 1895, and another (of fourteen m
1898-99, which were chiefly devoted to this
desire to acknowledge the great kindness and
shown by Father Ehrle, Prefect of the
Library, by the Prefect and other official
Laurentian and Riccardian Libraries at Flor
indeed by all the authorities of collections
scripts to whom I have had occasion to ap
permission to carry on my work.

The collation of cod. Vrbinas lat. 1153 (V
cited as u) I owe to the skill and accuracy
as the patient interest of my wife, whose k
sight and attention were also expended on
duller task of reviewing carefully my own c

cod. Ottobonianus lat. 1965 (Vaticanus, cited as o), of cod. Mediceus XLVII. 36 (Laurentianus, cited as M), and of cod. Vaticanus lat. 3864 (cited as V), have been subjected to only my own revision. In the case of the letters to and from Trajan I have personally determined the readings of the Avantius edition of 1502 (cited as A), and of the Aldus of 1508 (cited as a), from copies of these books in my own possession. I have not yet been able to examine in person the manuscript letters and readings discovered by Mr. E. G. Hardy in the Bodleian Library, and described by him in the *Journal of Philology*, vol. XVII., and in his edition of Pliny's correspondence with Trajan (L., 1889), but I have cited some of the readings as given by him in these works (referring to the MS. as O). Other manuscripts or early editions are but occasionally quoted.

A school-edition of only selections from the letters is no place in which to defend the editor's principles of textual judgment, or even to describe them at length. For a full judgment of the relative value of MSS. only the comparison of complete collations can suffice. I must therefore be permitted to refer the reader for these questions to a critical edition of the complete correspondence for which the greater part of the material is already in order, and which I hope to publish at no distant date. I may remark here that the tradition of BP, supported as it so often is by a, appears to me generally preferable to that of MV. Accordingly for the letters after V. 6, where the testimony of BP ceases, I am still forced in many

an I believe that if Keil had had a larger acq
nce with the fifteenth century MSS. that contain
ooks, he would have preferred to cite the
rinted editions (1471 and 1474), which are appa
r the most part mere reproductions in type o
the same century, with considerable emen
id interpolation (the edition of 1474 is of
exception in regard to Book VIII.). I
cordingly, after considerable comparison, sel
d cited Ottob. lat. 1965 and Vrbinas lat. 11
r representatives of this class of MSS., thou
nnot attach much value to them. The whole
n of the antecedents and interrelation of
ght-book manuscripts' is exceedingly involved
ds more careful and extended study than a stu
ident to the west of the Atlantic, so far rem
m the manuscripts, can possibly put upon
the correspondence with Trajan I have
ressed with the importance of the readings o
lleian manuscript and notes discovered by
dy, especially when they agree with the A

been as careless in copying as his loss of the sheets containing his transcript of X. 1-40 would seem to imply; for the editing and the printing are not likely to be responsible for so many errors as the edition of Avantius evidently contains. An appendix gives the instances in which the readings of the text in this edition differ from those in Keil's critical edition of 1870.

In citing a selection of the MS. readings at the foot of each page of the text, my purpose has been to give for the most part only such readings as might in themselves have at least a sort of plausibility to some minds. I might also remark that I have seen no good reason to perpetuate Keil's practice of indicating the correspondence with Trajan by a separate title and not as 'Liber X.', in the face of the testimony to a ten-book MS. of the preface and text of the first Aldine edition, and of the title of cod. Beluacensis (B), which latter work was, however, rediscovered among the Ashburnham manuscripts after Keil's edition was issued.

In the notes I have tried to be reasonably exact in statement, and sufficiently complete, so that the student, and mayhap the teacher, who cares to study them at length may end his reading with a better start in the understanding of Roman life in Pliny's time than most school text-books try to give. But as the book is likely to be used, at least in this country, by tolerably mature students, I have not thought the notes too elaborate for their interest. They contain in brief form the results of a good many small investiga-

ar before the student's repugnant vision. k appears to me, like long discussions of t ters, to find its proper position in separate s reatises. I trust I shall not unduly offer cious by following my own fancy in this r relegating my ossuary to an inconsp tion at the end of the book. The letters in his selection show most of the peculiarit y's grammar and style. I have referred s to the more striking instances as they n more or less cross-references, and have ad e expense to my own feelings a classified in e matters, which I hope will serve for the s practical purposes.

owe much gratitude to my wife, and to Pr rles Knapp of Columbia University, who r zealously and unselfishly given me the ben r suggestions and assistance in proof-readi e pages have been going through the press.

ELMER TRUESDELL MERR

Qvattvor sunt, inquit Eusebius, genera dicendi: copiosum in quo Cicero dominatur, breue, in quo Sallustius regna siccum, quod Frontoni adscribitur, pingue et floridum, in qu Plinius Secundus quondam et nunc nullo ueterum minc noster Symmachus luxuriatur.—Macrob. v. 1. 7.

Vt, si quae litterae paulo politiores uaria occasion fluxerunt, prout eas causa persona tempus elicuit, omne retractatis exemplaribus enucleatisque uno uolumine ir eludam, Quinti Symmachi rotunditatem, Gai Plinii di sciplinam maturitatemque uestigiis praesumptuosis insecu turus.—Apoll. Sidon. Ep. I. 1. 1.

: caprice of time has left us singularly ignora
life of Rome in Trajan's era. We have, in
ıelp us in the study of that restoration e
w imposing monuments, a few coins and in
s, two or three dull historical epitomes of
, but all else has vanished except the works
lful of contemporary writers whose primary
was to image for us something else tha
ory of their own day. Yet the selection of T
llleague by the amiable but aged and ailing N
e Rome breathe deeply with the joyful rel
red freedom. And Trajan, with all his sha
an foibles and faults, evidently justified the
ıce Rome felt in him from his earlier career.
emed her arms from the shame of Domi
n, and enlarged her boundaries by bril
paigns and wise diplomacy to an extent
assed. He reformed abuses in the prov
checked the rapacity of governors. At hon
on foot great organized benevolences, fos

feel that now for the first time monarchy and liberty were proved to be not inconsistent terms. The reign of Trajan was the dawn of new life for the capital. He made the winter of her discontent a glorious summer.

It is the task of the historian to point out why of this glorious summer we have so faint a picture. We know the period must have been a most busy one, and there are many sides to its life that arouse our interest. But in whatever direction curiosity leads us we sooner or later come to an impassable and impenetrable veil that time has stretched across the pathway. What was the character of Trajan's daily life in Rome? What the details of those campaigns on Rhine and Danube, in Dacia and the East? Even the chronological outlines are shrouded in doubt. More interesting and more important than these are the questions that concern the life not of the favoured few, but of that great mass of the middle and lower classes of society, so-called, whose modes of thought and action, whose aspirations and point of view, whose underlying convictions and beliefs, whose pleasures and pains alone can help us to understand society in its true and technical sense, and to recompose for ourselves the picture that Pliny had before him every day,—and did not care to look at. But we are left again in doubt and ignorance, for the lines of satirist and epigrammatist are no surer guide to a knowledge of the people of that day than the pages of the penny-dreadful novel or of the 'yellow' newspaper to the life of the present age.

in to study the lives of others. He enjoy
thoroughly within the narrow range of
ay of his peers as never to feel its limitatio
, the time of sociology as a science—or
ion—was not yet. Most men were too mu
d in the external pleasures of their n
ummer to think very gravely or study v

y—often called the Younger (*minor*) to
h him from his uncle, the author of
l History[1]—was not born in Rome. He
ve of Comum, son of a certain L. Caecil
Cilo,[2] who apparently died while yet a yo
fter filling the office of *quattuorvir aedilis*[3]
nicipality. Those who like may imagine t
s therefore connected by blood with t
us of Comum who was a friend of the p
us, and himself a poet.[4] Pliny was b
the last four months of 61 A.D., or the first ei
for he tells us[5] that he was in his eighte
; the time of that great eruption of Vesu

father's name Pliny owed only his *gentilicium*, for his *cognomen* Secundus came from the mother's side, as was the frequent fashion in names of this day, and his *praenomen* was not Lucius, but Publius, the father's *praenomen* going in due form to an elder brother, L. Caecilius L. f. Valens, who must also have died young, as we hear nothing further of him.

P. Caecilius Secundus, then, was the original name of the boy, who at his father's death was not yet of adult years, and, indeed, was probably a mere child. He never speaks of his father in his extant works. His mother still survived, but by the father's will a guardian was selected for him in the person of a neighbour, who was one of the most distinguished Romans of the day, since he had held the crown within his grasp and had declined to wear it,— Verginius Rufus.[1] What the school and home training of the boy was during the years of his minority must be inferred chiefly from the personality of his guardian and of his maternal uncle. He was in later years of a quick and sympathetic disposition of mind, such as would take instruction readily and receive easily the impress of a mould. Verginius does not appear to have been much of a student, but Pliny says he displayed toward him the love of a parent throughout his life, and the younger man never lost his unbounded admiration and respect for the elder. From this reverence for and training under Verginius Pliny must at least have gained high and dignified ideals of civic duty and noble conceptions about the

[1] II. 1. 8 (Sel. 15).

eminently a bookworm. He was also a
wealth, and an active man of affairs. Very
could combine these three characteristics as
He had entered public life at an early d
finally rose through various procuratorship
intimate friendship of Vespasian, and one
highest positions in the equestrian *cursus hono*
prefecture of the fleet of Misenum. His learn
immense, his studiousness prodigious, and his
style something to be shuddered at. But of
point his nephew was, and apparently conti
be, happily oblivious. Indeed, there a
indications that he may have contented hims
admiring his uncle's colossal works instead of
them,[1] for which he surely ought to be p
How much he lived under his uncle's eye and
cannot be determined, but some things
guessed. There are no indications that he
much with Verginius, who, indeed, seems
lived in marked seclusion in the country du
later part of his life, where a boy of positi

result of early and intimate acquaintance with the capital, and with the fashionable and official society of the capital. His uncle's official position made Rome the centre of his work, especially after he became prefect of the fleet, and one cannot go far astray in judging that the widowed sister and her son made their home with him, as they certainly were doing in August, 79, the time of his death. At that moment, too, the younger man, who had however doubtless assumed before this the *toga virilis*, was studying under his uncle as tutor,—and indeed through all his writing, in his studious habits and appreciations, happily, rather than in his style, he shows the traces of his uncle's influence.

What influence his mother had over him it is hard to say. He speaks of her directly only once, in his account of the eruption of Vesuvius in 79.[1] And once he mentions that Calpurnia Hispulla, his young wife's aunt, revered his mother as her own.[2] The absence of more reference on the part of a man of such an affectionate and plastic temper might indicate that the mother was not of a very marked personality.

At Comum Pliny could not have had any schooling beyond what could be afforded in his own family.[3] Like other well-to-do boys of the town he may have been sent to Milan, but probably Rome became his home by the time he was nine or ten years old. Here he doubtless went through the regular Roman training in Latin and Greek in the school of the

[1] VI. 16, 20 (Sel. 45, 46). [2] IV. 19. 7 (Sel. 24).
[3] IV. 13. 3 (Sel. 23).

ready enthusiasm mourns even in later lif
the stress of public business keeps him fro
pursuit.[4]

His bachelor uncle on his death in 79[5] left h
heir, adopting him in his will. From this ti
Pliny took his uncle's name, as in duty bound,
ing however his original *gentilicium* in addition
of his uncle, instead of adding it, as in Rep
fashion, as a second *cognomen* in the derivativ
in *-anus*. His name, therefore, became C.
Caecilius Secundus. The previous identi
cognomina made no change necessary there.
uncle's death doubtless increased largely the
he had inherited from his father, which in
embraced large estates both at Comum[6] and
borders of Etruria near Tifernum Tiberinum
this was later added also his mother's property
legacies from various people.[9] Pliny was more
shrewd, though not ungenerous, manager

[1] VII. 4. 2 (Sel. 47). [2] VI. 6. 3.

property, which doubtless did not decline on his hands in spite of public[1] and private[2] beneficences.

With wealth, enthusiasms, taste for publicity, and a wide circle of influential friends, Pliny was not satisfied to remain in private life, nor could he content himself, as his uncle (like the great Maecenas) had done, with the career of a simple *eques*. Accordingly, within a short time after his uncle's death he began the course that looked toward a senatorial career. The first office in this *cursus honorum* was the quaestorship, which, however, could not be held before the age of twenty-five, nor until the candidate had qualified himself by a term in one of the four administrative boards in the city's civil service that were made up of such young men (*decemuiri stlitibus iudicandis*, *quattuoruiri uiarum curandarum*, *triumuiri capitales*, *triumuiri monetales*), and further by some brief experience in garrison, if not in active campaigning, as *tribunus militum* (*laticlauius*, or *honores petiturus*).

The civil duties Pliny discharged as *decemuir stlitibus iudicandis*,[3] and thus, by assisting the praetor in presiding over the centumviral court, gained his official initiation into the procedure of that body which was to furnish him his especial *arena* as an advocate.[4] He had, to be sure, already pleaded his first case, at the early age of eighteen,[5] but perhaps before the praetor's court.

[1] I. 8. 2; IV. 1. 5; V. 7. 3; VII. 18; IX. 39 (Sel. 71); X. 8 (Sel. 77); and inscription on p. xl.

[2] I. 19; II. 4; III. 11. 2 (Sel. 26); 21. 2 (Sel. 29); VI. 32.

[3] See inscr. on p. xl. [4] VI. 12. 2; III. 21. 5. [5] V. 8. 8.

'er refers; that in garrison he frequently
ce there he made many friends both in the s
l among the professors of philosophy, wh
intance he had time to enjoy.[6] Nor
parently find himself too busy to cultivate a
re tuneful muses.[7]

After his return to Rome he was appointed
) *equites*,[8] an office of nominal honour, w
st, or perhaps at most, gave an opportun
pearance in a stately function at the annual
the knights, and very likely gratified Pliny
· antique survivals. And from this time
ilding up his reputation at the bar as one
st pleaders of his day.

The quaestorship did not come to him
inimum age of twenty-five, but at twent
twenty-eight (June 1, 89 to May 31, 90).
hen it did come, it was with a mark
nperor's especial favour, for he was one of Do

[1] IV. 4. 2. [2] I. 10. 2 (Sel. 7); III. 11. 5 (Sel

personal nominees, to assist him in his proconsular duties.[1]

Under ordinary circumstances a year must elapse between the holding of two successive offices of the senatorial *cursus honorum*, and two years between the last and highest offices, the praetorship and the consulship. But a father of three children,—or any other man by special grace of the emperor,—might be dispensed from this waiting (or under certain restrictions even from waiting until the full attainment of legal age for any given office). Thus Calestrius Tiro, Pliny's colleague as the emperor's quaestor, was advanced to the next step in the *cursus*, the tribunate of the plebs (in place of which the curule aedileship might be substituted), at the first moment, by virtue of the *ius trium liberorum*,[2] while Pliny, having no children, and perhaps being yet unmarried,[3] had to wait the full time, thus filling the office from December 10, 91 to December 9, 92. The tribunate was a mere phantom of its former self, its holders being completely overshadowed in their functions by the 'tribunician power' (*tribunicia potestas*) exercised by the emperor, and Pliny made no effort to revive its obsolete functions in any practical way. But he satisfied his predilection for forms by abstaining from the practice of his legal profession during his year of office, that he might become involved in no disputes that would compromise his sense of antiquarian dignity.[4]

[1] VII. 16. 2. [2] II. 13. 8 n. (Sel. 19).
[3] X. 2 (Sel. 74). [4] I. 23 (Sel. 14); *Pan.* 95.

ition, the irritation, and as the emperor thou
anger, of which had then reached its culminat
ng Pliny's warm personal friends were man
rominent men of that 'opposition.' Whethe
to do, or could have done, anything to
from their fate is doubtful. He had not in
itution the stuff that martyrs are made of,
nly thing he can point to at a later date as a
sistance of his persecuted friends is the ac
ution with a sum of money and with
athy of a personal visit (but outside of the
ie philosopher Artemidorus, against whom
ly no action was directed.[2] Pliny's friend
fore, cost him little, though he tries, not
ssfully, to make out in after years that he
elf then and later in great danger.[3] But
seem to be against his contention. He had
nced by Domitian's special favour; he was dis
gh to keep reasonably quiet during his pra
'except for the first of his great legal cases b

immediately after his praetorship the emperor showed him further confidence and favour by making him one of the three prefects of the military treasury.[1] If three years later an accusation against him by the infamous informer, Mettius Carus, was found in the archives of Domitian after that emperor's death,[2] its presence proves only that Carus would have liked to involve Pliny in the fate of his friend Senecio. There is no certainty that the accusation was of late date, or that the emperor had not simply declined to act upon it, and accordingly filed it away. It is true that Pliny in later years, and in a distinctly *ex-parte* statement,[3] suggests that Domitian would have promoted him to the consulship (to which indeed he would have been eligible without special grace only in 96), had he himself been a more obsequious courtier. But a prefect of the military treasury commonly served three years, and quite probably then only could usually expect promotion to the consulship. And Pliny's term as prefect certainly could not have expired before 96, the year of Domitian's death. It is much to be feared that after Domitian's death Pliny tried to make out the best case possible for himself, whereas during Domitian's reign he was entirely *persona grata* with the emperor, and his discretion held his sympathies in proper check.

But the accession of Nerva, and especially the adoption of Trajan, was a great relief to him as to many of the aristocracy. He attempted to bring to

[1] IX. 13. 11 (Sel. 64) n. *praefectum aerarii*; incer. p. xl.
[2] VII. 27. 14 (Sel. 54). [3] *Pan.* 95.

hip.[1] And Regulus too was made to fear rui
er, though nothing seems to have come of it,
e appears to have been indeed little evidence t
ld have been brought against him.[2]
ublic finances had been left in a very bad
Domitian's death. Nerva among other pr
is had a special commission appointed to de
thods of decreasing the expenditures of the st
l it is perhaps owing to the need of careful
perienced officials in the financial administra
at he asked Pliny, who had already served a
prefect of the military treasury, to undertake
efecture of the treasury of Saturn. The ca
iny is apparently the only one known where
me man filled both these offices.[4] The nomin
as hardly made when Nerva died, and Pliny en
pon his new prefecture in the next autumn, or
bly in the late summer of 98, some months
rajan's accession.[5]
His services were generously recognized by

motion to the suffect consulship for the *nundinum* (probably of two months) beginning September, 100. The address of thanks to the emperor delivered according to custom before the senate on assuming the chair, he later elaborated and published,[1] and it, under the title of *Panegyricus*, is the only one of Pliny's speeches that has been preserved to our time. It contains much matter of personal or historical interest, but is too florid and a bit too fulsome, for modern or for Ciceronian taste.

Of the prefecture of Saturn's treasury Pliny had doubtless been relieved soon after taking up the consulship, and on laying down the consulship he was able for the first time since entering upon public life to enjoy a few years of repose from official duties. He did, to be sure, within three or four years after his consulship, in what seems to have been the usual order, ask Trajan for appointment to one or the other of the vacancies existing on two out of the four great priestly colleges which were highly coveted prizes for *consulares*.[2] In reply he received the chair in the college of augurs that had been filled by his revered friend, Sex. Iulius Frontinus; and Pliny is doubly gratified because his great oratorical model, Cicero, had also been a member of the same college.[3] A position also of honour but likewise of much labour and responsibility came to him a little later in the shape of the presidency of one of the important municipal commissions, that entrusted with the direction and oversight of the works about the bed and banks of

[1] III. 13, 18. [2] X. 13 (Sel. 80). [3] IV. 8.

serving for about two years. Similar doul
the date of a later and more important offic
e last held by him. The important province
, and Bithynia had been included in the list
rial provinces by the division made by Augusti
3.C., but its administration through proconsu
from the senate by lot had never been succes
'or reasons that need not be detailed here, loc
ions in Bithynia were especially unsettled ar
ous to the Roman administration. The orga
. of various forms of clubs had furnished t
s, as so commonly elsewhere, for political d
ices, and the finances of the more importa
were in a confused and critical conditi
gh careless or criminal mismanagement.
ler these circumstances Trajan determined
he administration of the province into his o
for a season, and with the assent of the sen
spatched Pliny thither as his own perso
entative with full powers to set the ent

more than a youth, he managed the accounts of the third (Gallic) legion in Syria, doubtless marked him out as especially well fitted to cope with the perplexing problems that confronted him in Bithynia. He discharged the duties of his office to the great satisfaction of the emperor, and the large number of his letters of information and requests for instruction, with answers to the same from Trajan, that are comprised in the tenth and last book of his correspondence, give us our fullest knowledge in detail of the manner of administration of an individual Roman province.

Pliny remained in the province in the neighbourhood of two years, and his service seems to have been terminated by his death. The letters to and from Trajan, which must have been published by some other person after Pliny's death, appear to be arranged in strictly chronological order. In the last he writes that he has sent his wife back to Italy on account of the death of her grandfather,[1] and with Trajan's sympathetic answer the correspondence suddenly ends. None of the letters intimate that he himself expected soon to be relieved of his office, and if we may judge from some parallel instances, he might have counted upon at least another year of service in Bithynia, and later upon further offices of the same sort. But the inscription erected at Comum after his death [2] shows that he held no further office. The only fair conclusion seems to be, then, that soon after his wife's departure for home death suddenly overtook him.

[1] x. 120 (Sel. 106). [2] See p. xl.

ear the completion of the building, and (if it follo
ne common fashion) recorded the imperial title
ne date of its carving, the year 111 seems none
te to assign as the probable date of Pliny's de
aving a space of about two years for the settlen
his estate and the erection of the baths.

Such is the chronological skeleton of Pliny's ca
hich, as that of a man in public life, must be ar
ted from the account of his political offices.
othing of these bones with flesh and blood and
a much more interesting thing, but can be
riefly attempted in a book of this sort. And in
ne careful and sympathetic reading by the stude
liny's own letters is far more valuable than any
y other persons about him.

Pliny was by choice a man of affairs, and an
an of affairs. And he was proud of being so,
nxious to be remembered by his actions. Ye
fficial career was of necessity marked by little
ould command popular attention. He might

have had no promptings in that direction, though neither did he try to protect himself by servile adulation and flattery. He simply continued about his official duties without ostentation, and kept his mouth shut,—and people who did that seem to have been in no special danger during that 'reign of terror.' Pliny's greatest services to the state were in the direction of skilful and careful and zealous work in important administrative matters extending over a long period of years. But such services are in no wise picturesque. They do not lend themselves to headlines. The rhetorician finds nothing brilliant to say about them. Pliny was enough of a rhetorician to appreciate this fact thoroughly, and it is almost painful to see him so eager for posthumous fame as a statesman, and yet so hard put to it to find anything in his career on which a historian of politics who was his own intimate friend could found an excuse for mentioning him by name. Finally he appeals to Tacitus to describe the courage with which he challenged Baebius Massa to include him with his friend and colleague, Senecio, in a threatened charge of *impietas*.[1] The pathos of the situation is further enhanced by the fact that Pliny in general had so little of the stubborn bravery that marked his friend Senecio. His was essentially a fair-weather spirit. Like the nautilus, he spread his sail to the favouring breeze and sunlight, but was inclined to drop quietly out of sight when the storm lowered. One cannot help feeling that with his later glorification of his friends

[1] VII. 33.

udge them blest,' he cries, 'to whom the
granted to do noble deeds or to write n
ls, but thrice blest those who have attained
ies.'[1] And so with persistent energy and en
n he works for posterity.[2] And posterity ha
otten his work, though, as so often happen
of which he perhaps thought least we think n
of all his writings, Pliny appears to have c
t for his speeches and his verses, and least fo
ers. It is very probable that herein he may
n influenced by the supposed example of Ci
se published collections of letters (to which,
, Pliny never refers) doubtless prompted Pli
lish his. But Pliny's orations are the thing
lls upon with loving devotion. In one he n
nosthenes his model,[3] in another he attemp
bine the more characteristic virtues of D
nes, Calvus, and Cicero![4] He speaks for hou
me,—five hours,[5]—seven hours,[6]—with the ut
emence, and is never so shocked as when o
uphold the excellence of short and no

pleas,[1] or ask for only a few minutes of the court's time.[2] After delivery he works his long and studied speeches over, and makes them more long and studied.[3] He sends them around to his friends for correction and suggestion,[4] and finally insists, even in the face of much criticism of such a wearisome procedure,[5] on delivering them once more aloud, in this perfected elongation, before invited parties of patient listeners. And then at length they are published to the world. The possession of only one of them, the *Panegyric*, will go far toward solacing our grief for the loss of the remainder.

As every man of letters then or in any period of the world ought to do, Pliny loved poetry; and as few men then or ever ought to do, he tried to write it. Naturally enough, he loved what he had written, but worse than that, he also admired it. His early Greek tragedy could not have been undertaken because he was conscious of the inspiration of noble Melpomene, but doubtless simply because Greek iambics were comparatively easy to write. No man could have had much less of the tragedian in him than Pliny. Indeed, few writers could have had less of the poet. But he persisted in writing poetry, or at least verses,—lyrics, epigrams, epics, elegiacs;—he covered nearly the whole field of verse composition.[6] And he is filled with naive delight at his facility. His book of lyrics, he says, has met with quite unprecedented

[1] I. 20 (Sel. 13).
[2] VI. 2. 5 (Sel. 41).
[3] III. 18.
[4] *e.g.* I. 2 (Sel. 2); VIII. 19.
[5] VII. 17.
[6] VII. 4 (Sel. 47).

success. His poems are read everyw
pass from hand to hand, and are multip
Greeks have learned Latin that they
music the strains of this western bar
their judgment is good or bad,' he writ
the less delighted. I pray only that h
share in their delusion or their apprecia

Our age has no occasion to pass for
on Pliny's claim to membership in the
poets. The case has not reached this
appeal. The middle ages, that ster
literary reputations, spoke once for al
volumes of verse disappeared. Catullus
Horace, and Vergil, and Ovid, and Tibu
pertius, and even Statius, and Marti
Italicus,—but Pliny is lost beyond r
has himself preserved to us one or tw
letters,[1] and we can well spare the rest.
expected, there is no spark of saving fir

Indeed, Pliny was much too formal
He could not tell the difference betwe
and those of Catullus, and so he conclud
no difference;— so many feet to a line, a
syllables to a foot, a tag or two from th
ulary, and a gracious and complimen
expression,—what could be more simp
gets the knack? And so he delighted
poetry of all varieties by the ream, and
possessed the flavour of Helicon. Mos
the mixture of grief and indignation w

[1] VII. 4. 6 (Sel. 47); 9. 11 (Sel. 49

hears that some of his friends think that he, a man of most correct tastes and life, and a most devoted husband, should not write risqué verses.[1] He is so surprised and confused at anything like adverse criticism that at first he hardly knows what to answer. 'Why,—but,' he stammers, 'that is the *way* to write poetry! Don't you remember what Catullus said?[2] And haven't all the great statesmen, and even emperors, done the same?' and he goes over a long list of stately names in defence of his proposition, without even catching sight of the real question at issue. Nor is it merely in the writing of amatory verses that Pliny fondly endeavours to convince himself that he might be very agreeably naughty indeed, if only he let himself go. He even tries to imagine at times that he is a radical by nature, and a bold contravener of established opinions. But Pliny could no more be a rake or an iconoclast than Falstaff could be a swashbuckler. He is altogether too good-natured to be thoroughly independent. He dreams of soaring, but he walks with calmest enjoyment the common round.

His letters are full of bits of unconscious humour, all the more enjoyable because Pliny seems to have but little humour in his being. He is always enthusiastic, almost invariably cheerful, and amiable, and quite correct. One can well imagine how a sunny-tempered man of elegant tastes and universal humanity must have won easily the regard of a great number of friends. He had a facility of understand-

[1] v. 3 (Sel. 36). [2] iv. 14.

sight to look sincerely, though to express
final judgment would be to misread Pliny's c

There is, to be sure, a great difference
Pliny's letters and those of Cicero. Cicero'
are those of a man who wrote in a most viril
and had no thought of regarding his le
literary compositions. Pliny wrote a centu
half later,—and that is often a long period in
history,—when rhetoric had enslaved men
Pliny's letters, or at least such as he include
first nine books, were written as literary comp
He himself tells us they were composed with
pains.[1] Yet letters are none the less letters
the writer believes they may ultimately be pu
the eyes of more persons than the one address
are they necessarily less charming and less in
because thus written. They are likely, per
be less intensely personal, but they may be
less sincere. Many of the letters of Wm.
perhaps the most agreeable of English letter
would furnish a fair parallel to the letters of

dence is one that has prompted much study, and the problem is by no means yet settled in every detail. In considering it, a distinction must be made between the first nine books, which were published by Pliny himself, and the tenth book (that of the correspondence with Trajan), which must have been put together by one of Pliny's friends after his death, —doubtless with the emperor's authorization. In this tenth book the letters are apparently arranged in strict chronological sequence. With regard to the first nine books there is more room for doubt. All of the letters are written by Pliny, but as was perhaps natural in the case of literary compositions, none of them as published have dates appended. Furthermore, in the case of very few can the date be determined from internal considerations. In the first letter of the first book, to be sure, Pliny distinctly says that he has compiled the collection (evidently not the nine books, but some smaller number first published) without regard to chronological arrangement, but following mere chance in order. Masson,[1] the earliest writer of an extended life of Pliny, was disposed to take this statement most seriously, and of the entire collection. And such seems to have been the prevailing opinion till Mommsen, in a searching article in vol. III. of Hermes, ventured to assert that Pliny was endeavouring to give an air of agreeable carelessness to the whole work, and so did not mean at all what he said;

[1] For titles of works see the names of authors in the list on pp. xlv ff.

composed of letters written from 97 to 100, a
published toward the beginning of the latter ye
third book contained letters of 101, or perh
tly of 102 also. The fourth book contair
ers from that period till the very beginning
, the date of its publication. The fifth book
tten in 105 and published in 106, the year also
sixth book. Book seven was apparently writ
107, book eight perhaps in 108, and the ni
last book possibly at the same time with
ıth, but no later than 109; while the governors
Bithynia, and the consequent date of most of
respondence with Trajan was in 111 and 112
and 113.

Such is the summary of Mommsen's conclusic
on them in great measure he based his acco
Pliny's life. His position was not destined
ıain long unassailed. Stobbe, Gemoll, Pe
ach, and more recently Maximilian Schultz, h
acked it (and occasionally each other) from vari

what he said in disclaiming precision in that matter, and some of the later books contain writings of an earlier date. The earliest letter of all, for example, is very likely II. 20 (Sel. 22), which was perhaps written in the last part of Domitian's reign, and it is the last letter of the second book. It seems on the whole quite reasonable to believe that the nine books were published in three groups (I.-II., III.-VI., VII-IX.) of which the first group was issued in the year 97 or 98, and the last in 108 or 109. The dates of individual letters included in the present selection are discussed in the notes.

Of inscriptions pertaining to Pliny a number from Como and its neighbourhood have been preserved (*C. I. L.* v. 5262, 5263, 5267). The longest, latest, and most interesting of these is here reproduced, with the restorations (in italics) made by Mommsen (*C. I. L.* 5262, = Dessau 2927, = Wilmanns 1162):

C · PLINIVS · L · F · OVF · CAECILIVS · *secundus cos* . | AVGVR · LEGAT · PRO · PR · PROVINCIAE · PON*ti et bithyniae* | CONSVLARI · POTESTA*t* · IN · EAM · PROVINCIAM · E*x s. c. missus ab* | IMP · CAESAR · NERVA · TRAIANO · AVG · GERMAN*ico dacico p. p.* | CVRATOR · ALVEI · TI*b*ERIS · ET · RIPARVM · E*t cloacar. urb.* | PRAEF · AERARI · SATVRNI · PRAEF · AERARI · MIL*it. pr. trib. pl.* | QVAESTOR · IMP · SEVIR · EQVITVM · *romanorum* | TRIB · MILIT · LEG · iii · GALLICA*e* . *xuir stli* | TIB · IVDICAND · THERM*as ex HS* . . . . . ADIECTIS · IN | ORNATVM · HS · $\overline{CCC}$ . . . . . *et eo amp*LIVS · IN · TVTELAM | HS · $\overline{CC}$ · T · F · I · *item in alimenta* LIBERTOR · SVORVM · HOMIN · C | HS · $\boxed{XVIII}$

ius Secundus, consul, augur, legatus
ore prouinciae Ponti et Bithyniae, consu
tate in eam prouinciam ex senatus consu
is ab imperatore Caesare Nerua Traiano, Augu
anico, Dacico, patre patriae, curator aluei Tib
parum et cloacarum urbis, praefectus aer
ni, praefectus aerari militaris, praetor, tribu
s, quaestor imperatoris, seuir equitum Rom
, tribunus militum legionis tertiae Galli
nuir stlitibus iudicandis, thermas ex sesterti
. . . , adiectis in ornatum sestertium trecen
us et . . . . . et eo amplius in tutelam ses
ducentis milibus, testamento fieri iussit, item
nta libertorum suorum hominum centum ses
duodeuiciens centena et sexaginta sex m
sexcentis sexaginta sex rei publicae lega
um incrementa postea ad epulum plebis urba
t pertinere . . . . item uiuus dedit in alime
rum et puellarum plebis urbanae sesterti
enta milia, item bybliothecam, et in tutel
othecae sestertium centum milia.)

for each being distinct. These three divisions are: Books I.-IX. of the Letters, Book X. of the Letters (the correspondence with Trajan), and the *Panegyricus*. Heinrich Keil is entitled to the credit of establishing the criticism of the text of the Letters upon a scientific basis, though later discoveries and further study have led to challenge of his estimate of relative values, which is not here followed.

The first and most important family of MSS., so far as its testimony extends, is that represented in best form by a single codex, once in the chapter library of St. Mary of Beauvais, and later in the Riccardian library at Florence. Thence it was stolen in the early part of the last century, and sold to Lord Ashburnham of England, through the purchase of a part of whose collection by the Italian Government some quarter of a century ago this MS. has found its way back to Florence, where it now reposes in the Mediceo-Laurentian Library (R. 98—formerly 37—of the Ashburnham MSS.). It is cited in this book as B (*Belnacensis*). The writing is in Carolingian minuscules of the early tenth century. It contains just one hundred letters (I. 1– V. 6. 32, omitting IV. 26), with the last incomplete. But the number, though striking, is merely accidental, the title-page of the MS. representing it to contain ten books, and the last page being complete through the word *pererrat*, the remaining folios having been lost centuries ago.

From this are apparently descended a considerable number of 'hundred-letter' MSS., of which the earliest known to the present editor, and the one to

which many others in Italy apparentl
origin, is in the same library as B, havin
ferred thither from the library of St. I
same city (cod. S. Marci 284). The writ
twelfth century. It is cited in the prese
F (*Florentinus*).

A second family of MSS. is best repre
codex in Carolingian minuscules of the n
in the same Florentine library as B s
Mediceo-Laurent. plut. XLVII. No. 36).
this edition as M (*Mediceus*). It has the
of including all the letters from the b
IX. 26. 8, where the long Greek quotat
the scribe (or perhaps his predecessor), an
not to resume his work again. Whet
from which it was copied contained ten l
be determined.

Closely akin to this is a codex of
library, in Carolingian minuscules of t
tenth century (cod. Vat. lat. 3864). I
this edition as V (*Vaticanus*). Unfortun
tains only Books I.-IV.

A third family of MSS. comprises a ve
able number that contain, though with son
in combination, Books I.-VII. and Book IX
book being omitted, and the ninth
numbered as the eighth. These MSS., v
present studied, are all of the fifteenth c
exhibit a greatly interpolated and correcte
many variations in reading, even among
Their origin and interrelation remain

determined. Two of them (both in the Vatican library), which at least are less bad than many others, are cited in this edition as u (cod. Vrbinas lat. 1153) and o (cod. Ottobonianus lat. 1965).

Moreover, though the early editions of Pliny's letters followed for the most part the tradition of the 'eight-book MSS.', the first edition issued by Aldus (in 1508) was founded in great measure upon a MS. that contained the ten books, and clearly belonged to the family of B F. It is, therefore, worthy of close study, and is here cited as a.

There are many MSS. in existence that show a mixed text, sometimes because of the interpolation of a tradition of one 'family' by that of another, sometimes because one tradition is followed, for example, through v. 6, and another for the rest of the letters; but such MSS. are not of especial value, and need not be further mentioned here.

For the text of the tenth book we are dependent on two printed editions, and on certain MS. notes accompanying a printed volume in the Bodleian library at Oxford, discovered by Mr. E. G. Hardy. The earlier edition was published by Avantius of Verona in 1502, on the basis of a copy made in 'Gallia' by a certain Peter Leander from a MS. there existing. But the edition of Avantius contains only x. 41-*fin.*, the copy of the first forty letters having been lost. This edition is here cited as A.

The entire correspondence with Trajan appeared in full, however, in the Aldus edition of 1508 (cited as a) from a ten-book MS. in 'Gallia' (evidently Paris)

ion of the text, till Mr. Hardy's discovery of
believes to be the actual book from which
t up his edition of 1508. This copy contains
in MS., and 41-121 (*fin.*) in the edition of
, with marginal corrections, the whole coming
copy of the Paris codex made by Iucundus.
the readings of this Oxford book, which is
earliest authority for the text of Book X.,
ı in this edition as from O (*Oxoniensis*).

be convenient to append here for reference a
nged alphabetically by authors) of the fuller
books most frequently referred to in briefer
the introduction and the notes. Others are
sionally cited (with the exception of Latin
ıd of periodicals), and are clearly enough
l under the citation itself:

J. : Zur Chronologie der Briefe des jüngeren Plinius
heinisches Museum, XXXVI., 1881).

ER, A. : Denkmäler des klassischen Altertum
München, 1885-1888).

W. A. : Gallus, oder römische Scenen aus der Zei

Bruns, K. G.: Fontes iuris Romani antiqui, ed. 6, cura Mommseni et Gradenwitz (2 pts., Freiburg, 1893).

De la Berge, C.: Essai sur le regne de Trajan (Paris, 1877).

De-Marchi, A.: Il culto privato di Roma antica (vol. I., Milan, 1896).

Dessau, H.: Inscriptiones Latinae Selectae (vol. I., Berlin, 1892).

Draeger, A.: Historische Syntax der lateinischen Sprache (2 v., Leipzig, 1878, 1881).

Friedländer, L.: Darstellungen aus der Sittengeschichte Roms in der Zeit von August bis zum Ausgang der Antonine (3 v., Leipzig[6], 1888-1890).

Gemoll, W.: De temporum ratione in Plinii epistularum IX. libris obseruata (Halle, 1872).

Gilbert, O.: Geschichte und Topographie der Stadt Rom im Altertum (3 v., Leipzig, 1883-1890).

Greenidge, A. H. J.: Roman Public Life (London, 1901).

Guhl and Koner: Leben der Griechen und Römer, 6te Auflage von R. Engelmann (Berlin, 1893).

Hand, F.: Tursellinus, siue de particulis latinis commentatio (4 v., Leipzig, 1829-45).

Hardy, E. G.: A Bodleian MS. of Pliny's Letters (in Jour. of Philology, XVII., 1888).

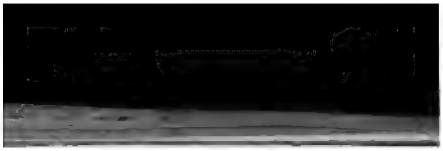
Id.: C. Plinii Caecilii Secundi Epistulae ad Traianum Imperatorem cum Eiusdem Responsis, edited with notes and introductory essays (London, 1889).

Hirschfeld, O.: Untersuchungen auf dem Gebiete der römischen Verwaltungsgeschichte (vol. I., Berlin, 1877).

Holstein, H.: De Plinii minoris elocutione (2 pts., Naumburg, 1862; Magdeburg, 1869).

Huelsen, Chr.: Nomenclator Topographicus (in Kiepert-Huelsen, Formae Urbis Romae Antiquae, Berlin, 1896).

Keil, Heinrich: C. Plini Caecili Secundi Epistularum libri nouem, Epistularum ad Traianum liber, Panegyricus, ex recensione Henrici Keilii; accedit index nominum cum rerum enarratione auctore Theodoro Mommsen (Leipzig, 1870).



INTRODUCTION.

KRAUT, K.: Ueber Syntax und Stil des J (Schönthal, 1872).

KREBS, J. Ph.: Antibarbarus der lateinische Auflage von J. H. Schmalz (2 v., Basel, 1

LAGERGREN, J. P.: De uita et elocutione C. Secundi (Upsala, 1872).

LANCIANI, R.: Ancient Rome in the Light coveries (Boston, 1894).

LECKY, W. E. H.: History of European Augustus to Charlemagne (2 v., N. Y., 1

MARQUARDT, J.: Das Privatleben der Röm von A. Mau (2 v., Leipzig, 1886).

Id.: Römische Staatsverwaltung (3 v., Leip

MASSON, Io.: Plinii Secundi Iunioris uita logico digesta, etc. (Amsterdam, 1709).

MAYOR, J. E. B.: Pliny's Letters, Book III with a commentary (London, 1880).

Id.: Thirteen Satires of Juvenal, with a com London, 1880², 1881³).

MOMMSEN, Th.: Étude sur Pline le Jeune, Morel (Paris, 1873); first printed as Zur L des jüngeren Plinius, in Hermes III., 186

Id.: Römische Geschichte, 5ter Band, Die Caesar bis Diocletian (Berlin, 1885).

Id.: Römisches Staatsrecht (3 v., Leipzig, 188

Id.: Römisches Strafrecht (Leipzig, 1899).

NÄGELSBACH, K. F. von: Lateinische Stilistik 8te Auflage besorgt von Iw. v. Müller (Nu

NISSEN, H.: Italische Landeskunde (vol I., B

ORELLI, J. C., and HENZEN, W.: Inscription Selectarum Amplissima Collectio, etc. 1828, 1856).

OTTO, A.: Die Sprichwörter und sprichwört arten der Römer (Leipzig, 1890).

PAULY-WISSOWA: Paulys Real-Encyclopädie Altertumswissenschaft, neue Bearbeitung Wissowa (Stuttgart, 1894 ff.).

PETER, C.: Zur Chronologie der Briefe des jüngeren Plinius (in Philologus XXXII., 1873).

PRELLER, L.: Römische Mythologie, 3te Auflage von H. Jordan (2 v., Berlin, 1881, 1883).

SCHULTZ, M.: De Plinii epistolis quaestiones chronologicae (Berlin, 1899).

STOBBE, H. F.: Zur Chronologie der Briefe des Plinius (in Philologus XXX., 1870).

TEUFFEL, W. S.: Geschichte der römischen Literatur, neu bearbeitet von L. Schwabe (2 v.[3], Leipzig, 1890).

THOMPSON, E. Maunde: Handbook of Greek and Latin Palaeography (N. Y., 1893).

WATTENBACH, W.: Das Schriftwesen im Mittelalter (Leipzig, 1896[3]).

WILMANNS, G.: Exempla Inscriptionum Latinarum in usum praecipue academicum (2 v., Berlin, 1873).

PLINY'S world—partly because it is prese
rich detail—reminds us, more than that of a
of Roman history, of the society of our own
from Cicero's letters to his is curiously like p
eighteenth to the nineteenth century. In
indeed, they have what might be called an eigh
flavour. Some of the more elaborate of them
naturally into place among the essays of the
Rambler; in many others the combination of
common-sense with a vein of calculated sensibi
be paralleled till we reach the age of Rob
MACKAIL.

LIST OF MSS. AND EDITIONS CITE

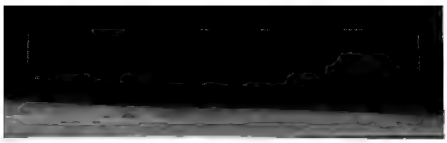
For readings in Books I.-IX. :

B codex Ashburnham R. 98 (37) bibl. Mediceo-Laure
F codex S. Marci 284 bibl. Mediceo-Laurentianae.
M codex plut. xlvii. no. 36 bibl. Mediceo-Laurentiana
V codex Vat. lat. 3864 bibl. Vaticanae.
o codex Ottobon. lat. 1965 bibl. Vaticanae.
u codex Vrbinas lat. 1153 bibl. Vaticanae.
a editio Aldina, Venetiis a. 1506.
F editiones Pomponii Laeti, Romae a. 1490:
Philippi Beroaldi, Bononiae a. 1498:
Ioh. Mar. Catanaei, Mediolani a. 1506.

For readings in Book X. (ad Traianum):

a (ut supra).
A editio Hier. Avantii a. 1502.
O exemplar bibl. Bodleianae ab Hardeio descriptum.
Ox.[2] editio altera Ioh. Mar. Catanaei a. 1518.

And other mss. and editions occasionally.



C. PLINI CAECILI SEC
EPISTVLAE SELECTA

LIBER I.

1. (I. 1.)

C. PLINIVS SEPTICIO SVO S

FREQVENTER hortatus es ut epistulas accuratius scripsissem, colligerem pu collegi non seruato temporis ordine (historiam componebam), sed ut quaequ uenerat. superest ut nec te consilii nec obsequii. ita enim fiet ut eas quae adh iacent requiram, et si quas addidero, non uale.

2. (I. 2.)

C. PLINIVS ARRIANO SVO S

Quia tardiorem aduentum tuum prosp quem prioribus epistulis promiseram exhi rogo ex consuetudine tua et legas et

1 5 SEPTICIO MV SEPTITIO a SECVNDO B (*also* 6 quas BF si quas MVoua 7 accuratius BFoua cu maiore MVF

magis, quod nihil ante paraeque eodem ζήλῳ scripsisse
2 uideor. temptaui enim imitari Demosthenen semper
tuum, Caluum nuper meum, dumtaxat figuris
orationis: nam uim tantorum uirorum 'pauci quos
3 aequus amauit' adsequi possunt. nec materia ipsa
huic (uereor ne improbe dicam) aemulationi repu-
gnauit: erat enim prope tota in contentione dicendi:
quod me longae desidiae indormientem excitauit, si
4 modo is sum ego qui excitari possim. non tamen
omnino Marci nostri ληκύθους fugimus, quotiens
paulum itinere decedere non intempestiuis amoenita-
tibus admonebamur: acres enim non tristes esse
5 uolebamus. nec est quod putes me sub hac excep-
tione ueniam postulare. nam quo magis intendam
limam tuam, confitebor et ipsum me et contubernales
ab editione non abhorrere, si modo tu fortasse errori
6 nostro album calculum adieceris. est enim plane
aliquid edendum,—atque utinam hoc potissimum
quod paratum est (audis desidiae. uotum)!—edendum
autem ex pluribus causis, maxime quod libelli quos

2 1 ante **EFoua** umquam **MVf** ζήλῳ **a** zelo **ou** stilo (*but marg. 1 h.* al ΖΗΛΩ) **B** stilo (*but* sti- *app. over slight blot*) **F** libro **M** libro (*but eras. and* stillo *add. marg. 2 h.*) **V** 4 nam uim *om.* **EF** (*but interlin.* a. materiam **F**) nam uim tantorum uirorum **ou** nam nim tantam uerborum **MV** 9 qui **EFoua** ut **MV** 10 quotiens ... admonebamur **EFoua** ut etiam paulum itinere (itenere **M**) cedendo intempestiuis amoenitatibus submouemur **MV** 12 acres (acris **o**) enim non tristes (tristis **o**) esse **EFou** acres (acreis **a** ac rés **M**) enim esse non tristes (tristeis **a**) **MVa** (*and 2 h.* **B**) 14 nam **MVfa** non **EF** imo (*corr. 2 h. to* non **u**) **ou** 17 plane aliquid **EFoua** aliquid plane **MVf** 19 audis **EFoua** audias **MV**

Quid agit Comum, tuae meaeque deliciae? qui
uburbanum amoenissimum? quid illa porticu
erna semper? quid platanon opacissimus? quic
ıripus uiridis et gemmeus? quid subiectus
ɜruiens lacus? quid illa mollis et tamen solida
ɜstatio? quid balineum illud, quod plurimus sol
nplet et circumit? quid triclinia illa popularia, illa
ıucorum? quid cubicula diurna, nocturna? possident
et per uices partiuntur? an, ut solebas, intentione
i familiaris obeundae crebris excursionibus auo-
ris? si possident, felix beatusque es; si minus, unus
: multis. quin tu (tempus enim) humiles et sor-
das curas aliis mandas et ipse te in alto isto
nguique secessu studiis adseris? hoc sit negotium
um, hoc otium, hic labor, haec quies; in his uigilia,
his etiam somnus reponatur. effinge aliquid et
cude quod sit perpetuo tuum. nam reliqua rerum
ırum post te alium atque alium dominum sor-

ılandiantur *om.* BFou

ı 11 subiectus seruiens BF subiectus et seruiens MVoua

tientur; hoc nunquam tuum desinet esse, si semel
5 coeperit. scio quem animum, quod horter ingenium. tu modo enitere ut tibi ipse sis tanti quanti uideberis aliis, si tibi fueris. uale.

4. (I. 5.)

C. PLINIVS VOCONIO ROMANO SVO S.

1 Vidistine quemquam M. Regulo timidiorem, humiliorem post Domitiani mortem? sub quo non minora flagitia commiserat quam sub Nerone, sed tectiora. coepit uereri ne sibi irascerer; nec falle-
2 batur, irascebar. Rustici Aruleni periculum fouerat, exultauerat morte, adeo ut librum recitaret publicaretque, in quo Rusticum insectatur atque etiam 'Stoicorum simiam' appellat; adicit 'Vitelliana
3 cicatrice stigmosum.' agnoscis eloquentiam Reguli. lacerat Herennium Senecionem, tam intemperanter quidem ut dixerit ei Mettius Carus 'quid tibi cum meis mortuis? numquid ego aut Crasso aut Camerino molestus sum?' quos ille sub Nerone accusauerat.
4 haec me Regulus dolenter tulisse credebat, ideoque etiam cum recitaret librum, non adhibuerat.

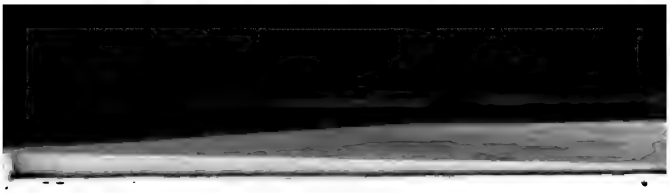
Praeterea reminiscebatur quam capitaliter ipsum
5 me apud centumuiros lacessisset. aderam Arrionillae, Timonis uxori, rogatu Aruleni Rustici; Regulus

1 numquam ... coeperit EFa numquam desinet esse si semel coeperit (coperit V) tuum MV numquam tuum desinet esse si semel coeperit (coperit u) esse ou

4 18 ego aut crasso EFoua ego crasso MV 20 ideoque EFoua eoque MV 22 me ipsum Fou

contra. nitebamur nos in parte c
Metti Modesti, optimi uiri: is tunc in
Domitiano relegatus. ecce tibi Re
inquit, 'Secunde, quid de Modesto
quod periculum, si respondissem 'be
tium, si 'male.' non possum dicere
quam deos adfuisse. 'respondebo'
sentiam, si de hoc centumuiri iudicatu
ille 'quaero quid de Modesto sentia
'solebant testes in reos, non in damna
tertio ille 'non iam quid de Modest
pietate Modesti sentias.' 'quaeris'
sentiam: at ego ne interrogare quid
quo pronuntiatum est.' conticuit: n
tulatio secuta est, quod nec famam
responso, utili fortasse, inhonesto tame
me laqueis tam insidiosae interrogatio
Nunc ergo conscientia exterritu
Caecilium Celerem, mox Fabium Iu
me sibi reconcilient. nec contentus
Spurinnam: huic suppliciter, ut est cu
tissimus, 'rogo mane uideas Plinium d
mane (neque enim diutius perferre
possum), et quoquo modo efficias ne
euigilaueram: nuntius a Spurinna:

2 erat ... relegatus EMV*Fa* erat relegatus (*and* F *at first, but corrected*) tunc MVca t
7 respondebo ... si EFcua respondebo inquam
quaeris EFcua sentias quaero quaeris MV
licitudinem EF ferre sollicitudinem cua solli
MV



'immo ego ad te.' coimus in porticum Liuiae, cum alter ad alterum tenderemus. exponit Reguli mandata, addit preces suas, ut decebat optimum uirum
10 pro dissimillimo, parce. cui ego 'dispicies ipse quid renuntiandum Regulo putes: te decipi a me non oportet. exspecto Mauricum' (nondum ab exsilio uenerat): 'ideo nihil alterutram in partem respondere tibi possum, facturus quidquid ille decreuerit: illum enim esse huius consilii ducem, me comitem decet.'
11 Paucos post dies ipse me Regulus conuenit in praetoris officio: illuc persecutus secretum petit: ait timere se ne animo meo penitus haereret quod in centumuirali iudicio aliquando dixisset, cum responderet mihi et Satrio Rufo, 'Satrius Rufus, cui non est cum Cicerone aemulatio, et qui contentus est
12 eloquentia saeculi nostri.' respondi nunc me intellegere maligne dictum, quia ipse confiteretur; ceterum potuisse honorificum existimari. 'est enim' inquam 'mihi cum Cicerone aemulatio, nec sum contentus
13 eloquentia saeculi nostri. nam stultissimum credo ad imitandum non optima quaeque proponere. sed tu, qui huius iudicii meministi, cur illius oblitus es in quo me interrogasti quid de Metti Modesti pietate sentirem?' expalluit notabiliter, quamuis palleat semper, et haesitabundus 'interrogaui, non ut tibi nocerem, sed ut Modesto.' uide hominis crudelitatem, qui se non dissimulet exsuli nocere uoluisse.
14 subiunxit egregiam causam: 'scripsit' inquit 'in

1 porticum RFcua porticu MV 18 existimari MVcua existimare RF inquam mihi RFcua mihi inquam MV 25 et om. RFa

epistula quadam, quae apud Domitianu
"Regulus, omnium bipedum nequissi
quidem Modestus uerissime scripserat.
Hic fere nobis sermonis terminus.
5 uolui progredi longius, ut mihi omnia li
dum Mauricus uenit. nec me praeterit
δυσκαθαίρετον: est enim locuples, facti
multis, timetur a pluribus, quod pler
amore est. potest tamen fieri ut
10 labantur. nam gratia malorum tam i
ipsi. uerum, ut idem saepius di
Mauricum. uir est grauis, prudens,
mentis eruditus, et qui futura possit
prouidere. mihi et temptandi aliquic
15 illo auctore ratio constabit. haec til
aequum erat te pro amore mutuo no
mea facta dictaque uerum etiam cons
uale.

5. (I. 6.)

20 C. PLINIVS CORNELIO TACITC

Ridebis, et licet rideas. ego ille qu
tres et quidem pulcherrimos cepi. ipse
non tamen ut omnino ab inertia
discederem. ad retia sedebam: erat
25 uenabulum aut lancea, sed stilus et pt
tabar aliquid enotabamque, ut, si

8 fortius amore BMVa amore fortius Fou
concisa B concissa F consilia (*corr. 2 h.* u
dicam BFoua dicam saepius MV

5 21 ego ille MV ego plinius ille BFoua

plenas tamen ceras reportarem. non est quod contemnas hoc studendi genus. mirum est ut animus agitatione motuque corporis excitetur. iam undique siluae et solitudo ipsumque illud silentium quod uenationi datur magna cogitationis incitamenta sunt. proinde cum uenabere, licebit auctore me ut panarium et lagunculam sic etiam pugillares feras. experieris non Dianam magis montibus quam Mineruam inerrare. uale.

6. (I. 9.)

C. PLINIVS MINICIO FVNDANO SVO S.

Mirum est quam singulis diebus in urbe ratio aut constet aut constare uideatur, pluribus iunctisque non constet. nam si quem interroges 'hodie quid egisti?', respondeat 'officio togae uirilis interfui, sponsalia aut nuptias frequentaui, ille me ad signandum testamentum, ille in aduocationem, ille in consilium rogauit.' haec quo die feceris necessaria, eadem, si cotidie fecisse te reputes, inania uidentur, multo magis cum secesseris. tunc enim subit recordatio 'quot dies quam frigidis rebus absumpsi!'

Quod euenit mihi, postquam in Laurentino meo aut lego aliquid aut scribo aut etiam corpori uaco, cuius tulturis animus sustinetur. nihil audio quod audisse, nihil dico quod dixisse paeniteat: nemo me apud quemquam sinistris sermonibus carpit, neminem ipse reprehendo, nisi tamen me, cum parum commode

12 iunctisque RFa cunctisque cu cunctaque MV 25 me apud RFa apud me MVcu

scribo; nulla spe, nullo timore sollicitor,
ribus inquietor: mecum tantum et cum lil
o rectam sinceramque uitam, o dulce
stumque ac paene omni negotio pulchri
o litus, uerum secretumque μουσεῖον,
inuenitis, quam multa dictatis!

Proinde tu quoque strepitum istum ina
cursum et multum ineptos labores, ut pr
occasio, relinque teque studiis uel otio tr
est enim, ut Atilius noster eruditissime si
tissime dixit, otiosum esse quam nihil age

7. (I. 10.)

C. PLINIVS ATTIO CLEMENTI S

Si quando urbs nostra liberalibus stu
nunc maxime floret. multa claraque ex
sufficeret unum, Euphrates philosophus.
Syria, cum adulescentulus militarem, pen
inspexi amarique ab eo laboraui, etsi nc
randum. est enim obuius et expositu
humanitate quam praecipit. atque utin
quam spem tunc ille de me concepit im
ille multum uirtutibus suis addidit! au
illas magis miror, quia magis intellego.
nc nunc quidem satis intellego. ut enim

3 o rectam BF*a* rectam MV o regiam cu o dulce MV

7 20 ipse ... me Ba ipse spem quam tunc ill ipse quam spem tunc et de me MV 22 nun miror MV*F* nunc illas miror BFa illas nunc miror

scalptore, fictore nisi artifex iudicare, ita nisi sapiens non potest perspicere sapientem.

5 Quantum mihi tamen cernere datur, multa in Euphrate sic eminent et elucent ut mediocriter quoque doctos aduertant et adficiant. disputat subtiliter, grauiter, ornate; frequenter etiam Platonicam illam sublimitatem et latitudinem effingit. sermo est copiosus et uarius, dulcis in primis, et qui repugnantes 6 quoque ducat, impellat. ad hoc proceritas corporis, decora facies, demissus capillus, ingens et cana barba; quae licet fortuita et inania putentur, illi tamen 7 plurimum uenerationis adquirunt. nullus horror in cultu, nulla tristitia, multum seueritatis: reuereris occursum, non reformides. uitae sanctitas summa, comitas par: insectatur uitia, non homines, nec castigat errantes sed emendat. sequaris monentem attentus et pendens et persuaderi tibi, etiam cum persuaserit, 8 cupias. iam uero liberi tres, duo mares, quos diligentissime instituit. socer Pompeius Iulianus, cum cetera uita tum uel hoc uno magnus et clarus, quod ipse prouinciae princeps, inter altissimas condiciones, generum non honoribus principem sed sapientia elegit.

9 Quanquam quid ego plura de uiro quo mihi frui non licet? an ut magis angar quod non licet? nam distringor officio ut maximo sic molestissimo. sedeo pro tribunali, subnoto libellos, conficio tabulas, scribo

3 mihi tamen cernere datur BFa tamen mihi cernere datur MV tamen mihi datur cernere eu 15 comitas par BMV*F*a par comitas Feu 17 persuaderi MV*F* persuadere BFeua 21 princeps hunc inter MV*F*

plurimas sed inlitteratissimas litte
nunquam (nam id ipsum quando con
occupationibus apud Euphraten queri.
latur, adfirmat etiam esse hanc philosop
pulcherrimam partem, agere negoti
cognoscere, iudicare, promere et exer
quaeque ipsi doceant in usu habere.
hoc unum non persuadet, satius esse is
cum illo dies totos audiendo discendoqu
Quo magis te, cui uacat, hortor, c
proxime ueneris (uenias autem ob hoc
te expoliendum limandumque permittas
ego, ut multi, inuideo aliis bonum quo
contra sensum quendam uoluptatemque
quae mihi denegantur amicis uideo supe

8. (I. 12.)

C. PLINIVS CALESTRIO TIRONI

Iacturam grauissimam feci, si iactur
tanti uiri amissio. decessit Corellius Ruf
sponte, quod dolorem meum exulcera
luctuosissimum genus mortis quae non
fatalis uidetur. nam utcumque in illi
finiuntur magnum ex ipsa necessitate
in iis uero quos accersita mors aufert h
dolor est, quod creduntur potuisse diu ui
lium quidem summa ratio, quae sapientib

13 bonum **BFoua** bono **MV**
18 feci **MVFa** feroci **B** fero **Fou**

sitate est, ad hoc consilium compulit, quanquam plurimas uiuendi causas habentem, optimam conscientiam, optimam famam, maximam auctoritatem, praeterea filiam, uxorem, nepotem, sorores, interque tot
4 pignora ueros amicos. sed tam longa, tam iniqua ualetudine conflictabatur ut haec tanta pretia uiuendi mortis rationibus uincerentur.

Tertio et tricensimo anno, ut ipsum audiebam, pedum dolore correptus est. patrius hic illi: nam plerumque morbi quoque per successiones quasdam,
5 ut alia, traduntur. hunc abstinentia, sanctitate, quoad uiridis aetas, uicit et fregit; nouissime cum senectute
6 ingraueseentem uiribus animi sustinebat, cum quidem incredibiles cruciatus et indignissima tormenta pateretur. iam enim dolor non pedibus solis, ut prius,
insidebat sed omnia membra peruagabatur. ueni ad eum Domitiani temporibus in suburbano iacentem.
7 serui e cubiculo recesserunt: habebat hoc moris, quotiens intrasset fidelior amicus; quin etiam uxor, quanquam omnis secreti capacissima, digrediebatur.
8 circumtulit oculos et 'cur' inquit 'me putas hos tantos dolores tam diu sustinere? ut scilicet isti latroni uel uno die supersim.' dedisses huic animo par corpus, fecisset quod optabat.

Adfuit tamen deus uoto, cuius ille compos, ut iam securus liberque moriturus, multa illa uitae sed minora
9 retinacula abrupit. increuerat ualetudo, quam temperantia mitigare temptauit; perseuerantem constantia

2 optimam conscientiam om. MV 18 habebat hoc EMV habebat enim hoc Feu habebat is hoc a 19 quin om. MV

fugit. iam dies alter, tertius, quartus: misit ad me uxor eius Hispulla commu Geminium cum tristissimo nuntio, desti mori nec aut suis aut filiae precibu superesse me a quo reuocari posset ad u perueneram in proximum, cum mihi ab Iulius Atticus nuntiat nihil iam n impetraturum: tam obstinate magis a isse. dixerat sane medico admouenti quae uox quantum admirationis in ani desiderii reliquit.

Cogito quo amico, quo uiro care quidem annum septimum et sexag aetas etiam robustissimis satis longa e perpetuam ualetudinem: scio. deces suis, florente re publica, quae illi omn erat: et hoc scio. ego tamen tanqua fortissimi morte doleo, doleo autem, cillum putes, meo nomine. amisi en meae testem, rectorem, magistrum. i quod recenti dolore contubernali me 'uereor ne neglegentius uiuam.'

Proinde adhibe solacia mihi, non h

1 fregit *Mommsen* 3 geminium BFua germanium M germanum V 4 flecti B 9 κέκρικα BMVFa κέκμηκα *Beroaldus*, 2 *h. blank* o, *om. in blank* u 16 suis *om. aft.* omn *om.* MV et iuuenis et fortissimi Boa iuuenis iuuenis et firmissimi MV 18 morte doleo d mortem doleo doleo autem V mortem 19 amisi *om. aft.* enim MVF

infirmus erat' (haec enim noui), sed noua aliqua, sed magna, quae audierim nunquam, legerim nunquam. nam quae audiui, quae legi, sponte succurrunt, sed tanto dolore superantur. uale.

9. (I. 13.)

C. PLINIVS SOSIO SENECIONI SVO S.

1 Magnum prouentum poetarum annus hic attulit. toto mense Aprili nullus fere dies quo non recitaret aliquis. iuuat me quod uigent studia, proferunt se ingenia hominum et ostentant, tametsi ad audiendum
2 pigre coitur. plerique in stationibus sedent tempusque audiendi fabulis conterunt ac subinde sibi nuntiari iubent an iam recitator intrauerit, an dixerit praefationem, an ex magna parte euoluerit librum: tunc demum, ac tunc quoque lente cunctanterque
1 ueniunt; nec tamen permanent, sed ante finem recedunt, alii dissimulanter et furtim, alii simpliciter et libere.

3 At hercule memoria parentum Claudium Caesarem ferunt, cum in Palatio spatiaretur audissetque clamo-
2 rem, causam requisisse, cumque dictum esset recitare Nonianum, subitum recitanti inopinatumque uenisse.
4 nunc otiosissimus quisque multo ante rogatus et identidem admonitus aut non uenit aut, si uenit,
5 queritur se diem, quia non perdiderit, perdidisse. sed
2 tanto magis laudandi probandique sunt quos a scri-

● 12 audiendi RFMVa audiendis ea (*and 15th cent. corr. of* V) 15 tunc demum MV tum demum RPeua 23 et identidem admonitus ea. MV 25 perdidit *Gierig*

ie uidear, quorum recitationibus adfui, non auc
uisse sed creditor. nam ut in ceteris rebus it
udiendi officio perit gratia, si reposcatur. uale.

10. (I. 15.)

C. PLINIVS SEPTICIO CLARO SVO S.

Heus tu, promittis ad cenam nec uenis! dicitur
d assem impendium reddes, nec id modicum. par
rant lactucae singulae, cochleae ternae, ouа b
alica cum mulso et niue (nam hanc quoque computa
nmo hanc in primis, quae periit in ferculo), oli
etacei, cucurbitae, bulbi, alia mille non minus la
udisses comoedum uel lectorem uel lyristen uel, q
iea liberalitas, omnes. at tu apud nescio quem ost
uluas, echinos, Gaditanas maluisti.

Dabis poenas, non dico quas. dure fecisti: inuid
escio an tibi, certe mihi,—sed tamen et tibi. qu
im nos lusissemus, risissemus, studuissemus! p

apparatius cenare apud multos, nusquam hilarius, simplicius, incautius. in summa, experire, et nisi postea te aliis potius excusaueris, mihi semper excusa. uale.

11. (I. 16.)

C. PLINIVS ERVCIO SVO S.

1 Amabam Pompeium Saturninum (hunc dico nostrum) laudabamque eius ingenium, etiam antequam scirem quam uarium, quam flexibile, quam multiplex esset: nunc uero totum me tenet, habet, possidet. 1
2 audii causas agentem acriter et ardenter, nec minus polite et ornate, siue meditata siue subita proferret. adsunt aptae crebraeque sententiae, grauis et decora constructio, sonantia uerba et antiqua. omnia haec mire placent, cum impetu quodam et flumine 1
3 peruehun. ir, placent, si retractentur. senties quod ego, cum orationes eius in manus sumpseris, quas facile cuilibet ueterum, quorum est aemulus, compa-
4 rabis. idem tamen in historia magis satisfaciet uel breuitate uel luce uel suauitate uel splendore etiam et 2 sublimitate narrandi. nam in contionibus idem qui in orationibus suis est, pressior tantum et circum-
5 scriptior et adductior. praeterea facit uersus, quales Catullus aut Caluus. quantum illis leporis, dulcedinis,

1 numquam EF

11 10 *beginning with* uero MV *omit without break or other than marg. note in late hand to I. 20. 7 (Sel. 13), where they resume with* retomisisse 13 aptae EFcua acutae *F* 19 idem qui in orationibus suis est EF eadem quae in orationibus uis est cua 22 tantum EFcu tamen a 24 *after* Caluus *cod. Dresd. inserts* rouera quales catullus aut caluus

amaritudinis, amoris | ingerit sane, sed mollibus leuibusque duriusculos quosdam Catullus aut Caluus.

Legit mihi nuper epistulas; uxoris (Plautum uel Terentium metro solutum quae siue uxoris sunt, ut adfirmat, siu negat, pari gloria dignus est qui aut illa (uxorem, quam uirginem accepit, tam doc que reddiderit.

Est ergo mecum per diem totum: eund scribam, eundem cum scripsi, eundem remittor, non tanquam eundem lego. (que ut facias et hortor et moneo. nequ operibus eius obesse quod uiuit. an si in nunquam uidimus floruisset, non solum uerum etiam imagines conquireremus, ei honor praesentia et gratia quasi satietate at hoc prauum malignumque est, non admir admiratione dignissimum, quia uidere, co laudare tantum uerum etiam amare conti(

12. (I. 18.)

C. PLINIVS SVETONIO TRANQVILLO

Scribis te perterritum somnio uereri ne (in actione patiaris, rogas ut dilationem

2 mollius leuiusque duriuscolos (-culos ουα) EFc *Dresd.* 4 epistolas uxoris Ba epistolas quas 7 dignus est qui EFου dignus qui a 14 an 16 conquireremus (conqui | remus B) EFεωα req *cod. Dresd.* 18 at ουα et EF 19 uidere co uidere adloqui audire complecti ουF

pauculos dies, certe proximum, excusem. difficile est, sed experiar: *καὶ γάρ τ' ὄναρ ἐκ Διός ἐστιν.*

2 Refert tamen euentura soleas an contraria somniare. mihi reputanti somnium meum istud quod times tu
3 egregiam actionem portendere uidetur. susceperam causam Iuni Pastoris, cum mihi quiescenti uisa est socrus mea aduoluta genibus ne agerem obsecrare. et eram acturus adulescentulus adhuc, eram in quadruplici iudicio, eram contra potentissimos ciuitatis atque etiam Caesaris amicos; quae singula excutere
4 mentem mihi post tam triste somnium poterant. egi tamen *λογισάμενος* illud

εἷς οἰωνὸς ἄριστος ἀμύνασθαι περὶ πάτρης.

nam mihi patria et si quid carius patria fides uidebatur. prospere cessit, atque ideo illa actio mihi aures hominum, illa ianuam famae patefecit.

5 Proinde dispice an tu quoque sub hoc exemplo somnium istud in bonum uertas, aut si tutius putas illud cautissimi cuiusque praeceptum 'quod dubites
6 ne feceris,' id ipsum rescribe. ego aliquam strophamin ueniam agamque causam tuam, ut istam agere tu, cum uoles, possis. est enim sane alia ratio tua, alia mea fuit. nam iudicium centumuirale differri nullo modo, istud aegre quidem sed tamen potest. uale.

12 14 patria *om. a/t.* mihi EFa, *add.* ea 15 ideo EFa adeo ea 19 dubitas *Sichardus* 21 ista EF ipsam eua 24 istuc (*corr. fr.* istud F) EF

, si causa permittat: alioqui praeuaricatio est,
ire dicenda, praeuaricatio etiam cursim et
ter attingere quae sint inculcanda, infigenda,
enda. nam plerisque longiore tractatu uis 3
lam et pondus accedit, utque corpori ferrum, sic
) animo non ictu magis quam mora imprimitur.
: ille mecum auctoritatibus agit ac mihi ex 4
is orationes Lysiae ostentat, ex nostris Graccho-
Catonisque, quorum sane plurimae sunt circum-
et breues: ego Lysiae Demosthenen, Aeschinen,
riden, multosque praeterea, Gracchis et Catoni
nem, Caesarem, Caelium, in primis M. Tullium
o, cuius oratio optima fertur esse quae maxima.
cule ut aliae bonae res ita bonus liber melior est
ie quo maior. uides ut statuas, signa, picturas, 5
um denique multorumque animalium formas,
m etiam, si modo sint decorae, nihil magis
amplitudo commendet. idem orationibus euenit,
tiam uoluminibus ipsis auctoritatem quandam
hritudinem adicit magnitudo.
: ille multaque alia quae a me in eandem

hensibilis et lubricus, ita eludit ut contendat hos ipsos quorum orationibus nitar pauciora dixisse quam 7 ediderint. ego contra puto. testes sunt multae multorum orationes et Ciceronis pro Murena, pro Vareno, in quibus breuis et nuda quasi subscriptio quorundam criminum solis titulis indicatur. ex his apparet illum permulta dixisse, cum ederet, omisisse. 8 idem pro Cluentio ait se totam causam uetere instituto solum perorasse, et pro C. Cornelio quadriduo egisse; ne dubitare possimus quae per plures dies, ut necesse 1 erat, latius dixerit postea recisa ac purgata in unum librum, grandem quidem, unum tamen, coartasse.

9 At aliud est actio bona, aliud oratio. scio non nullis ita uideri, sed ego, forsitan fallar, persuasum habeo posse fieri ut sit actio bona quae non sit bona 1 oratio, non posse non bonam actionem esse quae sit bona oratio. est enim oratio actionis exemplar et 10 quasi ἀρχέτυπον. ideo in optima quaque mille figuras extemporales inuenimus, in iis etiam quas tantum editas scimus, ut in Verrem, 'artificem quem? quem- 2 nam? recte admones: Polyclitum esse dicebant.' sequitur ergo ut actio sit absolutissima quae maxime orationis similitudinem expresserit, si modo iustum et debitum tempus accipiat; quod si negetur, nulla oratoria, maxima iudicis culpa est. 2

7 permulta quae dixisset cum *Mommsen* 9 G. MVcuF, *om.* RFa 11 purgata RFa repurgata MVcuF 14 fallar RMVua fallor Fe 16 posse non RMVa posse autem non Fu (*om.* non posse ... bona oratio e) 20 quem (*later erased* B) RMVa, *om.* Fea 24 accipiat MVFa accipiet RF acceperit cu 25 oratoria MVu orationis RFea

Adsunt huic opinioni meae leges, tempora largiuntur nec breuitatem copiam, hoc est diligentiam, suadent; nisi in angustissimis causis non potest iciam quod me docuit usus, mag frequenter egi, frequenter iudicaui, fr silio fui: aliud alios mouet, ac plerum maximas trahunt. uaria sunt hominu uoluntates: inde qui eandem causam s saepe diuersum, interdum idem, se animi motibus sentiunt. praeterea inuentioni fauet et quasi fortissimun cum ab alio dictum est quod ipse pr bus ergo dandum est aliquid quod agnoscant.

Dixit aliquando mihi Regulus, cu semus, 'tu omnia quae sunt in causa put ego iugulum statim uideo, hunc premo quod eligit, sed in eligendo frequent spondi posse fieri ut genu esset aut talu putaret: 'at ego' inquam 'qui iugul non possum, omnia pertempto, om πάντα denique λίθον κινῶ, utque in cul uineas tantum uerum etiam arbusta, tantum uerum etiam campos curo et exe ipsis campis non far aut siliginem solam fabam ceteraque legumina sero, sic in

12 complectitur EFoua amplectitur MV 19 (MVou 20 genu esset aut talus MVoFa genui genuisset aut sibi aut aliis F genu esset aut t ubi ille iugulum MV, om. EFoua

quasi semina latius spargo, ut, quae prouenerint
17 colligam. neque enim minus imperspicua, incerta,
fallacia sunt iudicum ingenia quam tempestatum
terrarumque. nec me praeterit summum oratorem
Periclen sic a comico Eupolide laudari,

πρὸς δέ γ' αὐτοῦ τῷ τάχει
πειθώ τις ἐπεκάθητο τοῖσι χείλεσιν.
οὕτως ἐκήλει, καὶ μόνος τῶν ῥητόρων
τὸ κέντρον ἐγκατέλειπε τοῖς ἀκροωμένοις.

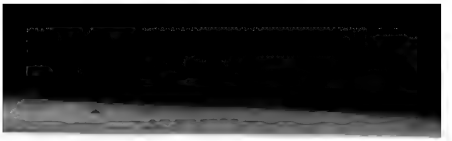
18 uerum huic ipsi Pericli nec illa πειθὼ nec illud ἐκήλει
breuitate uel uelocitate uel utraque (differunt enim)
sine facultate summa contigisset. nam delectare,
persuadere copiam dicendi spatiumque desiderat,
relinquere uero aculeum in audientium animis is
19 demum potest qui non pungit, sed infigit. adde quae
de eodem Pericle comicus alter,

ἠστραπτ', ἐβρόντα, συνεκύκα τὴν Ἑλλάδα.

non enim amputata oratio et abecisa sed lata et magnifica et excelsa tonat, fulgurat, omnia denique perturbat ac miscet.'

20 'Optimus tamen modus est.' quis negat? sed non
minus non seruat modum qui infra rem quam qui
21 supra, qui adstrictius quam qui effusius dicit. itaque
audis frequenter ut illud 'immodice et redundanter'
ita hoc 'ieiune et infirme.' alius excessisse materiam, alius dicitur non implesse. aeque uterque, sed
ille imbecillitate, hic uiribus peccat; quod certe, etsi
22 non limatioris, maioris tamen ingenii uitium est. nec

1 semina latius EPcma latius semina MV 2 inperspicua incerta MVa inperspicua et incerta EPa inperspicua et necessaria e



uero, cum haec dico, illum Homeric
probo, sed hunc

καὶ ἔπεα νιφάδεσσιν ἐοικότα χαμαὶ

non quia non et ille mihi ualidissime pla

παῦρα μὲν, ἀλλὰ μάλα λιγέως·

si tamen detur electio, illam oratic
niuibus hibernis, id est crebram et
largam, postremo diuinam et caelestem,

At est gratior multis actio breu
inertibus, quorum delicias desidiamque
respicere ridiculum est. nam si ho
habeas, non solum satius est breuite
omnino non dicere.

Haec est adhuc sententia mea, quar
dissenseris tu, sed plane cur dissentias
quamuis enim cedere auctoritati tuae d
tamen arbitror in tanta re ratione qua
superari. proinde si non errare uide
quam uoles breui epistula sed tamen
maris enim iudicium meum); si errauero
para. num corrupi te, qui tibi, si m
breuis epistulae necessitatem, si disse
simae imposui? uale.

12 satius est breuiter EFoua satius breuite
debeam EFoua debeam tuae MV 19 sed tar
firmaris Ba confirmaueris Fou confirmabis M
EFoua errare MV

14. (I. 23.)

C. PLINIVS POMPEIO FALCONI SVO S.

1 Consulis an existimem te in tribunatu causas agere debere. plurimum refert quid esse tribunatum putes, inanem umbram et sine honore nomen an potestatem sacrosanctam et quam in ordinem cogi ut a nullo ita 2 ne a se quidem deceat. ipse cum tribunus essem, errauerim fortasse qui me esse aliquid putaui, sed tanquam essem, abstinui causis agendis: primum, quod deforme arbitrabar, cui adsurgere, cui loco cedere omnis oporteret, hunc omnibus sedentibus stare; et qui iubere posset tacere quemcumque, huic silentium clepsydra indici; et quem interfari nefas esset, hunc etiam conuicia audire, et si inulta pateretur, inertem, si ulcisceretur, insolentem uideri. 3 erat hic quoque aestus ante oculos, si forte me appellasset uel ille cui adessem uel ille quem contra, intercederem et auxilium ferrem, an quiescerem sileremque et quasi eiurato magistratu privatum ipse 4 me facerem. his rationibus motus, malui me tribunum omnibus exhibere quam paucis aduocatum. 5 sed tu, iterum dicam, plurimum interest quid esse tribunatum putes, quam personam tibi imponas, quae sapienti uiro ita aptanda est ut perferatur. uale.

14 2 POMPEIO FALCONI BFoua FALCONIO MV 8 qui me esse aliquid B qui me esse aliquem a qui me aliquid F qui esse aliquid ea aliquid (om. qui me esse) MV 13 indicere MV 14 inulta BFMVa multa ea

LIBER II.

15. (II. 1.)

C. PLINIVS ROMANO SVO

Post aliquot annos insigne atque etia
populi Romani oculis spectaculum exhi
funus Vergini Rufi, maximi et claris
perinde felicis. triginta annis gloriae su
legit scripta de se carmina, legit histori
tati suae interfuit. perfunctus est ter
ut summum fastigium priuati hominis
principis noluisset. Caesares quibus su
etiam inuisus uirtutibus fuerat euasit,
lumem optimum atque amicissimum, tan
ipsum honorem publici funeris reseru
tertium et octogensimum excessit in a
quillitate, pari ueneratione. usus est
tudine, nisi quod solebant ei manus t
dolorem tamen. aditus tantum m
longiorque, sed hic ipse laudabilis. nam
praepararet acturus in consulatu principi
quem forte acceperat grandiorem et seni
pondere elapsus est. hunc dum sequitu
per leue et lubricum pauimentum falle

16 6 uergini B uerginii F uerginei e airgini
Virginei u ciuis et perinde EPcua ciuis perinde

cecidit coxamque fregit, quae parum apte collocata reluctante aetate male coiit.

6 Huius uiri exsequiae magnum ornamentum principi, magnum saeculo, magnum etiam foro et rostris attulerunt. laudatus est a consule Cornelio Tacito: nam hic supremus felicitati eius cumulus accessit, laudator 7 eloquentissimus. et ille quidem plenus annis abiit, plenus honoribus, illis etiam quos recusauit: nobis tamen quaerendus ac desiderandus est ut exemplar aeui prioris, mihi uero praecipue, qui illum non solum publice quantum admirabar tantum diligebam; 8 primum quod utrique eadem regio, municipia finitima, agri etiam possessionesque coniunctae, praeterea quod ille mihi tutor relictus adfectum parentis exhibuit. sic candidatum me suffragio ornauit, sic ad omnes honores meos ex secessibus accucurrit, cum iam pridem eius modi officiis renuntiasset, sic illo die quo sacerdotes solent nominare quos dignissimos sacerdotio 9 iudicant me semper nominabat. quin etiam in hac nouissima ualetudine ueritus ne forte inter quinqueuiros crearetur, qui minuendis publicis sumptibus iudicio senatus constituebantur, cum illi tot amici senes consularesque superessent, me huius aetatis per quem excusaretur elegit, his quidem uerbis 'etiam si filium haberem, tibi mandarem.'

10 Quibus ex causis necesse est tanquam immaturam mortem eius in sinu tuo defleam; si tamen fas est aut

2 coiit RFa coit MVou 6 hic ... cumulus RFa hic eius supremus felicitati cumulus MV hic supremus cumulus felicitatis ou 7 abiit MVcua abit RF 10 aeui RFcua uitae MV 12 regio *om.* RF

imaginibus, recentibus tamen, [illegible],
; cui fortasse aliquos ciues uirtutibus pares et
nus et habebimus, gloria neminem. uale.

16. (II. 6.)

C. PLINIVS AVITO SVO S.

ngum est altius repetere, nec refert quem ad
am acciderit ut homo minime familiaris cenarem
quendam, ut sibi uidebatur, lautum et diligentem,
ihi, sordidum simul et sumptuosum. nam sibi et
is opima quaedam, ceteris uilia et minuta ponebat.
m etiam paruulis lagunculis in tria genera di-
serat, non ut potestas eligendi, sed ne ius esset
sandi, aliud sibi et nobis, aliud minoribus amicis
n gradatim amicos habet), aliud suis nostrisque
rtis. animaduertit qui mihi proximus recumbebat
an probarem interrogauit. negaui. 'tu ergo
it 'quam consuetudinem sequeris?' 'eadem
ibus pono: ad cenam enim, non ad notam inuit

olo BFoua uolui MVF 7 cogito Verginium om. MV

cunctisque rebus exaequo quos mensa et toro aequaui.'
4 'etiamne libertos?' 'etiam: conuictores enim tunc, non libertos puto.' et ille 'magno tibi constat.' 'minime.' 'qui fieri potest?' 'potest quia scilicet liberti mei non idem quod ego bibunt, sed idem ego
5 quod liberti.' et hercule si gulae temperes, non est onerosum quo utaris ipse communicare cum pluribus. illa ergo reprimenda, illa quasi in ordinem redigenda est, si sumptibus parcas, quibus aliquanto rectius tua continentia quam aliena contumelia consulas.

6 Quorsus haec? ne tibi, optimae indolis iuueni, quorundam in mensa luxuria specie frugalitatis imponat. convenit autem amori in te meo, quotiens tale aliquid inciderit, sub exemplo praemonere quid debeas fugere.
7 igitur memento nihil magis esse uitandum quam istam luxuriae et sordium nouam societatem; quae cum sint turpissima discreta ac separata, turpius iunguntur. uale.

17. (II. 11.)

C. PLINIVS ARRIANO SVO S.

1 Solet esse gaudio tibi, si quid actum est in senatu dignum ordine illo. quamuis enim quietis amore secesseris, insidet tamen animo tuo maiestatis publicae cura. accipe ergo quod per hos dies actum est, personae claritate famosum, seueritate exempli salubre, rei magnitudine aeternum.

3 et om. Fa 4 minime. qui fieri potest? potest quia *Richardus* minime fieri potest. Potest. quia F minime qui fieri potest quia *rell.*
19 21 actum ua acti FMVo (*cod 2 h. u.*) 22 insidit MV

crimina quibus dari iudices possent, cum ob innoc
condemnandos, interficiendos etiam, pecunias
pisset. respondit Fronto Catius deprecatusque e
quid ultra repetundarum legem quaereretur, omn
actionis suae uela, uir mouendarum lacrim
peritissimus, quodam uelut uento miserationis i
uit. magna contentio, magni utrimque clamores,
cognitionem senatus lege conclusam, aliis lib
solutamque dicentibus, quantumque admisisset
tantum uindicandum. nouissime consul design
Iulius Ferox, uir rectus et sanctus, Mario qui
udices interim censuit dandos, euocandos a
quibus diceretur innocentium poenas uendidisse.
sententia non praeualuit modo, sed omnino post ta
lissensiones fuit sola frequens, adnotatumque ex
nentis quod fauor et misericordia acres et uehemen
rimos impetus habent, paulatim consilio et rati
uasi restincta considunt. unde euenit ut quod m
lamore permixto tuentur, nemo tacentibus cet
icere velit: patescit enim, cum separaris a tu
ontemplatio rerum quae turba te-

trecentis milibus exsilium equitis Romani septemque amicorum eius ultimam poenam, Marcianus unius equitis Romani septingentis milibus plura supplicia arguebatur emisse: erat enim fustibus caesus, damnatus
9 in metallum, strangulatus in carcere. sed Honoratum cognitioni senatus mors opportuna subtraxit, Marcianus inductus est absente Prisco. itaque Tuccius Cerialis consularis iure senatorio postulauit ut Priscus certior fieret, siue quia miserabiliorem, siue quia inuidiosiorem fore arbitrabatur, si praesens fuisset, siue, quod maxime credo, quia aequissimum erat commune crimen ab utroque defendi, et si dilui non potuisset, in utroque puniri.

10 Dilata res est in proximum senatum, cuius ipse conspectus augustissimus fuit. princeps praesidebat; erat enim consul: ad hoc Ianuarius mensis cum cetera tum praecipue senatorum frequentia celeberrimus: praeterea causae amplitudo auctaque dilatione exspectatio et fama insitumque mortalibus studium magna et inusitata noscendi omnes undique exciuerat.
11 imaginare quae sollicitudo nobis, qui metus, quibus super tanta re in illo coetu praesente Caesare dicendum erat. equidem in senatu non semel egi, quin immo nusquam audiri benignius soleo; tunc me tamen ut
12 noua omnia nouo metu permouebant. obuersabatur praeter illa quae supra dixi causae difficultas: stabat modo consularis, modo septemuir epulonum, iam

4 enim cerialis (cerealis M) fustibus MV 7 tuccius V tuctius F ductius M tutius ea lucius u cerealis Fpra 16 ad hoc MV*Fa* adhuc Feu 25 obuersabatur V*Fa* obuersabaturque ea obseruabatur M

neutrum. erat ergo perquam oneros
damnatum, quem ut premebat atrocitas
quasi peractae damnationis miseratio tue
Vtcumque tamen animum cogitatione
coepi dicere non minore audientium a
sollicitudine mea. dixi horis paene q
duodecim clepsydris quas spatiosissimas ac
additae quattuor. adeo illa ipsa quae di
dicturo uidebantur secunda dicenti fue
quidem tantum mihi studium, tantam
(nimium est enim dicere sollicitudinem)
libertum meum post me stantem saepi
uoci laterique consulerem, cum me
putaret intendi quam gracilitas mea p
respondit mihi pro Marciano Claudius
missus deinde senatus et reuocatus i
neque enim iam incohari poterat actio,
interuentu scinderetur.

Postero die dixit pro Mario Saluius
subtilis, dispositus, acer, disertus; in il
omnes artes suas protulit. respond
Tacitus eloquentissime et, quod eximium
inest, σεμνῶς, dixit pro Mario rursus l
insigniter, utque iam locus ille poscebat
cibus temporis quam in defensione const
actionem uespera inclusit, non tame
rumperet; itaque in tertium diem pr
ierunt.

1 ergo MV*F* igitur **Foua** 17 ut *om.* **Foua** 22 *F, om.* **Fa**

Iam hoc ipsum pulchrum et antiquum, senatum
19 nocte dirimi, triduo uocari, triduo contineri. Cornutus Tertullus, consul designatus, uir egregius et pro ueritate firmissimus, censuit septingenta milia quae acceperat Marius aerario inferenda, Mario urbe Italiaque interdicendum, Marciano hoc amplius Africa. in fine sententiae adiecit, quod ego et Tacitus iniuncta aduocatione diligenter et fortiter functi essemus, arbitrari senatum ita nos fecisse ut dignum mandatis
20 partibus fuerit. adsenserunt consules designati, omnes etiam consulares usque ad Pompeium Collegam: ille et septingenta milia aerario inferenda et Marcianum in quinquennium relegandum, Marium repetundarum poenae, quam iam passus esset, censuit
21 relinquendum. erant in utraque sententia multi, fortasse etiam plures in hac uel solutiore uel molliore. nam quidam ex illis quoque, qui Cornuto uidebantur adsensi, hunc, qui post ipsos censuerat, sequebantur.
22 sed cum fieret discessio, qui sellis consulum adstiterant in Cornuti sententiam ire coeperunt. tum illi qui se Collegae adnumerari patiebantur in diuersum transierunt, Collega cum paucis relictus. multum postea de impulsoribus suis, praecipue de Regulo, questus est, qui se in sententia quam ipse dictauerat deseruisset. est alioqui Regulo tam mobile ingenium ut plurimum audeat, plurimum timeat.

23 Hic finis cognitionis amplissimae. superest tamen *λειτούργιον* non leue, — Hostilius Firminus, legatus

2 dirimi M dirimit V dimitti (*marg. 1 h.* alr dirimi e) Foua
23 ΑΙΤΟΥΡΓΙΟΝ F ΜΙΟΥΡΓΙΟΝ MV *om. in blank* (*but later h.* λειτούργιον e) om λειτούργιον a

Mari Prisci, qui permixtus causae gl
terque uexatus est. nam et rationi
sermone quem ille habuerat in ordi
operam suam Prisco ad turpissimu
commodasse, stipulatusque de Marcia
milia denariorum probabatur, ipse pr
sestertia decem milia, foediss*i*mo
'nomine unguentarii,' qui titulus
compti semper et pumicati non abho
censente Cornuto referri de eo proxin
enim, casu an conscientia, afuerat.

Habes res urbanas; in uicem rustic
arbusculae tuae, quid uineae, quid seg
oues delicatissimae? in summa, nisi
epistulam reddis, non est quod post
simam exspectes. uale.

18. (II. 12.)

C. PLINIVS ARRIANO SV(

Λειτούργιον illud quod superesse Ma
proxime scripseram, nescio an satis
tamen et adrasum est. Firminus induc
respondit crimini noto. secutae sunt
tentiae consulum designatorum: Corn
censuit ordine mouendum, Acutius Ner

7 sestertium *Mommsen* 11 casu incertum a
18 19 ΛΙΤΟΤΓΙΟΝ F ΛΙΠΟΤΡΠΟΝ MV,
later h. ειτούργιον, *and space left for initial Λ*
a 21 adrasum MVca abrasum Fu

prouinciae rationem eius non habendam. quae sententia tanquam mitior uicit, cum sit alioqui durior
3 tristiorque. quid enim miserius quam exsectum et exemptum honoribus senatoriis labore et molestia non carere? quid grauius quam tanta ignominia adfectum non in solitudine latere, sed in hac altissima specula
4 conspiciendum se monstrandumque praebere? praeterea quid publice minus aut congruens aut decorum, quam notatum a senatu in senatu sedere ipsisque illis a quibus sit notatus aequari, summotum a proconsulatu, quia se in legatione turpiter gessisset, de proconsulibus iudicare, damnatumque sordium uel
5 damnare alios uel absoluere? sed hoc pluribus uisum est. numerantur enim sententiae, non ponderantur; nec aliud in publico consilio potest fieri, in quo nihil est tam inaequale quam aequalitas ipsa. nam cum sit impar prudentia, par omnium ius est.

6 Impleui promissum priorisque epistulae fidem exsolui, quam ex spatio temporis iam recepisse te colligo: nam et festinanti et diligenti tabellario dedi; nisi
7 quid impedimenti in uia passus est. tuae nunc partes ut primum illam, deinde hanc remunereris litteris quales istinc redire uberrimae possunt. uale.

7 B *resumes with* praebere 9 quam notatum *Richardus* notatum MVa notandum Feu 10 aequari summotum EFa aequari et summotum MVeu 13 sed hoc *om.* EF 15 in publico consilio potest fieri EMVa in publico consilio fieri potest F in consilio publico fieri potest eu

19. (II. 13.)

C. PLINIVS PRISCO S

Et tu occasiones obligandi me a
teris, et ego nemini libentius debeo.
causis a te potissimum petere constit
tum maxime cupio. regis exercitu
hinc tibi beneficiorum larga materia,
tempus quo amicos tuos exornare pot
ad nostros, nec hos multos. malles
tos, sed meae uerecundiae sufficit u
potius unus.

Is erit Voconius Romanus. pate
gradu clarus, clarior uitricus (imi
nam huic quoque nomini pie
mater e primis. ipse citerioris Hisp
iudicium prouinciae illius, quanta sit
proxime fuit. hunc ego, cum simul a
familiariterque dilexi: ille meus in
secessu contubernalis, cum hoc seria,
miscui. quid enim illo aut fidelius a
iucundius? mira in sermone, mira et
uultuque suauitas. ad hoc ingenium o
dulce, facile, eruditum in causis age
quidem scribit, ut Musas ipsas Latin

19 8 conuertere EFMVcua conuerte te
multos EMVa hos quidem multos Fcu 10 a
from ad B) EFu 12 ei MV plini B plinii Fcu
huius EFa 15 mater e primis (mater . E p
(ipse *om.* M) citerioris (-es u) EFMVcuFa e
flamen *edd.* 20 illo aut MVF aut illo EFcua

8 amatur a me plurimum nec tamen uincitur. equi lem iuuenis statim iuueni, quantum potui per aetatem, auidissime contuli, et nuper ab optimo principe trium liberorum ius impetraui. quod quanquam parce et cum delectu daret, mihi tamen, tanquam eligeret, 9 indulsit. haec beneficia mea tueri nullo modo melius quam ut augeam possum, praesertim cum ipse illa tam grate interpretetur ut, dum priora accipit, posteriora mereatur.

10 Habes qualis, quam probatus carusque sit nobis, quem rogo pro ingenio, pro fortuna tua exornes. in primis ama hominem: nam licet tribuas ei quantum amplissimum potes, nihil tamen amplius potes amicitia tua; cuius esse eum usque ad intimam familiaritatem capacem quo magis scires, breuiter tibi studia, mores, 11 omnem denique uitam eius expressi. extenderem preces, nisi et tu rogari diu nolles, et ego tota hoc epistula fecissem: rogat enim, et quidem efficacissime, qui reddit causas rogandi. uale.

20. (II. 14.)

C. PLINIVS MAXIMO SVO S.

1 Verum opinaris: distringor centumuiralibus causis, quae me exercent magis quam delectant. sunt enim pleraeque paruae et exiles: raro incidit uel personarum

2 statim *om.* MV 5 eligeret EFoua liceret MV*F* 12 nam] ama EF 13 amplissimum potes MVoua amplissimum potest EF nihil tamen amplius potes *om.* MV potes B (*by corr.*) a potest Feu 14 ad] in EFa

claritate uel negotii magnitudine im
pauci cum quibus iuuat dicere: ce
etiam magna ex parte adulescentu
clamandum huc transierunt, tan
temere ut mihi Atilius noster expres
sic in foro pueros a centumuiralibu
ut ab Homero in scholis. nam hi
primum coepit esse quod maximum
ante memoriam meam (ita maiores n
ne nobilissimis quidem adulescentul
aliquo consulari producente: tanta
cherrimum opus colebatur. nunc re
reuerentiae claustris omnia patent
ducuntur sed irrumpunt.

Sequuntur auditores actoribus sin
redempti: manceps conuenitur: in m
palam sportulae quam in triclinio da
in iudicium pari mercede transitur.
inurbane Σοφοκλεῖς uocantur [ἀπὸ
καλεῖσθαι]: isdem Latinum nomen
Laudiceni. et tamen crescit in dies
lingua notata. √heri duo nomenclato
sane aetatem eorum qui nuper to
ternis denariis ad laudandum trah

20 1 perpauci Foua in pauci B pauci MV iuuet MV 10 adulescentulis BFou adulesc inducuntur BFoua ducuntur MV 15 cond manceps (mancipes *F*, *om.* B) BMV*F* conuenit redemptis (*om.* manceps) F conducti et re conuenitur a conductis et redemptis oua BFoua here MV 23 sumpserint MV sumpser

constat ut sis disertissimus. hoc pretio quamlibet
numerosa subsellia implentur, hoc ingens corona
colligitur, hoc infiniti clamores commouentur, cum
7 mesochorus dedit signum: opus est enim signo
8 apud non intellegentes, ne audientes quidem; nam
plerique non audiunt, nec ulli magis laudant.
si quando transibis per basilicam et uoles scire quo
modo quisque dicat, nihil est quod tribunal ascendas,
nihil quod praebeas aurem; facilis diuinatio: scito
eum pessime dicere qui laudabitur maxime.

9 Primus hunc audiendi morem induxit Larcius
Licinus, hactenus tamen ut auditores conrogaret:
10 ita certe ex Quintiliano, praeceptore meo, audisse
memini. narrabat ille 'adsectabar Domitium Afrum:
cum apud centumuiros diceret grauiter et lente (hoc
enim illi actionis genus erat), audit ex proximo im-
modicum insolitumque clamorem. admiratus reticuit.
ubi silentium factum est, repetit quod abruperat.
11 iterum clamor, iterum reticuit, et post silentium
coepit idem tertio. nouissime quis diceret quaesiuit:
12 responsum est "Licinus."; tum intermissa causa
"centumuiri" inquit, "hoc artificium periit."' quod
alioqui perire incipiebat, cum perisse Afro uideretur,
nunc uero prope funditus exstinctum et euersum est.
pudet referre quae quam fracta pronuntiatione dican-
tur, quibus quam teneris clamoribus excipiantur.
13 plausus tantum ac potius sola cymbala et tympana
illis canticis desunt: ululatus quidem (neque enim alio

1 larcius RFa largius MVca 12 licinus MV licinius RFoua 13 ubi sibi silentium RF 21 licinus MV licinius a licentius RFca 26 teneris] taetris *Mommsen*

uocabulo potest exprimi theatris laudatio) large supersunt. nos tamen amicorum et ratio aetatis moratur ac enim ne forte non has indignitates re rem fugisse uideamur. sumus tame quod initium est gradatim desinendi.

21. (II. 17.)

C. PLINIVS GALLO SV(

Miraris cur me Laurentinum ue Laurens meum tanto opere delectet: cum cognoueris gratiam uillae, oppo litoris spatium. decem et septem ab urbe secessit, ut peractis quae saluo iam et composito die possis ibi non una uia; nam et Laurentina et ferunt, sed Laurentina a quarto Ostiensis ab undecimo relinquenda excipit iter aliqua ex parte harenosu grauius et longius, equo breue et m atque inde facies: nam modo occurre coartatur, modo latissimis pratis diffi scit; multi greges ouium, multa ibi armenta, quae montibus hieme dep tepore uerno nitescunt.

Villa usibus capax, non sumptuosa in prima parte atrium frugi nec ta

21 12 et *om.* RMV 13 recessit *Keil* 15 e Laurentina *om.* MV 24 tepore RFV*Fa* tempo

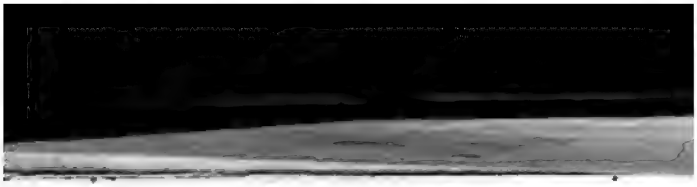
deinde porticus in D litterae similitudinem circumactae, quibus paruula sed festiua area includitur. egregium hae aduersus tempestates receptaculum: nam specularibus ac multo magis imminentibus tectis
5 muniuntur. est contra medias cauaedium hilare, mox triclinium satis pulchrum, quod in litus excurrit, ac si quando Africo mare impulsum est, fractis iam et nouissimis fluctibus leuiter adluitur. undique ualuas aut fenestras non minores ualuis habet, atque ita a lateribus a fronte quasi tria maria prospectat; a tergo cauaedium, porticum, aream, porticum rursus, mox atrium, siluas et longinquos respicit montes.

6 Huius a laeua retractius paulo cubiculum est amplum, deinde aliud minus, quod altera fenestra admittit orientem, occidentem altera retinet, hac et subiacens mare longius quidem sed securius intuetur.
7 huius cubiculi et triclinii illius obiectu includitur angulus, qui purissimum solem continet et accendit. hoc hibernaculum, hoc etiam gymnasium meorum est: ibi omnes silent uenti exceptis qui nubilum inducunt
8 et serenum ante quam usum loci eripiunt. adnectitur angulo cubiculum in hapsida curuatum, quod ambitum solis fenestris omnibus sequitur. parieti eius in bibliothecae speciem armarium insertum est, quod non
9 legendos libros sed lectitandos capit. adhaeret dormi-

1 in D litterae F in delitterae B inde litterae MV in O litterae eua 3 egregium hae (he F, e B, haec a) aduersum BFoua egregium aduersus (*om.* hae) MV 7 iam BFoua simul MV 12 prospicit *Keil* 19 plurimum *Mommsen*

... cuniculum grande uel modica cel
plurimo sole, plurimo mari lucet; post hanc
cum procoetone, altitudine aestiuum, i
hibernum: est enim subductum omnib
huic cubiculo aliud et procoeton commu
iunguntur. inde balinei cella frigidaria s
effusa, cuius in contrariis parietibus duo l
uelut eiecta sinuantur, abunde capacia, si
proximo cogites. adiacet unctorium, hyp
adiacet propnigeon balinei, mox duae cell
elegantes quam sumptuosae: cohaeret calid
mirifica, ex qua natantes mare aspiciunt, ne
sphaeristerium, quod calidissimo soli inclinato
occurrit. hic turris erigitur, sub qua diaet
totidem in ipsa, praeterea cenatio, quae lat
mare, longissimum litus, amoenissimas uillas p
est et alia turris: in hac cubiculum, in
nascitur conditurque: lata post apotheca et h
sub hoc triclinium, quod turbati maris n

1 qui suspensus et subnlat...



fragorem et sonum patitur, eumque iam languidum ac desinentem; hortum et gestationem uidet, qua hortus includitur.

14 Gestatio buxo aut rore marino, ubi deficit buxus, ambitur: nam buxus, qua parte defenditur tectis, abunde uiret; aperto caelo apertoque uento et quan-
15 quam longinqua aspergine maris inarescit. adiacet gestationi interiore circumitu uinea tenera et umbrosa nudisque etiam pedibus mollis et cedens. hortum morus et ficus frequens uestit, quarum arborum illa uel maxime ferax terra est, malignior ceteris. hac non deteriore quam maris facie cenatio remota a mari fruitur: cingitur diaetis duabus a tergo, quarum fenestris subiacet uestibulum uillae et hortus alius pinguis et rusticus.

16 Hinc cryptoporticus propé publici operis extenditur. utrimque fenestrae, a mari plures, ab horto pauciores, sed alternis singulae. hae, cum serenus dies et immotus, omnes, cum hinc uel inde uentus inquietus,
17 qua uenti quiescunt, sine iniuria patent. ante cryptoporticum xystus uiolis odoratus: teporem solis infusi repercussu cryptoporticus auget, quae ut tenet solem sic aquilonem inhibet summouetque, quantumque caloris ante tantum retro frigoris. similiter Africum sistit, atque ita diuersissimos uentos alium alio latere

2 ac BFoua et MV*F* 13 cingitur BFoua uincitur MV 17 pauciores sed alternis singulae *Keil* singulae sed (et BFoua) alternis (alterius ou, altius a) pauciores BFMVoua 19 uentus BFoua uentis (*corr. fr.* uentus V) MV 20 ante ... 22 tenet BFoua ante cryptoporticum auget (area MV) quae ut tenet MV *cod. Dresd.* 23 submouetque (sum- B) BFoua continetque MV

ılmini eius insistit. ad hoc patentibus fenes
ıvonios accipit transmittitque, nec unquam
igro et manente ingraucscit.

In capite xysti, deinceps cryptoporticus, horti, di
ıt, amores mei: re uera amores: ipse posui. in
ɔliocaminus quidem alia xystum alia mare u
ıe solem, cubiculum autem ualuis cryptoportic
nestra prospicit mare. contra parietem medi
ɔtheca perquam eleganter recedit, quae speculari
uelis obductis reductisue modo adicitur cubic
odo aufertur. lectum et duas cathedras capit
ɔdibus mare, a tergo uillae, a capite siluae: tot fa
corum totidem fenestris et distinguit et mis
nctum est cubiculum noctis et somni. non il
ɔces seruulorum, non maris murmur, non tempe
m motus, non fulgurum lumen ac ne diem quid
ntit, nisi fenestris apertis. tam alti abditi
ɔreti illa ratio, quod interiacens andron pariet
biculi hortique distinguit atque ita omnem son
ɔdia inanitate consumit. applicitum est cubic

solem, quem orientem statim exceptum ultra meridiem
24 obliquum quidem sed tamen seruat. in hanc ego
diaetam cum me recepi, abesse mihi etiam a uilla
mea uideor, magnamque eius uoluptatem praecipue
Saturnalibus capio, cum reliqua pars tecti licentia
dierum festisque clamoribus personat: nam nec ipse
meorum lusibus nec illi studiis meis obstrepunt.
25 Haec utilitas, haec amoenitas deficitur aqua salienti,
sed puteos ac potius fontes habet: sunt enim in
summo. et omnino litoris illius mira natura: quo-
cumque loco moueris humum, obuius et paratus umor
occurrit, isque sincerus ac ne leuiter quidem tanta
26 maris uicinitate corruptus. suggerunt adfatim ligna
proximae siluae: ceteras copias Ostiensis colonia
ministrat. frugi quidem homini sufficit etiam uicus
quem una uilla discernit: in hoc balinea meritoria
tria, magna commoditas, si forte balineum domi
uel subitus aduentus uel breuior mora calfacere dis-
suadeat.
27 Litus ornant uarietate gratissima nunc continua
nunc intermissa tecta uillarum, quae praestant mul-
tarum urbium faciem, siue mari siue ipso litore utare;
quod non nunquam longa tranquillitas mollit, saepius
28 frequens et contrarius fluctus indurat. mare non
sane pretiosis piscibus abundat, soleas tamen et
squillas optimas egerit. uilla uero nostra etiam
mediterraneas copias praestat, lac in primis: nam

3 recepi MV*F* recipi B recipio Foua 9 potius] potiles *Mommsen* 13 corruptus BFoua salsus MV*F* 17 domi (2 *h.* al' domini e) uel MVca domini uel BFu uel domini *F* 22 siue mari (maris M) MV*F* siue ipso mari BFoua

22. (II. 20.)

C. PLINIVS CALVISIO SVO S.

Assem para et accipe auream fabulam,' fabulas
ıo : nam me priorum noua admonuit, nec refert a
potissimum incipiam.
erania Pisonis grauiter iacebat, huius dico Pisonis
n Galba adoptauit. ad hanc Regulus uenit.
ıum impudentiam hominis qui uenerit ad aegram
s marito inimicissimus, ipsi inuisissimus fuerat.
, si uenit tantum : at ille etiam proximus toro
t, quo die, qua hora nata esset interrogauit. ubi
it, componit uultum, intendit oculos, mouet labra,
ıt digitos, computat. nihil. ut diu miseram
ectatione suspendit, 'habes' inquit 'climactericum
ous, sed euades. quod ut tibi magis liqueat,
ıspicem consulam quem sum frequenter expertus.'
mora; sacrificium facit, adfirmat exta cum siderum

significatione congruere. illa, ut in periculo credula, poscit codicillos, legatum Regulo scribit: mox ingrauescit: clamat moriens 'hominem nequam, perfidum, ac plus etiam quam periurum,' qui sibi per salutem
6 filii peierasset. facit hoc Regulus non minus scelerate quam frequenter, quod iram deorum, quos ipse cotidie fallit, in caput infelicis pueri detestatur.

7 Velleius Blaesus, ille locuples consularis, nouissima ualetudine conflictabatur: cupiebat mutare testamentum. Regulus, qui speraret aliquid ex nouis tabulis, quia nuper captare eum coeperat, medicos hortari, rogare quoquo modo spiritum homini prorogarent.
8 postquam signatum est testamentum, mutat personam, uertit adlocutionem, isdemque medicis 'quousque miserum cruciatis? quid inuidetis bonam mortem cui dare uitam non potestis?' moritur Blaesus, et tanquam omnia audisset, Regulo ne tantulum quidem.

9 Sufficiunt duae fabulae, an scholastica lege tertiam
10 poscis? est unde fiat. Aurelia, ornata femina, signatura testamentum sumpserat pulcherrimas tunicas. Regulus cum uenisset ad signandum, 'rogo' inquit
11 'has mihi legea.' Aurelia ludere hominem putabat, ille serio instabat: ne multa, coëgit mulierem aperire tabulas ac sibi tunicas quas erat induta legare: obseruauit scribentem, inspexit an scripsisset. et Aurelia quidem uiuit, ille tamen istud tanquam morituram coëgit. et hic hereditates, hic legata, quasi mereatur, accipit.

3 hominem BMV o hominem Pcua 15 bonam mortem cua bona mortis EF bona morte MV 16 moritur blaesus et tamquam EPcua morituras blaesus tamquam MV

...mdemisse se exta duplicia, quibus portendi
ducenties habiturum. et habebit, si modo, t
aliena testamenta, quod est improbissimu
falsi, ipsis quorum sunt illa dictauerit. uale.

7 duplicia MV*F* duplicata *E*Pcua

LIBER III.

23. (III. 1.)

C. PLINIVS CALVISIO RVFO SVO S.

1 Nescio an ullum iucundius tempus exegerim quam quo nuper apud Spurinnam fui, adeo quidem ut neminem magis in senectute, si modo senescere datum est, aemulari uelim: nihil est enim illo uitae genere
2 distinctius. me autem ut certus siderum cursus ita uita hominum disposita delectat, senum praesertim. nam iuuenes adhuc confusa quaedam et quasi turbata non indecent; senibus placida omnia et ordinata conueniunt, quibus industria sera, turpis ambitio est.
3 Hanc regulam Spurinna constantissime seruat; quin etiam parua haec, parua, si non cotidie fiant, ordine
4 quodam et uelut orbe circumagit. mane lectulo continetur, hora secunda calceos poscit, ambulat milia passuum tria nec minus animum quam corpus exercet. si adsunt amici, honestissimi sermones explicantur: si non, liber legitur; interdum etiam praesentibus
5 amicis, si tamen illi non grauantur. deinde considit, et liber rursus aut sermo libro potior: mox uehiculum ascendit, adsumit uxorem singularis exempli uel

23 3 RVFO *om. codd.* (*but* R *in index* Adcaluisiumrufum.) 10 adhuc confusa EFoua confusa adhuc MV 20 considit MV considet EFoua

residit uel se cubiculo ac stilo reddit. scribit e
et quidem utraque lingua, lyrica doctissima: mira
dulcedo, mira suauitas, mira hilaritas, cuius grat
cumulat sanctitas scribentis. ubi hora balinei nunt
est (est autem hieme nona, aestate octaua), in sol
caret uento, ambulat nudus. deinde mouetur
uehementer et diu: nam hoc quoque exercitatio
genere pugnat cum senectute. lotus accubat et pa
sper cibum differt: interim audit legentem remiss
aliquid et dulcius. per hoc omne tempus liber
est amicis uel eadem facere uel alia, si malint.
ponitur cena non minus nitida quam frugi in arger
auro et antiquo: sunt in usu et Corinthia, quib
delectatur nec adficitur. frequentur comoedis ce
distinguitur, ut uoluptates quoque studiis condiantu
mit aliquid de nocte et aestate: nemini hoc longu
st; tanta comitate conuiuium trahitur. inde illi pc
optimum et septuagensimum annum aurium oc
rum uigor integer, inde agile et uiuidum corp
laque ex senectute prudentia.
Hanc

ingressurus auidissime, ut primum ratio aetatis receptui canere permiserit. interim mille laboribus conteror, quorum mihi et solacium et exemplum est idem Spurinna: nam ille quoque, quoad honestum fuit, obiit officia, gessit magistratus, prouincias rexit, 12 multoque labore hoc otium meruit. igitur eundem mihi cursum, eundem terminum statuo, idque iam nunc apud te subsigno, ut si me longius euehi uideris, in ius uoces ad hanc epistulam meam et quiescere iubeas, cum inertiae crimen effugero. uale.

24. (III. 5.)

C. PLINIVS BAEBIO MACRO SVO S.

1 Pergratum est mihi quod tam diligenter libros auunculi mei lectitas ut habere omnes uelis quaeras-
2 que qui sint omnes. fungar indicis partibus atque etiam quo sint ordine scripti notum tibi faciam: est enim haec quoque studiosis non iniucunda cognitio.
3 'De iaculatione equestri unus': hunc, cum praefectus alae militaret, pari ingenio curaque composuit. 'de uita Pomponi Secundi duo'; a quo singulariter amatus hoc memoriae amici quasi debitum munus
4 exsoluit. 'bellorum Germaniae uiginti'; quibus omnia quae cum Germanis gessimus bella collegit. incohauit cum in Germania militaret, somnio monitus: adstitit ei quiescenti Drusi Neronis effigies, qui Germaniae latissime uictor ibi periit, commendabat

4 fuit ... III. 3. 6 credere potes om. MV
24 12 BAEBIO om. codd. (*but* B *in index* adbaebiummacrum)

... genus paulo liberius et erect
periculosum seruitus fecisset. 'a fine Aufidi Ba
triginta unus.' 'naturae historiarum trigin
septem,' opus diffusum, eruditum, nec minus uariu
quam ipsa natura.

Miraris quod tot uolumina multaque in h
tam scrupulosa homo occupatus absoluerit? mag
miraberis, si scieris illum aliquandiu caus
actitasse, decessisse anno sexto et quinquage
simo, medium tempus distentum impeditumque qu
officiis maximis qua amicitia principum egisse. se
erat acre ingenium, incredibile studium, summ
uigilantia. lucubrare Vulcanalibus incipiebat, no
auspicandi causa sed studendi, statim a nocte multa
hieme uero ab hora septima, uel cum tardissime,
octaua, saepe sexta. erat sane somni paratissimi,
non nunquam etiam inter ipsa studia instantis et
deserentis. ante lucem ibat ad Vespasianum impera
orem (nam ille quoque noctibus utebatur), inde ad
elegatum sibi officium. reuersus domum, quod re
quum temporis studiis reddebat. post cibum ...

adnotabat excerpebatque. nihil enim legit quod non
excerperet: dicere etiam solebat nullum esse librum
11 tam malum ut non aliqua parte prodesset. post
solem plerumque frigida lauabatur: deinde gustabat
dormiebatque minimum: mox quasi alio die studebat
in cenae tempus. super hanc liber legebatur, adnota-
12 batur, et quidem cursim. memini quendam ex amicis,
cum lector quaedam perperam pronuntiasset, reuocasse
et repeti coegisse, huic auunculum meum dixisse
'intellexeras nempe?' cum ille adnuisset, 'cur ergo
reuocabas? decem amplius uersus hac tua interpella-
13 tione perdidimus.' tanta erat parsimonia temporis.
surgebat aestate a cena luce, hieme intra primam
noctis, et tanquam aliqua lege cogente.
14 Haec inter medios labores urbisque fremitum. in
secessu solum balinei tempus studiis eximebatur: cum
dico balinei, de interioribus loquor; nam dum destringi-
15 tur tergiturque, audiebat aliquid aut dictabat. in itinere
quasi solutus ceteris curis huic uni uacabat: ad latus
notarius cum libro et pugillaribus, cuius manus hieme
manicis muniebantur, ut ne caeli quidem asperitas
ullum studiis tempus eriperet; qua ex causa Romae
16 quoque sella uehebatur. repeto me correptum ab e
cur ambularem: 'poteras' inquit 'has horas no
perdere'; nam perire omne tempus arbitrabatur quc
17 studiis non impertiretur. hac intentione tot ista uol
mina peregit electorumque commentarios centu
sexaginta mihi reliquit, opisthographos quidem

22 studiis *Cellarius* studii *codd.* 26 inpertiretur (-par-
BPeua (*cf. III. 15. 1; IV. 23. 3*) inpenderetur MV

minutissime scriptos; qua ratione r
numerus. referebat ipse potuisse se,
in Hispania, uendere hos commentarii
quadringentis milibus nummum, et
pauciores erant.

Nonne uidetur tibi recordanti q
quantum scripserit, nec in officiis
amicitia principis fuisse, rursus, cu
studiis laboris impenderit, nec scrip
legisse? quid est enim quod non aut il
impedire aut haec instantia non possit
soleo ridere, cum me quidam studiosum
comparer illi, sum desidiosissimus.
tum, quem partim publica partim a
distringunt? quis ex istis qui tota uita l
collatus illi non quasi somno et in
erubescat?

Extendi epistulam, cum hoc solum q
scribere destinassem, quos libros reliqu
tamen haec quoque tibi non minus
ipsos libros futura, quae te non tantu
eos uerum etiam ad simile aliquid
possunt aemulationis stimulis excitare.

1 minutissime MV*F* minutissimis BFoua 3 la
(*and app.* F) largio MV licino MV licinio (L
comparer B 18 cum BFoua quamuis MV
11. 9 pluris *om.* B, *two leaves having been cut*

25. (III. 7.)

C. PLINIVS CANINIO RVFO SVO S.

1 Modo nuntiatus est Silius Italicus in Neapolitano
2 suo inedia finisse uitam. causa mortis ualetudo. erat
illi natus insanabilis clauus, cuius taedio ad mortem
irreuocabili constantia decucurrit, usque ad supremum
diem beatus et felix, nisi quod minorem ex liberis
duobus amisit, sed maiorem melioremque florentem
3 atque etiam consularem reliquit. laeserat famam
suam sub Nerone (credebatur sponte accusasse); sed in
Vitelli amicitia sapienter se et comiter gesserat, ex
proconsulatu Asiae gloriam reportauerat, maculam
4 ueteris industriae laudabili otio abluerat. fuit inter
principes ciuitatis sine potentia, sine inuidia: saluta-
batur, colebatur, multumque in lectulo iacens cubiculo
semper non ex fortuna frequenti doctissimis sermoni-
5 bus dies transigebat, cum a scribendo uacaret. scribe-
bat carmina maiore cura quam ingenio, non nunquam
6 iudicia hominum recitationibus experiebatur. nouis-
sime ita suadentibus annis ab urbe secessit seque in
Campania tenuit, ac ne aduentu quidem noui principis
7 inde commotus est. magna Caesaris laus, sub quo
hoc liberum fuit, magna illius, qui hac libertate ausus
est uti. erat φιλόκαλος usque ad emacitatis repre-
8 hensionem. plures isdem in locis uillas possidebat
adamatisque nouis priores neglegebat. multum ubi-
que librorum, multum statuarum, multum imaginum,
quas non habebat modo uerum etiam uenerabatur,

26 16 frequenti Pcua praesenti MV

[illegible] a Nerone factus est consul, i
stremus ex omnibus quos Nero consules fecerat de
illud etiam notabile, ultimus ex Neronianis c
laribus obiit quo consule Nero periit. quo
o recordantem fragilitatis humanae miseratio
quid enim tam circumcisum, tam breue quam ho
uita longissima? an non uidetur tibi Nero
modo fuisse? cum interim ex iis qui sub illo gess
consulatum nemo iam superest. quanquam quic
5 miror? nuper L. Piso, pater Pisonis illius qui a Va
Festo per summum facinus in Africa occisus
dicere solebat neminem se uidere in senatu quem ec
ipse sententiam rogauisset. tam angustis tem
tantae multitudinis uiuacitas ipsa concluditur!
mihi non uenia solum dignae uerum etiam l
uideantur illae regiae lacrimae. nam ferunt Xer
cum immensum exercitum oculis obisset, illacrim
quod tot milibus tam breuis immineret occasus.
tanto magis hoc quicquid est temporis futtili
caduci, si non datur factis (nam horum materi
aliena manu), certe studiis proferamus. at

nos uixisse testemur. scio te stimulis non egere; me tamen tui caritas euocat ut currentem quoque instigem, sicut tu soles me. ἀγαθὴ δ' ἔρις, cum in uicem se mutuis exhortationibus amici ad amorem immortalitatis exacuunt. uale.

26. (III. 11.)

C. PLINIVS IVLIO GENITORI SVO S.

1 Est omnino Artemidori nostri tam benigna natura
ut officia amicorum in maius extollat: inde etiam
meum meritum ut uera ita supra meritum praedica- 1
2 tione circumfert. equidem, cum essent philosophi ab
urbe summoti, fui apud illum in suburbano, et quo
notabilius, hoc est periculosius, esset, fui praetor.
pecuniam etiam, qua tunc illi ampliore opus erat, ut
aes alienum exsolueret contractum ex pulcherrimis 1
causis, mussantibus magnis quibusdam et locupletibus
3 amicis mutuatus ipse gratuitam dedi. atque haec feci,
cum septem amicis meis aut occisis aut relegatis,
occisis Senecione, Rustico, Heluidio, relegatis Maurico,
Gratilla, Arria, Fannia, tot circa me iactis fulminibus 2
quasi ambustus mihi quoque impendere idem exitium
4 certis quibusdam notis augurarer. non ideo tamen
eximiam gloriam meruisse me, ut ille praedicat, credo
5 sed tantum effugisse flagitium. nam et C. Musonium,
socerum eius, quantum licitum est per aetatem cum 2
admiratione dilexi, et Artemidorum ipsum iam tum,

1 me om. F
28 7 IVLIO om. MV

philosophos uoca
unum aut alterum inuenies tanta sinceritate,
ueritate. mitto qua patientia corporis hieme
et aestates ferat, ut nullis laboribus cedat, u
in cibo, in potu uoluptatibus tribuat, ut
animumque contineat. sunt haec magna, sed i
in hoc uero minima, si ceteris uirtutibus compa
quibus meruit ut a C. Musonio ex omnibus o
ordinum adsectatoribus gener adsumeretur.
mihi recordanti est quidem iucundum quod m
apud alios tum apud te tantis laudibus cumulat,
tamen ne modum excedat, quem benignitas eius
enim unde coepi reuertor) non solet tenere. n
hoc uno interdum uir alioqui prudentissimus ho
quidem sed tamen errore uersatur, quod pluris a
suos quam sunt arbitratur. uale.

27. (III. 12.)

C. PLINIVS CATILIO SEVERO SVO S.

Veniam ad cenam. sed iam nunc poscunt

in quae incidere impune ne Catoni quidem licuit, quem tamen C. Caesar ita reprehendit ut laudet. 3 describit enim eos quibus obuius fuerit, cum caput ebrii retexissent, erubuisse: deinde adicit 'putares non ab illis Catonem, sed illos a Catone deprehensos.' potuitne plus auctoritatis tribui Catoni quam si ebrius 4 quoque tam uenerabilis erat? nostrae tamen cenae ut apparatus et impendii sic temporis modus constet. neque enim ii sumus quos uituperare ne inimici quidem possint nisi ut simul laudent. uale.

28. (III. 16.)

C. PLINIVS NEPOTI SVO S.

1 Adnotasse uideor facta dictaque uirorum femina- 2 rumque alia clariora esse, alia maiora. confirmata est opinio mea hesterno Fanniae sermone. neptis haec Arriae illius quae marito et solacium mortis et exemplum fuit. multa referebat auiae suae non minora hoc sed obscuriora; quae tibi existimo tam mirabilia legenti fore quam mihi audienti fuerunt.

3 Aegrotabat Caecina Paetus, maritus eius, aegrotabat et filius, uterque mortifere, ut uidebatur. filius decessit eximia pulchritudine, pari uerecundia, et parentibus 4 non minus ob alia carus quam quod filius erat. huic illa ita funus parauit, ita duxit exsequias ut ignoraret maritus: quin immo, quotiens cubiculum eius intraret,

3 scribit *Caecubon* fuerit EFoua fuerat MV
28 20 Caecina ... aegrotabat om. EF maritus eius om. MV

uiuere filium atque etiam commodiores
ac persaepe interroganti quid ageret pu
'bene quieuit, libenter cibum sumpsit
diu cohibitae lacrimae uincerent pr
egrediebatur: tunc se dolori dabat
oculis, composito uultu redibat, tanq
foris reliquisset. praeclarum quidem
ferrum stringere, perfodere pectus, extra
porrigere marito, addere uocem immor
diuinam 'Paete, non dolet.' sed tam
dicenti gloria. et aeternitas ante ocul
maius est sine praemio aeternitatis,
gloriae abdere lacrimas, operire luct
filio matrem adhuc agere.

Scribonianus arma in Illyrico cor
mouerat: fuerat Paetus in partibus: occ
Romam trahebatur. erat ascensurus
'milites orabat ut simul imponeretur.
inquit 'daturi estis consulari uiro sed
quorum e manu cibum capiat, a quibu
quibus caleietur: omnia sola praestabo
trauit: conduxit piscatoriam nauicul
nauigium minimo secuta est.

Eadem apud Claudium uxori Scribo
profiteretur indicium, 'ego' inquit 'te
in gremio Scribonianus occisus est, et ui
manifestum est ei consilium pulcherrim

5 tunc MV*Fa* tum EFou 10 paete non dolet E
paete MV ista facienti dicenti EFa ista facie
ou ista facienti ista dicenti MV 16 occiso EFo
22 nauiculam EFoua nauculam MV

10 subitum fuisse. quin etiam, cum Thrasea, gener eius, deprecaretur ne mori pergeret, interque alia dixisset 'uis ergo filiam tuam, si mihi pereundum fuerit, mori mecum?' respondit 'si tam diu tantaque concordia
11 uixerit tecum quam ego cum Paeto, uolo.' auxerat hoc responso curam suorum, attentius custodiebatur: sensit et 'nihil agitis' inquit: 'potestis enim efficere
12 ut male moriar, ut non moriar non potestis.' dum haec dicit, exiluit cathedra aduersoque parieti caput ingenti impetu impegit et corruit. focilata 'dixeram' inquit 'uobis inuenturam me quamlibet duram ad mortem uiam, si uos facilem negassetis.'

13 Videturne haec tibi maiora illo 'Paete, non dolet,' ad quod per haec peruentum est? cum interim illud quidem ingens fama, haec nulla circumfert. unde colligitur quod initio dixi, alia esse clariora alia maiora. uale.

29. (III. 21.)

C. PLINIVS CORNELIO PRISCO SVO S.

1 Audio Valerium Martialem decessisse et moleste fero. erat homo ingeniosus, acutus, acer, et qui plurimum in scribendo et salis haberet et fellis, nec
2 candoris minus. prosecutus eram uiatico secedentem: dederam hoc amicitiae, dederam etiam uersiculis quos

8 ut non moriar MVca ne moriar EFa 14 per quod ad haec *Mommsen*

29 19 Cornelio Prisco F (*both text and mutilated margin*) ca (*and* B *in index*) Prisco B (*in text*) MVa

de me composuit. fuit moris anti
singulorum laudes uel urbium scripse
bus aut pecunia ornare; nostris uer
alia speciosa et egregia, ita hoc in
nam postquam desiimus facere la
quoque ineptum putamus.

Quaeris qui sint uersiculi quibus
remitterem te ad ipsum uolumen
tenerem: tu, si placuerint hi, ceteros i
adloquitur Musam, mandat ut domun
quaerat, adeat reuerenter:

sed ne tempore non tuo diserta
pulses ebria ianuam uideto:
totos dat tetricae dies Minerua
dum centum studet auribus uir
hoc quod saecula posterique po
Arpinis quoque comparare char
seras tutior ibis ad lucernas:
haec hora est tua, cum furit Ly
cum regnat rosa, cum madent c
tunc me uel rigidi legant Caton

Meritone eum qui haec de me scripsi
amicissime et nunc ut amicissimum c
doleo? dedit enim mihi quantum ma
daturus amplius, si potuisset. tamet
potest dari maius quam gloria et laus
at non erunt aeterna quae scripsit: non
ille tamen scripsit tanquam essent futu

26 gloria et laus et aeternitas MVona gloria e
et aeternitas harum EP

LIBER IV.

30. (IV. 2.)

C. PLINIVS ATTIO CLEMENTI SVO S.

1 Regulus filium amisit, hoc uno malo indignus, quod nescio an malum putet. erat puer acris ingenii sed ambigui, qui tamen posset recta sectari, si patrem non 2 referret. hunc Regulus emancipauit, ut heres matris exsisteret; mancipatum (ita uulgo ex moribus hominis loquebantur) foeda et insolita parentibus indulgentiae simulatione captabat. incredibile, sed 3 Regulum cogita. amissum tamen luget insane. habebat puer mannulos multos et iunctos et solutos, habebat canes maiores minoresque, habebat luscinias, psittacos, merulas: omnes Regulus circa regum 4 trucidavit. nec dolor erat ille, sed ostentatio doloris. conuenitur ad eum mira celebritate. cuncti detestantur, oderunt, et quasi probent, quasi diligant, cursant, frequentant, utque breuiter quod sentio enuntiem, in Regulo demerendo Regulum imitantur. 5 tenet se trans Tiberim in hortis, in quibus latissimum solum porticibus immensis, ripam statuis suis occupauit, ut est in summa auaritia sumptuosus, in summa

30 3 Attio *om. codd.* (*but* B *in index*) Adattium · clemen ·) 8 mancipatum BFoua emancipatum MVF 9 homines MV 11 insane *om.* BF

infamia gloriosus. uexat ergo ciuitatem tempore, et quod uexat solacium putat ducere uxorem: hoc quoque, sicut audies breui nuptias lugentis, nuptias alterum immaturum, alterum serum augurer. quaeris? non quia adfirmat id cius nihil est, sed quia certum est facturum quidquid fieri non oportet.

31. (IV. 7.)

C. PLINIVS CATIO LEPIDO S

Saepe tibi dico inesse uim Regul quam efficiat in quod incubuit. pla filium; luget ut nemo: placuit sta imagines quam plurimas facere; hoc on agit, illum coloribus, illum cera, illu argento, illum auro, ebore, marmore uero nuper adhibito ingenti audjtorio l eius recitauit, de uita pueri: reci eundem librum in exemplaria transc per totam Italiam prouinciasque dim publice ut a decurionibus eligeretur aliquis ex ipsis qui legeret eum populo:

Hanc ille uim, seu quo alio nomine intentio quidquid uelis obtinendi, si

31 1Q CATIO *om. codd.* (*but* B *in index* Adcat 17 nuper MV et nuper EFoua 18 de uita puer BFa (*and* f *h.* u), *add.* MVo 19 librum *om.* I transcriptum mille BFa mille transcriptum M

uertisset, quantum boni efficere potuisset! quanquam minor uis bonis quam malis inest, ac sicut ἀμαθία μὲν βράσος, λογισμὸς δὲ ὄκνον φέρει, ita recta ingenia debilitat uerecundia, peruersa confirmat audacia. exemplo est Regulus. imbecillum latus, os confusum, haesitans lingua, tardissima inuentio, memoria nulla, nihil denique praeter ingenium insanum; et tamen eo impudentia ipsoque illo furore peruenit ut orator habeatur. itaque Herennius Senecio mirifice Catonis illud de oratore in hunc e contrario uertit 'orator est uir malus dicendi imperitus.' non me hercule Cato ipse tam bene uerum oratorem quam hic Regulum expressit.

Habesne quo tali epistulae parem gratiam referas? habes, si scripseris num aliquis in municipio uestro ex sodalibus meis, num etiam ipse tu hunc luctuosum Reguli librum ut circulator in foro legeris, ἐπάρατε scilicet, ut ait Demosthenes, τὴν φωνὴν καὶ γεγηθώς καὶ λαρυγγίζων. est enim tam ineptus ut risum magis possit exprimere quam gemitum: credas non de puero scriptum sed a puero uale.

32. (IV. 11.)

C. PLINIVS CORNELIO MINICIANO SVO S.

Audistine Valerium Licinianum in Sicilia profiteri? nondum te puto audisse; est enim recens nuntius. praetorius hic modo inter eloquentissimos causarum

9 ut orator MV ut plurimis orator Pfon ut a plurimis orator a 19 risum ... 20 gemitum om. MV

Graeco pallio amictus intrasset (carent enim toga
ure quibus aqua et igni interdictum est), postquam
e composuit circumspexitque habitum suum, 'Latine
nquit 'declamaturus sum.'

Dices tristia et miseranda, dignum tamen illum
ui haec ipsa studia incesti scelere maculavit. con
ssus est quidem incestum, sed incertum utrum quia
erum erat an quia grauiora metuebat, si negasset
emebat enim Domitianus aestuabatque in ingent
uidia destitutus. nam cum Corneliam, Vestalium
aximam, defodere uiuam concupisset, ut qui illu
rari saeculum suum eius modi exemplo arbitraretur,
ntificis maximi iure seu potius immanitate tyranni,
entia domini, reliquos pontifices non in Regiam sed
Albanam uillam conuocavit. nec minore scelere
am quod ulcisci uidebatur absentem inauditamque
mnauit incesti, cum ipse fratris filiam incesto non
lluisset solum uerum etiam occidisset: nam uidua
ortu periit.

12 4 ex ... 5 professores Roma ...

7 Missi statim pontifices qui defodiendam necan-
damque curarent. illa nunc ad Vestam nunc ad
ceteros deos manus tendens, multa, sed hoc frequen-
tissime clamitabat 'me Caesar incestam putat, qua
8 sacra faciente uicit, triumphauit?' blandiens haec an
irridens, ex fiducia sui an ex contemptu principis
dixerit dubium est. dixit, donec ad supplicium,
nescio an innocens, certe tanquam innocens, ducta est.
9 quin etiam cum in illud subterraneum cubiculum de-
mitteretur haesissetque descendenti stola, uertit se ac
recollegit, cumque ei carnifex manum daret, auersata
est et resiluit foedumque contagium quasi plane a
casto puroque corpore nouissima sanctitate reiecit,
omnibusque numeris pudoris πολλὴν πρόνοιαν ἔσχεν
10 εὐσχήμων πεσεῖν. praeterea Celer, eques Romanus,
cui Cornelia obiciebatur, cum in comitio uirgis
caederetur, in hac uoce perstiterat 'quid feci? nihil
feci.'
11 Ardebat ergo Domitianus et crudelitatis et iniqui-
tatis infamia. arripit Licinianum quod in agris suis
occultasset Corneliae libertam. ille ab iis quibus erat
curae praemonetur, si comitium et uirgas pati nollet,
ad confessionem confugeret, quasi ad ueniam: fecit.
12 locutus est pro absente Herennius Senecio tale
quiddam quale est illud κεῖται Πάτροκλος. ait enim
'ex aduocato nuntius factus sum: recessit Licinianus.'

8 tanquam innocens MV tanquam nocens (*corr. from* innocens E) EFcua 9 cubiculum *om.* MV, *add.* EFcua 11 carnifex manum EFcua manum carnifex MV 12 contagium EFa contactum MVcu plane MVa, *om.* EFcu 21 iis MVa his EFcuf 26 recessit licinianus EFcu licinianus recessit MVa

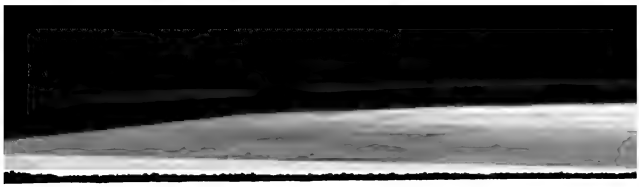
praemium dedit. ex quo tamen postea cl
diui Neruae translatus est in Siciliam, ubi nu
fitetur seque de fortuna praefationibus uindica

Vides quam obsequenter pauam tibi, q
solum res urbanas uerum etiam peregrinas tam
scribo ut altius repetam. et sane putabam t
tunc afuisti, nihil aliud de Liciniano audisse
relegatum ob incestum. summam enim
nuntiat fama, non ordinem. mereor ut ui
quid in oppido tuo, quid in finitimis agatur (
enim notabilia quaedam incidere) perscribas : de
quidquid uoles, dum modo non minus longa epi
nunties. ego non paginas tantum sed etiam u
syllabasque numerabo. uale.

33. (IV. 13.)

C. PLINIVS CORNELIO TACITO SVO S.

Saluum in urbem uenisse gaudeo; uenisti a
si quando alias



2 opusculum quod est in manibus absoluam. uereor enim ne, si hanc intentionem iam in fine laxauero, aegre resumam. interim ne quid festinationi meae pereat, quod sum praesens petiturus hac quasi praecursoria epistula rogo. sed prius accipe causas rogandi.

3 Proxime cum in patria mea fui, uenit ad me salutandum municipis mei filius praetextatus. huic ego 'studes?' inquam. respondit 'etiam.' 'ubi?' 'Mediolani.' 'cur non hic?' et pater eius (erat enim una atque etiam ipse adduxerat puerum) 'quia nullos hic 4 praeceptores habemus.' 'quare nullos? nam uehementer intererat uestra, qui patris estis,' et opportune complures patres audiebant, 'liberos uestros hic potissimum discere. ubi enim aut iucundius morarentur quam in patria, aut pudicius continerentur quam sub oculis parentum, aut minore sumptu quam domi? 5 quantulum est ergo collata pecunia conducere praeceptores, quodque nunc in habitationes, in uiatica, in ea quae peregre emuntur (omnia autem peregre emuntur) impenditis adicere mercedibus? atque adeo ego, qui nondum liberos habeo, paratus sum pro re publica nostra, quasi pro filia uel parente, tertiam partem eius 6 quod conferre uobis placebit dare. totum etiam pollicer, nisi timerem ne hoc munus meum quandoque

2 fine MVu finem EFca laxauero EFcua intermisero MV*f* 4 praecursoria MV*f* praeceptoria (praecursoria *2 h.* o) EFca, *om.* u 5 rogandi proxime MV rogandi deinde ipsum quod peto proxime EFcua (*but* deinde ips *over eras.* *of* proxime cū *in* F) 20 omnia autem peregre emuntur *om.* EFcua, *add.* MV 21 addicere o *Mommsen* adeo *om.* EFcua, *add.* MV

... quatur isdemque reli
iudicandi necessitate collationis addatur. n
fortasse de alieno neglegentes, certe de suo di
erunt dabuntque operam ne a me pecuniam [n
dignus accipiat, si accepturus et ab ipsis erit.]
consentite, conspirate maioremque animum e
sumite, qui cupio esse quam plurimum quod d
conferre. nihil honestius praestare liberis u
nihil gratius patriae potestis. educentur hic q
nascuntur statimque ab infantia natale solum a
frequentare consuescant. atque utinam tam
praeceptores inducatis ut finitimis oppidis studia
petantur, utque nunc liberi uestri aliena in loc
mox alieni in hunc locum confluant!'

Haec putaui altius et quasi a fonte repetenda
magis scires quam gratum mihi foret, si susci
quod iniungo. iniungo autem et pro rei magnitu
rogo ut ex copia studiosorum, quae ad te ex ad
tione ingenii tui conuenit, circumspicias praecep
quos sollicitare possimus, sub ea tamen condicio
cui fidem meam obstringam. omnia enim liber
tibus serue

16+17

34. (IV. 19.)

C. PLINIVS CALPVRNIAE HISPVLLAE SVAE S.

1 Cum sis pietatis exemplum, fratremque optimum et amantissimum tui pari caritate dilexeris, filiamque eius ut tuam diligas, nec tantum amitae ei uerum etiam patris amissi adfectum repraesentes, non dubito maximo tibi gaudio fore, cum cognoueris dignam 2 patre, dignam te, dignam auo euadere. summum est acumen, summa frugalitas. amat me, quod castitatis indicium est. accedit his studium litterarum, quod ex mei caritate concepit. meos libellos habet, lecti- 3 tat, ediscit etiam. qua illa sollicitudine, cum uideor acturus, quanto, cum egi, gaudio adficitur! disponit qui nuntient sibi quem adsensum, quos clamores excitarim, quem euentum iudicii tulerim. eadem, si quando recito, in proximo discreta uelo sedet laudes- 4 que nostras auidissimis auribus excipit. uersus quidem meos cantat etiam formatque cithara, non artifice aliquo docente sed amore, qui magister est 5 optimus. his ex causis in spem certissimam adducor perpetuam nobis maioremque in dies futuram esse concordiam. non enim aetatem meam aut corpus, quae paulatim occidunt ac senescunt, sed gloriam 6 diligit. nec aliud decet tuis manibus educatam, tuis praeceptis institutam, quae nihil in contubernio tuo uiderit nisi sanctum honestumque, quae denique

34 5 ei (eius Fcua) uerum etiam patris amissi adfectum (effectum a) RFcua ei adfectum uerum etiam patris amissi MV 16 proximo MVa proximum RFca

proximo ei adfectum verum etiam patris

are me ex tua praedicatione consueuerit. nam 7
n matrem meam parentis loco nerereris, me a pue-
a statim formare, laudare, talemque qualis nunc
ri meae uideor ominari solebas. certatim ergo 8
gratias agimus, ego quod illam mihi, illa quod
sibi dederis, quasi in uicem elegeris. uale.

35. (IV. 22.)

C. PLINIVS SEMPRONIO RVFO SVO S.

nterfui principis optimi cognitioni, in consilium 1
umptus. gymnicus agon apud Viennenses ex
isdam testamento celebrabatur. hunc Trebonius

imperatorem non minus fortiter. cenabat Nerua cum paucis: Veiento proximus atque etiam in sinu recumbebat: dixi omnia, cum hominem nominaui. incidit sermo de Catullo Messalino, qui luminibus orbatus ingenio saeuo mala caecitatis addiderat: non uerebatur, non erubescebat, non miserebatur; quo saepius a Domitiano non secus ac tela, quae et ipsa caeca et improuida feruntur, in optimum quemque contorquebatur. de huius nequitia sanguinariisque sententiis in commune omnes super cenam loquebantur, cum ipse imperator 'quid putamus passurum fuisse, si uiueret?' et Mauricus 'nobiscum cenaret.' Longius abii, libens tamen. placuit agona tolli, qui mores Viennensium infecerat, ut noster hic omnium. nam Viennensium uitia intra ipsos residunt, nostra late uagantur, utque in corporibus sic in imperio, grauissimus est morbus qui a capite diffunditur. uale.

1 non minus om. BF, *add. rell.* forte BF fortiter *rell.* 4 catullo om. BF, *add.* (Catulo a) *rell.* orbatus BFua orbus e captus MV 6 quo om. BFa, *add. rell.* 10 cum BMV*F* tum (*app. corr. fr.* cum F) Pcua 12 et om. BPcu, *add.* MVa

Cum plurima officia tua mihi grata et iucunc
tum uel maxime quod me celandum non putast
apud te de uersiculis meis multum copiosumq
monem, eumque diuersitate iudiciorum longi
cessisse, exstitisse etiam quosdam qui scripta q
ipsa non improbarent, me tamen amice simplici
reprehenderent quod haec scriberem recitare
quibus ego, ut augeam meam culpam, ita respo
facio non nunquam uersiculos seueros parum,
nam etiam comoedias audio, et specto mim
lyricos lego, et Sotadicos intellego; aliquando
terea rideo, iocor, ludo, utque omnia innoxiae
sionis genera breuiter amplectar, homo sum.

Nec uero moleste fero hanc esse de moribus
existimationem, ut qui nesciunt talia doctiss
grauissimos, sanctissimos homines scriptitasse m
bere mirentur. ab illis autem quibus notum est
quantosque auctores sequar facile impetrari
confido ut errare me, sed cum illis sinant qu
non seria modo

M. Tullium, C. Caluum, Asinium Pollionem, M. Messallam, Q. Hortensium, M. Brutum, L. Sullam, Q. Catulum, Q. Scaeuolam, Ser. Sulpicium, Varronem, Torquatum, immo Torquatos, C. Memmium, Lentulum Gaetulicum, Annaeum Senecam, et proxime Verginium Rufum, et si non sufficiunt exempla priuata, diuum Iulium, diuum Augustum, diuum Neruam, Tiberium Caesarem? Neronem enim transeo, quamuis sciam non corrumpi in deterius quae aliquando etiam a malis, sed honesta manere quae saepius a bonis fiunt. inter quos uel praecipue numerandus est P. Vergilius, Cornelius Nepos, et prius Ennius Acciusque. non quidem hi senatores, sed sanctitas morum non distat ordinibus.

7 Recito tamen, quod illi an fecerint nescio. etiam: sed illi iudicio suo poterant esse contenti, mihi modestior constantia est quam ut satis absolutum putem
8 quod a me probetur. itaque has recitandi causas sequor, primum, quod ipse qui recitat aliquanto acrius scriptis suis auditorum reuerentia intendit, deinde, quod de quibus dubitat quasi ex consilii sententia
9 statuit. multa etiam a multis admonetur, et si non admoneatur, quid quisque sentiat perspicit ex uultu, oculis, nutu, manu, murmure, silentio; quae satis apertis notis iudicium ab humanitate discernunt.
10 atque adeo, si cui forte eorum qui interfuerunt curae fuerit eadem illa legere, intelleget me quaedam aut

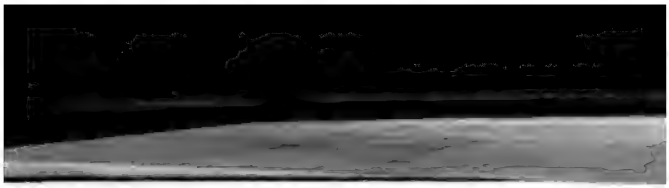
5 annaeum senecam (senecam BF) BPcua annaeum senecam lucanum M Annaeum Senecam et Lucanum *F* Annaeum Senecam, Annaeum Lucanum *Keil* 11 uergilius M uirgilius BPcua ennius acciusque (actiusque cu) BPcua accius enniusque M 16 constantia] conscientia *Cassubon* (*but cf. V. 12. 4*) 19 reuerentia a reuerentiam BPMcu

ommutasse aut praeterisse, fortasse etiam ex suo
dicio, quamuis ipse nihil dixerit mihi. atque haec 11
a disputo, quasi populum in auditorium, non in cubi-
ulum amicos aduocarim, quos plures habere multis
loriosum, reprehensioni nemini fuit. uale.

37. (V. 5.)

C. PLINIVS NOVIO MAXIMO SVO S.

Nuntiatum mihi est C. Fannium decessisse, qui 1
untius me graui dolore confudit, primum, quod amaui
ominem elegantem, disertum, deinde, quod iudicio



cogitant et memoriam sui operibus extendunt, his nulla mors non repentina est, ut quae semper incohatum aliquid abrumpat.

5 Gaius quidem Fannius quod accidit multo ante praesensit. uisus est sibi per nocturnam quietem iacere in lectulo suo compositus in habitum studentis, habere ante se scrinium (ita solebat): mox imaginatus est uenisse Neronem, in toro sedisse, prompsisse primum librum quem de sceleribus eius ediderat eumque ad extremum reuoluisse, idem in secundo
6 ac tertio fecisse, tunc abisse. expauit, et sic interpretatus est, tanquam idem sibi futurus esset scribendi finis qui fuisset illi legendi. et fuit idem.

7 Quod me recordantem miseratio subit quantum uigiliarum, quantum laboris exhauserit frustra. occurrant animo mea mortalitas, mea scripta. nec dubito te quoque eadem cogitatione terreri pro istis quae
8 inter manus habes. proinde, dum suppetit uita, enitamur ut mors quam paucissima quae abolere possit inueniat. uale.

38. (V. 14.) √

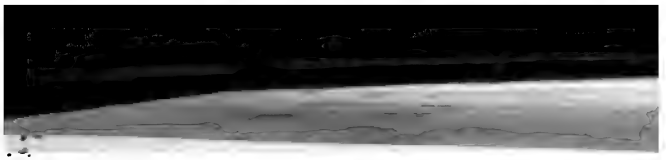
C. PLINIVS PONTIO ALLIFANO SVO S.

1 Secesseram in municipium, cum mihi nuntiatum est Cornutum Tertullum accepisse Aemiliae uiae curam.
2 exprimere non possum quanto sim gaudio adfectus et ipsius et meo nomine; ipsius, quod, sit licet, sicut est, ab omni ambitione longe remotus, debet tamen ei iucundus honor esse ultro datus; meo, quod aliquanto magis me delectat mandatum mihi officium, postquam

8 sedisse BFa resedisse Mou 10 reuoluisse cua reuoluisset M uoluisse BF

... non tama, qua alioqui optima et meri
fruitur, sed longis magnisque experimentis.
diligimus, una dileximus omnes fere quos aetas
in utroque sexu aemulandos tulit; quae societa
citiarum artissima nos familiaritate coniunxit.
o sit uinculum necessitudinis publicae; idem enim
ut scis, collega quasi uoto petitus in praef
aerarii fuit, fuit et in consulatu. tum ego qui
quantus esset altissime inspexi, cum sequerer ut
strum, ut parentem uererer, quod non tam a
maturitate quam uitae merebatur. his ex causis
sic mihi gratulor, nec priuatim magis quam pul
quod tandem homines non ad pericula, ut prius, u
ad honores uirtute perueniunt.

In infinitum epistulam extendam, si gaudio me
dulgeam. praeuertor ad ea quae me agentem
nuntius deprehendit. eram cum prosocero meo,
um amita uxoris, eram cum amicis diu desider
ircumibam agellos, audiebam multum rustic
uerelarum, rationes legebam inuitus et cursim
nim chartis, aliis sum li...



tempus Campania tua remittat, ne quis, cum in urbem rediero, contubernio nostro dies pereat. uale.

39. (V. 16.)

C. PLINIVS AEFVLANO MARCELLINO SVO S.

1 Tristissimus haec tibi scribo, Fundani nostri filia minore defuncta, qua puella nihil unquam festiuius, amabilius, nec modo longiore uita sed prope immor-
2 talitate dignius uidi. nondum annos XIII. impleuerat, et iam illi anilis prudentia, matronalis grauitas erat, et tamen suauitas puellaris cum uirginali (verecundia. 1
3 ut illa patris ceruicibus inhaerebat! ut nos amicos paternos et amanter et modeste complectebatur! ut nutrices, ut paedagogos, ut praeceptores pro suo quemque officio diligebat! quam studiose, quam intellegenter lectitabat! ut parce custoditeque ludebat! 1
qua illa temperantia, qua patientia, qua etiam con-
4 stantia nouissimam ualetudinem tulit! medicis obsequebatur, sororem, patrem adhortabatur, ipsamque se destitutam corporis uiribus uigore animi sustinebat.
5 durauit hic illi usque ad extremum, nec aut spatio 2
ualetudinis aut metu mortis infractus est, quo plures grauioresque nobis causas relinqueret et desiderii et
6 doloria. o triste planè acerbumque funus! o morte ipsa mortis tempus indignius! iam destinata erat egregio iuueni, iam electus nuptiarum dies, iam nos 2
uocati. quod gaudium quo maerore mutatum est!

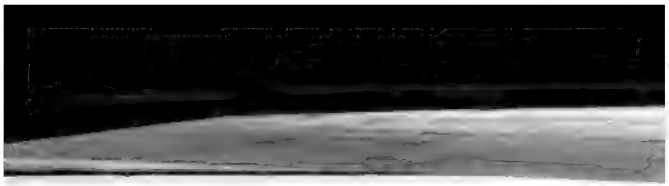
39 5 filia minore (filiam inore **M**) **Ma** filia minor **cu** filia minor est *edd.* 8 XIII. *I have written, following the inscription on her tombstone* (*C.I.L.* VI. 16631 V · A · XII · M · XI · D · VII) XIIII. **Mcu** quatuordecim a impleuerat **Maa** expleuerat **c**

audiit saepe, quae dixit, aspernatur, exp
tibus aliis pietatis est totus. ignosces, l
si cogitaueris quid amiserit. amisit en
non minus mores eius quam os uultun
totumque patrem mira similitudine
proinde si quas ad eum de dolore tam
mittes, memento adhibere solacium, n
gatorium et nimis forte, sed molle et hu
ut facilius admittat, multum faciet r
spatium. ut enim crudum adhuc uuln
manus reformidat, deinde patitur atque
sic recens animi dolor consolationes re
mox desiderat et clementer admotis ad

40. (V. 19.)

C. PLINIVS VALERIO PAVLINO

Video quam molliter tuos habeas:
tibi confitebor qua indulgentia meos
mihi semper in animo et Homericum ill
ἤπιος ἦεν, et hoc nostrum 'pater famil



3 tas exhibenda est, quanto nunc illa magis eget. homo probus, officiosus, litteratus; et ars quidem eius et quasi inscriptio comoedus, in qua plurimum facit nam pronuntiat acriter, sapienter, apte, decenter etiam; utitur et cithara perite, ultra quam comoedo necesse est. idem tam commode orationes et historias et carmina legit ut hoc solum didicisse uideatur.

4 Haec tibi sedulo exposui, quo magis scires quam multa unus mihi et quam iucunda ministeria praestaret. accedit longa iam caritas hominis, quam ipsa pericula 1
5 auxerunt. est enim ita natura comparatum ut nihil aeque amorem incitet et accendat quam carendi metus,
6 quem ego pro hoc non semel patior. nam ante aliquot annos, dum intente instanterque pronuntiat, sanguinem reiecit, atque ob hoc in Aegyptum missus a me, post 1
longam peregrinationem confirmatus rediit nuper: deinde dum per continuos dies nimis imperat uoci, ueteris infirmitatis tussicula admonitus, rursus sanguinem reddidit.

7 Qua ex causa destinaui eum mittere in praedia tua quae Foro Iuli possides. audiui enim te saepe refe- 2
rentem esse ibi et aera salubrem et lac eius modi cura-
8 tionibus accommodatissimum. rogo ergo scribas tuis ut illi uilla, ut domus pateat, offerant etiam sumptibus
9 eius, si quid opus erit; erit autem opus modico. est enim tam parcus et continens ut non solum delicias 2
uerum etiam necessitates ualetudinis frugalitate restringat. ego proficiscenti tantum uiatici dabo quantum sufficiat eunti in tua. uale.

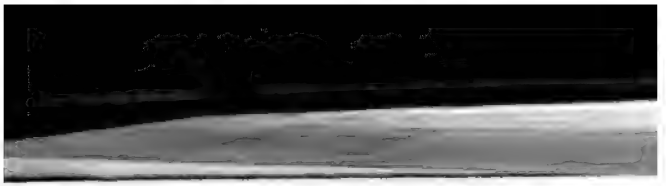
40 11 est enim ita natura M est enim a natura a est enim natura ou 29 sufficiat eunti M sufficit et eunti ou sufficit eunti a

LIBER VI.

41. (VI. 2.)

C. PLINIVS ARRIANO SVO S.

Soleo non nunquam in iudiciis quaerere M. Regu
um, nolo enim dicere, desiderare. cur ergo quaero'
habebat studiis honorem, timebat, pallebat, scribebat,
quamuis non posset ediscere. illud ipsum, quod



5 eum quaerere. nam postquam obiit ille, increbruit passim et inualuit consuetudo binas uel singulas clepsydras, interdum etiam dimidias et dandi et petendi. nam et qui dicunt egisse malunt quam agere et qui audiunt finire quam iudicare. tanta neglegentia, tanta desidia, tanta denique irreuerentia 6 studiorum periculorumque est. an nos sapientiores maioribus nostris, nos legibus ipsis iustiores, quae tot horas, tot dies, tot comperendinationes largiuntur? hebetes illi et supra modum tardi, nos apertius dicimus, celerius intellegimus, religiosius iudicamus, quia paucioribus clepsydris praecipitamus causas 7 quam diebus explicari solebant? o Regule, qui ambitione ab omnibus obtinebas quod fidei paucissimi praestant!

Equidem quotiens iudico, quod uel saepius facio quam dico, quantum quis plurimum postulat aquae 8 do. etenim temerarium existimo diuinare quam spatiosa sit causa inaudita tempusque negotio finire cuius modum ignores, praesertim cum primam religioni suae iudex patientiam debeat, quae pars magna iustitiae est. at quaedam superuacua dicuntur. etiam: sed satius est et haec dici quam non dici 9 necessaria. praeterea an sint superuacua, nisi cum audieris, scire non possis. sed de his melius coram, ut de pluribus utilis ciuitatis. nam tu quoque amore communium soles emendari cupere quae iam corrigere difficile est.

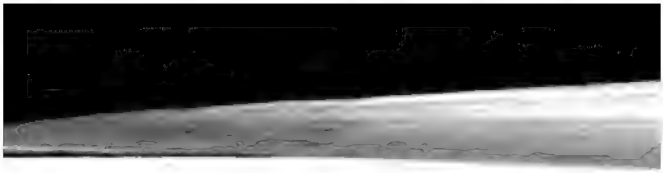
8 quae tot horas quae tot dies a 20 primum *Sichardus* 26 amore communium **Mona** amore communium ciuium *F* amore communi *Sichardus* amore communi omnium *Mommsen*

Nunc respiciamus domos nostras. ecquid omnia
tua recte? in mea noui nihil. mihi autem et
ratiora sunt bona, quod perseuerant, et leuiora
incommoda, quod adsueui. uale.

42. (VI. 4.)

C. PLINIVS CALPVRNIAE SVAE S.

Nunquam sum magis de occupationibus meis
uestus, quae me non sunt passae aut proficiscentem
ualetudinis causa in Campaniam prosequi aut



43. (VI. 7.)

C. PLINIVS CALPVRNIAE SVAE S.

1 Scribis te absentia mea non mediocriter adfici
unumque habere solacium, quod pro me libellos meos
2 teneas, saepe etiam in uestigio meo colloces. gratum
est quod nos requiris, gratum quod his fomentis
adquiescis: in uicem ego epistulas tuas lectito atque
identidem in manus quasi nouas sumo; sed eo magis
3 ad desiderium tui accendor. nam cuius litterae
tantum habent suauitatis, huius sermonibus quantum
dulcedinis inest! tu tamen quam frequentissime
scribe, licet hoc ita me delectet ut torqueat. uale.

44. (VI. 10.)

C. PLINIVS ALBINO SVO S.

1 Cum uenissem in socrus meae uillam Alsiensem,
quae aliquando Rufi Vergini fuit, ipse mihi locus
optimi illius et maximi uiri desiderium non sine
dolore renouauit. hunc enim incolere secessum atque
etiam senectutis suae nidulum uocare consueuerat.
2 quocumque me contulissem, illum animus, illum oculi
requirebant. libuit etiam monimentum eius uidere,
3 et uidisse paenituit. est enim adhuc imperfectum,
nec difficultas operis in causa, modici ac potius exigui,
sed inertia eius cui cura mandata est. subit indi-

43 6 est ... gratum M, om. cua 11 quam M, om. cua
44 16 aliquando cua aliquandiu M 18 incolere ca (*cf. II. 17. 29*) in colore u colere M

... immortale factum uersibus inse
hic situs est Rufus, pulso qui Vindice qu
imperium adseruit non sibi sed patri
tam rara in amicitiis fides, tam parata obliu
orum ut ipsi nobis debeamus etiam condi
struere omniaque heredum officia praesume
cui non est uerendum quod uidemus
Verginio? cuius iniuriam ut indigniorem a
notiorem ipsius claritas facit. uale.

45. (VI. 16.)

C. PLINIVS TACITO SVO S.

Petis ut tibi auunculi mei exitum scriba
uerius tradere posteris possis. gratias ago
uideo morti eius, si celebretur a te, imm
gloriam esse propositam. quamuis enim pu
marum clade terrarum, ut populi, ut urbes,
rabili casu quasi semper uicturus occiderit, q
ipse plurima opera et ma...

auunculus meus et suis libris et tuis erit. quo libentius suscipio, deposco etiam quod iniungis.

4 Erat Miseni classemque imperio praesens regebat. nonum Kal. Septembres, hora fere septima, mater mea indicat ei apparere nubem inusitata et magnitudine et 5
5 specie. usus ille sole, mox frigida, gustauerat iacens studebatque. poscit soleas, ascendit locum ex quo maxime miraculum illud conspici poterat. [nubes,] incertum procul intuentibus ex quo monte (Vesuuium fuisse postea cognitum est), oriebatur, cuius similitu- 10
dinem et formam non alia magis arbor quam pinus
6 expresserit. nam longissimo uelut trunco elata in altum quibusdam ramis diffundebatur, credo, quia recenti spiritu euecta, dein senescente eo destituta, aut etiam pondere suo uicta, in latitudinem uanescebat, 15
candida interdum, interdum sordida et maculosa, prout terram cineremue sustulerat.

7 Magnum propiusque noscendum, ut eruditissimo uiro, uisum. iubet Liburnicam aptari: mihi, si uenire una uellem, facit copiam: respondi studere me malle,
8 et forte ipse quod scriberem dederat. egrediebatur domo: accipit codicillos Rectinae Tasci imminenti periculo exterritae (nam uilla eius subiacebat, nec ulla

4 nonum ... septima M nonum Kll. (Kl. u) hora fere septima ou nono Kal. sept. hora diei fere septima a Nouember Calend' hora fere septima r Kl. nouembris hora fere septima *F* 5 inusitata (-e u) ona inuisitatam M 14 dein Mo deinde ua 15 latitudinem Ma altitudinem ou 22 Rectinae Nasci a recti netasci M reti nēcasci o retine casti u rectina (ou. Tasci) *F* Rectinae Bassi (*or* Caesii Bassi; *cf. schol.* Pers. 6. 1) *edd.*, etc.

gubernacula in periculum tenet, adeo
omnis illius mali motus, omnis figu
derat oculis, dictaret enotaretque.
Iam nauibus cinis incidebat, quo pr
calidior et densior, iam pumices et
ambusti et fracti igne lapides, iam
ruinaque montis litora obstantia. c
an retro flecteret, mox gubernatori
monenti 'fortes' inquit 'fortuna iuuat
pete.' Stabiis erat, diremptus sin
sensim circumactis curuatisque litori
ditur. ibi, quanquam nondum pe
quante, conspicuo tamen, et cum cr
sarcinas contulerat in naues, certus fu
uentus resedisset. quo tunc auunc
dissimo inuectus complectitur trepida
hortatur, utque timorem eius sua s
deferri in balineum iubet. lotus ac
hilaris aut, quod aeque magnum, sim

1 discrimine a *Catanacus* 4 rectinae M
8 deprenderat Mu deprehenderat of a 10
derent M accederet ou 24 deferri se in b

13 Interim e Vesuuio monte pluribus in locis latissimae
flammae altaque incendia relucebant, quorum fulgor
et claritas tenebris noctis excitabatur. ille agrestium
trepidatione ignes relictos desertasque uillas per
solitudinem ardere in remedium formidinis dictitabat.
tum se quieti dedit, et quieuit uerissimo quidem
somno. nam meatus animae, qui illi propter ampli-
tudinem corporis grauior et sonantior erat, ab iis qui
14 limini obuersabantur audiebatur. sed area ex qua
diaeta adibatur ita iam cinere mixtisque pumicibus
oppleta surraxerat ut, si longior in cubiculo mora,
exitus negaretur. excitatus procedit seque Pompo-
15 niano ceterisque qui peruigilauerant reddit. in com-
mune consultant, intra tecta subsistant an in aperto
uagentur. nam crebris uastisque tremoribus tecta
nutabant, et quasi emota sedibus suis nunc huc nunc
16 illuc abire aut referri uidebantur. sub dio rursus quan-
quam leuium exesorumque pumicum casus metueba-
tur; quod tamen periculorum collatio elegit. et apud
illum quidem ratio rationem, apud alios timorem
timor uicit. ceruicalia capitibus imposita linteis con-
stringunt: id munimentum aduersus incidentia fuit.
17 Iam dies alibi, illic nox omnibus noctibus nigrior
densiorque; quam tamen faces multae uariaque
lumina solabantur. placuit egredi in litus et ex pro-

1 pluribus in locis M pluribus locis cua 2 altaque M atque cua 6 quidem MoF equidem ua 11 mora esset exitus a *Catanaeus* 13 peruigilauerant M peruigilarent cua 17 subdior usus cu sub dino rursus a sub die rursus M 19 periculorum Ma malorum cu elegit cua eligit M 25 solabantur *Cortius and cod. Laurent.* 47. 34 (so *Keil*) solebantur M solebant cu soluebant Fa

uertunt, excitant illum. innitens seru
adsurrexit, et statim concidit, ut ego colli
caligine spiritu obstructo clausoque stoma
natura inualidus et angustus et frequent
erat. ubi dies redditus (is ab eo quem
uiderat tertius), corpus inuentum integru
opertumque ut fuerat indutus: habitus co
scenti quam defuncto similior.

Interim Miseni ego et mater—sed nihil ad
nec tu aliud quam de exitu eius scire uoluis
ergo faciam. unum adiciam, omnia me qui
fueram, quaeque statim, cum maxime ue
rantur, audieram, persecutum. tu potissima
aliud est enim epistulam aliud historiam, ali
aliud omnibus scribere. uale.

46. (VI. 20.)

C. PLINIVS TACITO SVO S.

Ais te, adductum litteris

non solum metus uerum etiam casus pertulerim. 'quanquam animus meminisse horret, incipiam.'

2 Profecto auunculo ipse reliquum tempus studiis (ideo enim remanseram) impendi: mox balineum, 3 cena, somnus inquietus et breuis. praecesserat per multos dies tremor terrae minus formidolosus quia Campaniae solitus. illa uero nocte ita inualuit ut 4 non moueri omnia sed uerti crederentur. irrumpit cubiculum meum mater: surgebam, in uicem, si quieseceret, excitaturus. residimus in area domus, 5 quae mare a tectis modico spatio diuidebat. dubito constantiam uocare an imprudentiam debeam (agebam enim duodeuicensimum annum); posco librum Titi Liui, et quasi per otium lego atque etiam, ut coeperam, excerpo. ecce, amicus auunculi, qui nuper ad eum ex Hispania uenerat, ut me et matrem sedentes, me uero etiam legentem uidet, illius patientiam, securitatem meam corripit: nihilo segnius ego intentus in librum.

6 Iam hora diei prima, et adhuc dubius et quasi languidus dies. iam quassatis circumiacentibus tectis, quanquam in aperto loco, angusto tamen, magnus et 7 certus ruinae metus. tum demum excedere oppido uisum: sequitur uulgus attonitum, quodque in pauore simile prudentiae, alienum consilium suo praefert,

46 6 quia Campaniae solitus, illa (ille ea) uero nocte ita inualuit, ut non moueri omnia sed uerti (euerti a) crederentur ea quia campaniae non solum castella uerum etiam oppida non moueri omnia sed uerti credebantur M 8 irrumpit cubiculum ea/a inuasit in cubiculum M 10 residimus a residemus M resedimus ea

[illegible] agebantur, ac ne lapidibus qui
in eodem uestigio quiescebant. praeterea n
resorberi et tremore terrae quasi repelli ui
certe processerat litus, multaque animalia ma
harenis detinebat. ab altero latere nubes
horrenda ignei spiritus tortis uibratisque di
rupta in longas flammarum figuras deh
fulguribus illae et similes et maiores era

Tum uero idem ille ex Hispania amicus a
instantius 'si frater' inquit 'tuus, tuus au
uiuit, uult esse uos saluos; si periit, superstita
proinde quid cessatis euadere?' respondim
commissuros nos ut de salute illius incerti
consuleremus. non moratus ultra prori
effusoque cursu periculo aufertur. nec mul
illa nubes descendere in terras, operire
cinxerat Capreas et abconderat: Miseni qu
currit abstulerat. tum mater orare, hortari,
quoquo modo fugerem; posse enim iuuenem
annis et corpore grauem bene morituram,
causa mortis non fuisset. ego contra [illegible]

modo infusa terrae, sequebatur. 'deflectamus' inquam, 'dum uidemus, ne in uia strati comitantium
14 turba in tenebris obteramur.' uix consideramus, et nox, non qualis illunis aut nubila, sed qualis in locis clausis, lumine exstincto. audires ululatus feminarum, infantium quiritatus, clamores uirorum: alii parentes, alii liberos, alii coniuges uocibus requirebant, uocibus noscitabant: hi suum casum, illi suorum miserabantur:
15 erant qui metu mortis mortem precarentur: multi ad deos manus tollere, plures nusquam iam deos ullos, aeternamque illam et nouissimam noctem mundo interpretabantur. nec defuerunt qui fictis mentitisque terroribus uera pericula augerent. aderant qui Miseni illud ruisse, illud ardere—falso, sed credentibus—
16 nuntiabant. paulum reluxit; quod non dies nobis sed aduentantis ignis indicium uidebatur. et ignis quidem longius substitit, tenebrae rursus, cinis rursus multus et grauis. hunc identidem adsurgentes excutiebamus: operti alioqui atque etiam oblisi
17 pondere essemus. possem gloriari non gemitum mihi, non uocem parum fortem in tantis periculis excidisse, nisi me cum omnibus, omnia mecum perire, misero, magno tamen mortalitatis solacio credidissem.
18 Tandem illa caligo tenuata quasi in fumum nebulamue discessit: mox dies uerus, sol etiam effulsit, luridus tamen, qualis esse, cum deficit, solet. occurrabant trepidantibus adhuc oculis mutata omnia

3 obteramur *Fa* ob terram (*end of line*) u obruamur e operiamur M 25 dies uerus M dies uero a dies eu 27 occurrebant a

quidem, quanquam et expertis p
ctantibus, abeundi consilium, d
nuntius.

Haec nequaquam historia dig
leges et tibi, scilicet qui requisisti,
ne epistula quidem uidebuntur.

3 exeginus M exigimu

LIBER VII.

47. (VII. 4.)

C. PLINIVS PONTIO SVO S.

1 Ais legisse te hendecasyllabos meos; requiris etiam quem ad modum coeperim scribere, homo, ut tibi
2 uideor, seuerus, ut ipse fateor, non ineptus. nunquam a poetice (altius enim repetam) alienus fui; quin etiam quattuordecim natus annos Graecam tragoediam scripsi. 'qualem?' inquis? nescio: tragoedia uoca-
3 batur. mox, cum e militia rediens in Icaria insula 1 uentis detinerer, Latinos elegos in illud ipsum mare ipsamque insulam feci. expertus sum me aliquando et heroo, hendecasyllabis nunc primum, quorum hic natalis, haec causa est. legebantur in Laurentino mihi libri Asini Galli de comparatione patris et 1 Ciceronis. incidit epigramma Ciceronis in Tironem
4 suum. dein, cum meridie (erat enim aestas) dormiturus me recepissem, nec obreperet somnus, coepi reputare maximos oratores hoc studii genus et in
5 oblectationibus habuisse et in laude posuisse. intendi 2 animum, contraque opinionem meam post longam desuetudinem perquam exiguo temporis momento id ipsum quod me ad scribendum sollicitauerat his uersibus exaraui:

47 7 quin MFa qui en 13 et heroo (*corr. from* hero) M hetero en et heroico a

cum libros Galli legerem, quibus i
ausus de Cicerone dare est palman
lasciuum inueni lusum Ciceronis e
spectandum ingenio quo seria conc
humanis salibus multo uarioque le
magnorum ostendit mentes gauder
nam queritur quod fraude mala fru
paucula cenato sibi debita sauia Ti
tempore nocturno subtraxerit. his
'cur post haec' inquam 'nostros co
nullumque in medium timidi damu
Tironisque dolos, Tironis nosse fug
blanditias et furta nouas addentia fi

transii ad elegos; hos quoque non
explicui: addidi alios, facilitate corru
urbem reuersus, sodalibus legi. pro
plura metra, si quid otii, maxime in i
postremo placuit exemplo multorum
hendecasyllaborum uolumen absoluer
legitur, describitur, cantatur etiam, et
que, quos Latine huius libelli amo
cithara nunc lyra personatur.

Sed quid ego tam gloriose? qu
furere concessum est: et tamen non
aliorum iudicio loquor, qui, siue iudic
me delectant. unum precor. ut post
errent similiter aut iudicent. uale.

2 ausus de Cicerone dare est *Casaubon* ausus
ou ausus de Cicerone dare a rursus de cic
alios M*a* altos ou iambos *Mommsen*

48. (VII. 5.)

C. PLINIVS CALPVRNIAE SVAE S.

1 Incredibile est quanto desiderio tui tenear. in causa amor primum, deinde quod non consueuimus abesse. inde est quod magnam noctium partem in imagine tua uigil exigo, inde quod interdiu quibus horis te uisere solebam ad diaetam tuam ipsi me, ut uerissime dicitur, pedes ducunt, quod denique aeger et maestus ac similis excluso a uacuo limine recedo. unum tempus his tormentis caret, quo in foro ami-
2 corum litibus conteror. aestima tu quae uita mea sit, cui requies in labore, in miseria curisque solacium, uale.

49. (VII. 9.)

C. PLINIVS FVSCO SVO S.

1 Quaeris quem ad modum in secessu, quo iam diu
2 frueris, putem te studere oportere. utile in primis, et multi praecipiunt, uel ex Graeco in Latinum uel ex Latino uertere in Graecum: quo genere exercitationis proprietas splendorque uerborum, copia figurarum, uis explicandi, praeterea imitatione optimorum similia inueniendi facultas paratur; simul quae legentem fefellissent transferentem fugere non possunt: intellegentia ex hoc et iudicium adquiritur.

48 5 partem noctium a 6 uigil Ma uigilem ou 10 foro amicorum M foro et amicorum ou 12 solacium est a, *om.* est Mou

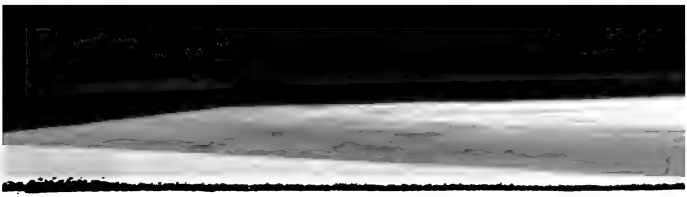
49 17 frueris M*f*a fueris ou

pudor, si cuncta ille meliua.

Licebit interdum et notissima eligere cum electis. audax haec, non tamen impr secreta contentio: quanquam multos uide modi certamina sibi cum multa laude sumpsi que subsequi satis habebant, dum non d antecessisse.

Poteris et quae dixeris post obliuionem re multa retinere, plura transire, alia interscrib rescribere. laboriosum istud et taedio plen difficultate ipsa fructuosum, recalescere ex int resumere impetum fractum omissumque, pc noua uelut membra peracto corpori intexe tamen priora turbare.

Scio nunc tibi esse praecipuum st dium sed non ideo semper pugnacem hunc t quasi torium stilum suaserim. ut enim terr uariis tisque seminibus, ita ingenia nostra n ac ha illa meditatione recoluntur. uolo inte um a ex historia locum apprehendas, uolo ex simu- gentium scribae



non potest), sed hoc arguto et breui, quod apte
10 quantas libet occupationes curasque distinguit. lusus uocantur; sed hi lusus non minorem interdum gloriam quam seria consequuntur; atque adeo (cur enim te ad uersus non uersibus adhorter?)

11 ut laus est cerae, mollis cedensque sequatur
si doctos digitos iussaque fiat opus,
et nunc informet Martem castamue Mineruam,
nunc Venerem effingat, nunc Veneris puerum,
utque sacri fontes non sola incendia sistunt,
saepe etiam flores uernaque prata iuuant,
sic hominum ingenium flecti ducique per artes
non rigidas docta mobilitate decet.

12 itaque summi oratores, summi etiam uiri sic se aut exercebant aut delectabant, immo delectabant exer-
13 cebantque. nam mirum est ut his opusculis animus intendatur, remittatur. recipiunt enim amores, odia, iras, misericordiam, urbanitatem, omnia denique quae
14 in uita atque etiam in foro causisque uersantur. inest his quoque eadem quae aliis carminibus utilitas, quod, metri necessitate deuincti, soluta oratione laetamur, et quod facilius esse comparatio ostendit, libentius scribimus.

15 Habes plura etiam fortasse quam requirebas, unum tamen omisi; non enim dixi quae legenda arbitrarer: quanquam dixi, cum dicerem quae scribenda. tu memineris sui cuiusque generis auctores diligenter eligere. aiunt enim multum legendum esse, non

11 iuuant (*but dot under first* u M) MF lauant ea luent u leuant (*corr. fr.* lauant) *cod. Dresd.* 21 deuincti ea deuinctis M deiuncti u defuncti *Barth and Gesner* 26 tammemineris M

... debeas suadeo, studendi tempu
quin ergo pugillares resumis, et aliquic
istud ipsum quod coeperas, scribis? ual

50. (VII. 19.)

C. PLINIVS PRISCO SVO S.

Angit me Fanniae ualetudo. contraxit
adsidet Iuniae Virgini, sponte primum
adfinis), deinde etiam ex auctoritate pontifi
Virgines, cum ui morbi atrio Vestae
excedere, matronarum curae custodiaeque n
quo munere Fannia dum sedulo fung
discrimine implicita est. insident febr
increscit, summa macies, summa defectio
tantum et spiritus uiget, Heluidio marito
patre dignissimus; reliqua labuntur, m
metu tantum uerum etiam dolore conficiu
enim feminam maximam eripi oculis ciuita
an aliquid simile uisuris.

Quae castitas illi! ...

posuisset, rogatumque se a Fannia in defensione dixisset, quaerente minaciter Mettio Caro an rogasset, respondit 'rogaui,' an commentarios scripturo dedisset, 'dedi,' an sciente matre, 'nesciente'; postremo nullam 6 uocem cedentem periculo emisit. quin etiam illos ipsos libros, quanquam ex necessitate et metu temporum abolitos senatus consulto, publicatis bonis seruauit, habuit, tulitque in exsilium exsilii causam.

7 Eadem quam iucunda, quam comis, quam denique, quod paucis datum est, non minus amabilis quam ueneranda! eritne quam postea uxoribus nostris ostentare possimus? erit a qua uiri quoque fortitudinis exempla sumamus? quam sic cernentes 8 audientesque miremur ut illas quae leguntur? ac mihi domus ipsa nutare conuulsaque sedibus suis ruitura supra uidetur, licet adhuc posteros habeat: quantis enim uirtutibus quantisque factis adsequentur ut haec non nouissima occiderit?

9 Me quidem illud etiam adfligit et torquet, quod matrem eius, illam (nihil possum illustrius dicere) tantae feminae matrem, rursus uideor amittere, quam haec, ut reddit ac refert nobis, sic auferet secum, meque et nouo pariter et rescisso uulnere adficiet. 10 utramque colui, utramque dilexi; utram magis nescio, nec discerni uolebant. habuerunt officia mea in secundis, habuerunt in aduersis. ego solacium relegatarum, ego ultor reuersarum; non feci tamen paria, atque eo magis hanc cupio seruari, ut mihi

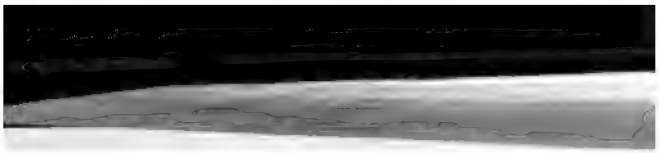
11 erit, nequam a erit quam M erat: ne (*corr. 2* A. to ni u) quam cu erat, nec quam *F* erit sane quam *Sichardus* 26 solatium cua socius M

51. (VII. 20.)

C. PLINIVS TACITO SVO S.

Librum tuum legi et quam diligentissime adnotaui quae commutanda, quae eximenda arbi nam et ego uerum dicere adsueui et tu libenter a neque enim ulli patientius reprehenduntur qua maxime laudari merentur.

Nunc a te librum meum cum adnotationibu exspecto. o iucundas, o pulchras uices! quas delectat quod, si qua posteris cura nostri, usqueq narrabitur qua concordia, simplicitate, fide uixeri erit rarum et insigne duos homines aetate, dign propemodum aequales, non nullius in litteris no (cogor enim de te quoque parcius dicere, quia d simul dico), alterum alterius studia fouisse. equ adulescentulus, cum iam tu fama gloriaque flo te sequi, tibi 'longo sed proximus interuallo' et et haberi concupiscebam. et erant multa claris ingenia; sed tu mihi (ita similitudo naturae fer maxime imitabilia



primus qui a te proximus. quin etiam in testamentis debes adnotasse, nisi quis forte alterutri nostrum amicissimus, eadem legata et quidem pariter accipimus.
7 quae omnia huc spectant, ut in uicem ardentius diligamus, cum tot uinculis nos studia, mores, fama, suprema denique hominum iudicia constringant. uale.

52. (VII. 24.)

C. PLINIVS GEMINO SVO S.

1 Vmmidia Quadratilla paulo minus octogensimo aetatis anno decessit, usque ad nouissimam ualetudinem uiridis, atque etiam ultra matronalem modum
2 compacto corpore et robusto. decessit honestissimo testamento: reliquit heredes, ex besse nepotem, ex tertia parte neptem.

Neptem parum noui, nepotem familiarissime diligo, adulescentem singularem, nec iis tantum quos
3 sanguine attingit inter propinquos amandum. ac primum conspicuus forma omnes sermones malignorum et puer et iuuenis euasit: intra quartum et uicesimum annum maritus, et si deus adnuisset, pater.

Vixit in contubernio auiae delicatae seuerissime et
4 tamen obsequentissime. habebat illa pantomimos, fouebatque effusius quam principi feminae conuenit. hos Quadratus non in theatro, non domi spectabat; nec
5 illa exigebat. audiui ipsam, cum mihi commendaret nepotis sui studia, solere se, ut feminam in illo otio

52 17 iis eua his M 24 conuenit M conueniret eua

axus, laxare animum lusu calculorum, solere spectare antomimos suos; sed cum factura esset alterutrum, mper se nepoti suo praecepisse, abiret studeretque; uod mihi non amore eius magis facere quam uerentia uidebatur.

Miraberis, et ego miratus sum: proximis sacer- 6
otalibus ludis productis in commissione pantomimis, m simul theatro ego et Quadratus egrederemur, ait ihi 'scis me hodie primum uidisse saltantem auiae eae libertum?' hoc nepos. at hercule alienissimi omines in honorem Quadratillae (pudet me dixisse onorem) per adulationis officium in theatrum rsitabant, exsultabant, plaudebant, mirabantur, ac

53. (VII. 26.)

C. PLINIVS MAXIMO SVO S.

1 Nuper me cuiusdam amici languor admonuit optimos esse nos, dum infirmi sumus. quem enim infir-
2 mum aut auaritia aut libido sollicitat? non amoribus seruit, non adpetit honores, opes neglegit, et quantulumcunque ut relicturus satis habet. tunc deos, tunc hominem esse se meminit, inuidet nemini, neminem miratur, neminem despicit, ac ne sermonibus quidem malignis aut attendit aut alitur: balinea imaginatur
3 et fontes. haec summa curarum, summa uotorum, mollemque in posterum et pinguem, si contingat euadere, hoc est, innoxiam beatamque destinat uitam.
4 possum ergo quod plurimis uerbis, plurimis etiam uoluminibus philosophi docere conantur ipse breuiter tibi mihique praecipere, ut tales esse sani persequeremus quales nos futuros profitemur infirmi. uale.

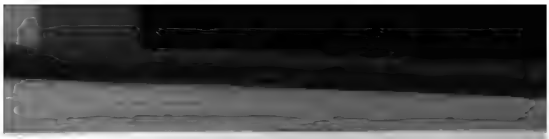
54. (VII. 27.)

C. PLINIVS SVRAE SVO S.

1 Et mihi discendi et tibi docendi facultatem otium praebet. igitur perquam uelim scire, esse phantasmata et habere propriam figuram numenque aliquod putes, an inania et uana ex metu nostro imaginem accipere.

2 Ego ut esse credam in primis eo ducor quod audio accidisse Curtio Rufo. tenuis adhuc et obscurus

53 5 aut auaritia aut ambitio aut libido *Gierig*

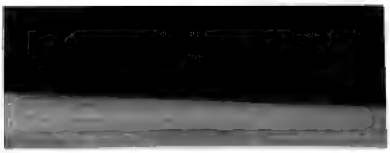


obtinenti Africa[illegible] comes haeserat: inclinato
ipatiabatur in porticu: offertur ei mulieris figu
umana grandior pulchriorque: perterrito Africam
uturorum praenuntiam, dixit; iturum enim Roma
honoresque gesturum, atque etiam cum sum
mperio in eandem prouinciam reuersurum, ibiq
noriturum. facta sunt omnia. praeterea accede
Carthaginem egredientique naue eadem figura in lit
occurrisse narratur. ipse certe implicitus mor
iutura praeteritis, aduersa secundis auguratus, sp
alutis nullo suorum desperante proiecit.

Iam illud nonne et magis terribile et non mir
nirum est, quod exponam ut accepi? erat Athe

7 Venit Athenas philosophus Athenodorus, legit titulum, auditoque pretio, quia suspecta uilitas, percunctatus, omnia docetur ac nihilo minus, immo tanto magis conducit. ubi coepit aduesperascere, iubet sterni sibi in prima domus parte, poscit pugillares, stilum, lumen: suos omnes in interiora dimittit, ipse ad scribendum animum, oculos, manum intendit, ne uacua mens audita simulacra et inanes sibi metus
8 fingeret. initio, quale ubique, silentium noctis; dein concuti ferrum, uincula moueri: ille non tollere oculos, 1
non remittere stilum, sed offirmare animum auribusque praetendere: tum crebrescere fragor, aduentare, ac iam ut in limine, iam ut intra limen audiri: respi-
9 cit; uidet agnoscitque narratam sibi effigiem. stabat innuebatque digito, similis uocanti: hic contra ut 1
paulum exspectaret manu significat, rursusque ceris et stilo incumbit: illa scribentis capiti catenis insonabat: respicit rursus idem quod prius innuentem, nec mora-
10 tus tollit lumen et sequitur. ibat illa lento gradu, quasi grauis uinculis: postquam deflexit in aream 2
domus, repente dilapsa deserit comitem: desertus
11 herbas et folia concerpta signum loco ponit. postero die adit magistratus, monet ut illum locum effodi iubeant. inueniuntur ossa inserta catenis et implicita, quae corpus aeuo terraque putrefactum 2
nuda et exesa reliquerat uinculis: collecta publice

5 sibi in prima ena sibi prima M 9 dein Mo deinde ua 12 ac iam (*I have written from the doublet of* a, *this arising from* aciam, *read as* atiam, *and* etiam *interlined above*) etiam, ac iam ut in limine a etiam ut in limine M etiam ut limine en etiam in limine *F*



sepeliuntur. domus postea rit
caruit.

Et haec quidem adfirmantibus
mare aliis possum. est libertus m
cum hoc minor frater eodem l
uisus est sibi cernere quendam
admouentemque capiti suo cultr
ipso uertice amputantem capillo
circa uerticem tonsus, capilli in
exiguum temporis medium, et
priori fidem fecit. puer in paeda
bus dormiebat: uenerunt per fene
tunicis albis duo cubantemque d
uenerant recesserunt. hunc quoque
circa capillos dies ostendit. nihil
nisi forte quod non fui reus, futu
sub quo haec acciderunt, diutius
scrinio eius datus a Caro de me lib
ex quo coniectari potest, quia reis m
capillum, recisos meorum capillos
minebat periculi signum fuisse.

Proinde rogo eruditionem tuam
res est quam diu multumque co
quidem indignus cui copiam scie
licet etiam utramque in partem, ut
altera tamen fortius, ne me suspen
dimittas, cum mihi consulendi causa
desinerem. uale.

55. (VII. 28.)

C. PLINIVS SEPTICIO SVO S.

1 Ais quosdam apud te reprehendisse, tanquam amicos meos ex omni occasione ultra modum laudem. 2 agnosco crimen, amplector etiam. quid enim honestius culpa benignitatis? qui sunt tamen isti qui amicos meos melius norint? sed ut norint, quid inuident mihi felicissimo errore? ut enim non sint tales quales a me praedicantur, ego tamen beatus, 3 quod mihi uidentur. igitur ad alios hanc sinistram diligentiam conferant, nec sunt parum multi, qui carpere amicos suos iudicium uocant: mihi nunquam persuadebunt ut meos amari a me nimium putem. uale.

55 3 tamquam M tamquam si ou quod a 7 melius me norint *Casaubon* me melius norint' *Mommsen* 8 errore Ma errorem ou 9 quales Ma, *om.* ou ut *F* 13 nimium putem a nimium autem M nimis unquam putem ou

56. (VIII. 4.)

C. PLINIVS CANINIO SVO S

Optime facis quod bellum Dacicum sc
nam quae tam recens, tam copiosa, tam
denique tam poetica, et quanquam in ueri
tam fabulosa materia? dices immissa
flumina, nouos pontes fluminibus, iniect
castris montium abrupta, pulsum regia, pu
uita regem nihil desperantem; super hae
triumphos, quorum alter ex inuicta gente p
nouissimus fuit.

Vna sed maxima difficultas, quod ha
dicendo arduum, immensum, etiam tuo ing
quam altissime adsurgat et amplissimis o
crescat. non nullus et in illo labor, ut barb
nomina, in primis regis ipsius, Graecis ne
resultent. sed nihil est quod non arte
non potest uinci, mitigetur. praeterea

Homero et mollia uocabula et Graeca ad leuitatem uersus contrahere, extendere, inflectere, cur tibi similis audentia, praesertim non delicata sed necessaria, negetur? proinde iure uatum inuocatis dis, et inter deos ipso cuius res, opera, consilia dicturus es, immitte rudentes, pande uela, ac si quando alias, toto ingenio uehere. cur enim non ego quoque poetice cum poeta? Illud iam nunc paciscor: prima quaeque ut absolueris, mittito, immo etiam ante quam absoluas, sicut erunt recentia et rudia et adhuc similia nascentibus. respondebis non posse perinde carptim ut contexta, perinde incohata placere ut effecta. scio: itaque et a me aestimabuntur ut coepta, spectabuntur ut membra, extremamque limam tuam opperientur in scrinio nostro. patere hoc me super cetera habere amoris tui pignus, ut ea quoque norim quae nosse neminem uelles. in summa, potero fortasse scripta tua magis probare, laudare, quanto illa tardius cautiusque, sed ipsum te magis amabo, magis laudabo, quanto celerius et incautius miseria uale.

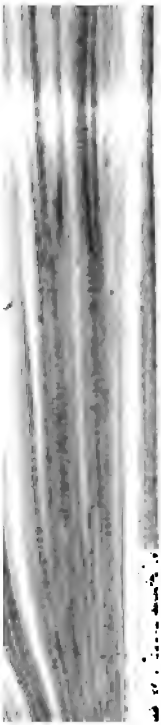
57. (VIII. 8.)

C. PLINIVS ROMANO SVO S.

Vidistine aliquando Clitumnum fontem? si nondum (et puto nondum; alioqui narrasses mihi), uide, quem ego (paenitet tarditatis) proxime uidi.

Modicus collis adsurgit, antiqua cupresso nemorosus

3 non detur M 4 inter deos ipso a *Beroaldus* inter eos ipso M 9 mitte a 19 magisque laudabo M



que et contrario nisu in diuersa t
et perfert, adeo ualidus ut illa
quanquam per solum planum, re
idem aegerrime remis contisque
iucundum utrumque per iocum luc
ut flexerint cursum, laborem
uariare.

Ripae fraxino multa, multa pop
perspicuus amnis uelut mersas u
merat. rigor aquae certauerit niu
adiacet templum priscum et reli
mnus ipse amictus ornatusque
numen atque etiam fatidicum ind
sunt circa sacella complura totide
que ueneratio, suum nomen, qui
fontes; nam praeter illum quasi
sunt minores capite discreti; sed
quod ponte transmittitur. is
fanique: in superiore parte nau
etiam natare concessum. balineum

57 1 exit fons M 2 eluctatusque
lato gremio patescit M 10 quamqua

illum locum diuus Augustus dono dedit, publice praebent, praebent et hospitium. nec desunt uillae, quae secutae fluminis amoenitatem margini insistunt.

7 In summa, nihil erit ex quo non capias uoluptatem. nam studebis quoque; leges multa multorum omnibus columnis, omnibus parietibus inscripta, quibus fons ille deusque celebratur. plura laudabis, non nulla ridebis; quanquam tu uero, quae tua humanitas, nulla ridebis. uale.

58. (VIII. 16.)

C. PLINIVS PATERNO SVO S.

1 Confecerunt me infirmitates meorum, mortes etiam, et quidem iuuenum. solacia duo nequaquam paria tanto dolori, solacia tamen: unum facilitas manumittendi; uideor enim non omnino immaturos perdidisse quos iam liberos perdidi: alterum, quod permitto seruis quoque quasi testamenta facere, eaque
2 ut legitima custodio. mandant rogantque quod uisum; pareo ut iussus. diuidunt, donant, relinquunt, dumtaxat intra domum: nam seruis res publica quae-
3 dam et quasi ciuitas domus est. sed quanquam his solaciis adquiescam, debilitor et frangor eadem illa humanitate quae me ut hoc ipsum permitterem induxit.

Non ideo tamen uelim durior fieri. nec ignoro alios
2 eius modi casus nihil amplius uocare quam damnum,

1 publice praebent praebent hospitium M publice praebent et hospitium a 4 captes a
58 16 quod M cum a

oque sibi magnos homines et sapientes uideri. qui
n magni sapientesque sint nescio, homines non sunt.
omínis est enim adfici dolore, sentire, resistere tamen
t solacia admittere, non solaciis non egere. uerum de
is plura fortasse quam debui, sed pauciora quam uolui.
st enim quaedam etiam dolendi uoluptas, praesertim
i in amici sinu defleas, apud quem lacrimis tuis uel
ius sit parata uel uenia. uale.

59. (VIII. 20.)

C. PLINIVS GALLO SVO S.

Vadimonis: simul quaedam incredibilia narrantur.
4 perueni ad ipsum. lacus est in similitudinem iacentis rotae circumscriptus et undique aequalis: nullus sinus, obliquitas nulla, omnia dimensa, paria, et quasi artificis manu cavata et excisa. color caerulo albidior, uiridior, et pressior; sulpuris odor saporque medicatus, uis qua fracta solidantur. spatium modicum, quod
5 tamen sentiat uentos et fluctibus intumescat. nulla in hoc nauis (sacer enim), sed innatant insulae, herbidae omnes harundine et iunco, quaeque alia fecundior palus ipsaque illa extremitas lacus effert. sua cuique figura ut modus: cunctis margo derasus, quia frequenter uel litori uel sibi illisae terunt teruntur que. par omnibus altitudo, par leuitas; quippe in speciem
6 carinae humili radice descendunt. haec ab omni latere perspicitur eademque suspensa pariter et mersa. interdum iunctae copulataeque et continenti similes sunt, interdum discordantibus uentis digeruntur, non nunquam destitutae tranquillitate singulae fluitant.
7 saepe minores maioribus uelut cumbulae onerariis adhaerescunt, saepe inter se maiores minoresque quasi cursum certamenque desumunt; rursus omnes in eundem locum adpulsae, qua steterunt promouent terram, et modo hac modo illa lacum reddunt auferuntque; ac tum demum, cum medium tenuere, non

6 et pressior (*om.* uiridior) sulpure, odor a uiridi austerior et pressior, sulpuris odor *or* uiridi pressior, sulpuris odor *Keil* 9 enim est sed a 10 iunco tectae, quaeque a 12 ut a uel *MF* ut motus *Casaubon*, *aft. Lectius* 16 eadem aqua pariter suspensa et mersa a 17 continentis similes sunt a 23 eundem *om.* M 24 illac a 25 ac tum r ac dum M auctum a

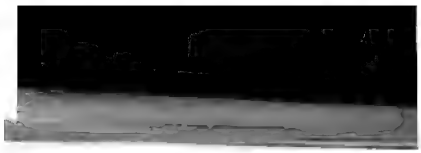
ontrahunt. constat pecora herbas secuta sic in
nsulas illas ut in extremam ripam procedere solere,
ec prius intellegere mobile solum, quam litori abrepta,
uasi illata et imposita, circumfusum undique lacum
nueant; mox quo tulerit uentus egressa, non magis
descendisse sentire quam senserint ascendisse.
lem lacus in flumen egeritur, quod, ubi se paulisper
ulis dedit, specu mergitur alteque conditum meat,
si quid, antequam subduceretur, accepit, seruat et
rofert.

Haec tibi scripsi, quia nec minus ignota quam mihi
ec minus grata credebam. nam te quoque, ut me,
ihil aeque ac naturae opera delectant. uale.

liberos, qui ius a natura datum uirtute, meritis, amicitia, foedere denique et religione tenuerunt. 3 reuerere conditores deos et numina deorum, reuerere gloriam ueterem et hanc ipsam senectutem, quae in homine uenerabilis, in urbibus sacra. sit apud te honor antiquitati, sit ingentibus factis, sit fabulis quoque. nihil ex cuiusquam dignitate, nihil ex 4 libertate, nihil etiam ex iactatione decerpseris. habe ante oculos hanc esse terram quae nobis miserit iura, quae leges non uictis sed petentibus dederit, Athenas esse quas adeas, Lacedaemonem esse quam regas; quibus reliquam umbram et residuum libertatis nomen 5 eripere durum, ferum, barbarum est. uides a medicis, quanquam in aduersa ualetudine nihil serui ac liberi differant, mollius tamen liberos clementiusque tractari. recordare quid quaeque ciuitas fuerit, non (ut despicias) 6 quod esse desierit: absit superbia, asperitas. nec timueris contemptum. an contemnitur qui imperium, qui fasces habet, nisi humilis et sordidus et qui se primus ipse contemnit? male uim suam potestas aliorum contumeliis experitur, male terrore ueneratio adquiritur, longeque ualentior amor ad obtinendum quod uelis quam timor. nam timor abit, si recedas; manet amor, ac sicut ille in odium, hic in reuerentiam uertitur.

7 Te uero etiam atque etiam (repetam enim) meminisse oportet officii tui titulum ac tibi ipsum interpre-

3 et nomina M numina (om. et) a nomina heroum *Gronouius* 5 sacra est · sit a 7 nihil ex cuiusquam iactatione a 10 uicta a non uicta acceperit sed petentibus dederit *Sichardus* 13 barbarumque est *Fa* 19 nisi qui humilis a



tari quale quantumque sit ordinare
ciuitatum. nam quid ordinatione
libertate pretiosius? porro quam t
euersione, libertas seruitute mutetur
5 Accedit quod tibi certamen est t
quaesturae tuae fama, quam ex B
reuexisti, onerat testimonium princi
natus, praetura, atque haec ipsa le
mium data. quo magis nitendum est
10 prouincia quam suburbana, ne inter
liberos, ne sorte quam iudicio mis
incognitus quam exploratus probatu
melior, peritior fuisse uidearis; cui
saepe audisti, saepe legisti, multo de
15 quam non adsequi laudem.

Haec uelim credas, quod initio di
admonentem, non praecipientem; c
cipientem quoque. quippe non uer
modum excesserim. neque enim peri
20 nimium quod esse maximum debet.

11 sorte a forte M

LIBER IX.

61. (IX. 6.)

C. PLINIVS CALVISIO SVO S.

1 Omne hoc tempus inter pugillares ac libellos iucundissima quiete transmisi. 'quem ad modum' inquis 'in urbe potuisti?' Circenses erant, quo genere spectaculi ne leuissime quidem teneor. nihil nouum, nihil uarium, nihil quod non semel spectasse sufficiat. 2 quo magis miror tot milia uirorum tam pueriliter identidem cupere currentes equos, insistentes curribus homines uidere. si tamen aut uelocitate equorum aut hominum arte traherentur, esset ratio non nulla: nunc fauent panno, pannum amant, et si in ipso cursu medioque certamine hic color illuc, ille huc transferatur, studium fauorque transibit, et repente agitatores illos, equos illos, quos procul noscitant, quorum 3 clamitant nomina, relinquent. tanta gratia, tanta auctoritas in una uilissima tunica, mitto apud uulgus, quod uilius tunica, sed apud quosdam graues homines; quos ego cum recordor in re inani, frigida, assidua tam insatiabiliter desidere, capio aliquam uoluptatem, 4 quod hac uoluptate non capior. ac per hos dies libentissime otium meum in litteris colloco, quos alii otiosissimis occupationibus perdunt. uale.

61 10 cupere *om.* ua, *add.* Mo

62. (IX. 10.)

C. PLINIVS TACITO SVO S.

Cupio praeceptis tuis parere; sed aprorum tanta
enuria est ut Mineruae et Dianae, quas ais pariter
olendas, conuenire non possit. itaque Mineruae
antum seruiendum est, delicate tamen, ut in secessu
t aestate. in uia plane non nulla leuiora statimque
elenda ea garrulitate qua sermones in uehiculo se-
untur extendi. his quaedam addidi in uilla, cum
liud non liberet. itaque poemata quiescunt, quae tu
nter nemora et lucos commodissime perfici putas.

collegerint delector. incipio enim satis absolutu existimare, de quo tanta diuersitate regionum discret hominum iudicia consentiunt. uale.

64. (IX. 13.)

C. PLINIVS QVADRATO SVO S.

1 Quanto studiosius intentiusque legisti libros quo de Heluidi ultione composui, tanto impensius postul ut perscribam tibi quaeque extra libros quaeque circ libros, totum denique ordinem rei, cui per aetate non interfuisti.

2 Occiso Domitiano statui mecum ac deliberaui es magnam pulchramque materiam insectandi nocente miseros uindicandi, se proferendi. porro inter mult scelera multorum nullum atrocius uidebatur qua quod in senatu senator senatori, praetorius consular reo iudex manus intulisset. . fuerat alioqui mihi cu Heluidio amicitia, quanta potuerat esse cum eo q

3 metu temporum nomen ingens paresque uirtut secessu tegebat, fuerat cum Arria et Fannia, quaru altera Heluidi nouerca, altera mater nouercae. se non ita me iura priuata ut publicum fas et indignit facti et exempli ratio incitabat.

4 Ac primis quidem diebus redditae libertatis pro quisque inimicos suos, dumtaxat minores, incondit turbidoque clamore postulauerat simul et oppressera

64 3 quaeque extra libros quaeque circa libros totum quae extra libros totum Mu 20 heluidio cu 25 postulauer ua postulauerant M postulabant e oppresserat cua oppre serant M

quanquam tum amissa nuper uxore, mitto ad Antei Heluidio fuerat), rogo ut ueniat, quia luctus limine contineret. ut uenit, ‘ inquam ‘mihi maritum tuum non nuntia Arriae et Fanniae’ (ab exsi ‘consule te, consule illas an uelitis ad quo ego comite non egeo; sed non it fauerim ut uobis societatem eius inuid Anteia mandata, nec illae morantur.

Opportune senatus intra diem tertium semper ad Corellium rettuli, quem prou aetatis nostrae sapientissimumque cogn tamen contentus consilio meo fui, ueritu erat enim cunctantior cautiorque. sed inducere in animum quo minus illi eodem me indicarem quod an facerem non expertus usu de eo quod destinaueris n sulendos quibus consultis obsequi debea senatum, ius dicendi peto, dico paulis adsensu. ubi coepi crimen [illegible]
adhuc [illegible]

alius, 'sciamus quis sit de quo extra ordinem referas'; alius, 'quis est ante relationem reus?' alius, 'salui
8 simus, qui supersumus.' audio imperturbatus, interritus: tantum susceptae rei honestas ualet, tantumque ad fiduciam uel metum differt, nolint homines quod facias an non probent.

Longum est omnia quae tunc hinc inde iacta sunt
9 recensere. nouissime consul, 'Secunde, sententiae loco dices, si quid uolueris.' 'permiseras' inquam 'quod usque adhuc omnibus permisisti.' resido:
10 aguntur alia. interim me quidam ex consularibus amicis secreto curatoque sermone, quasi nimis fortiter incauteque progressum, corripit, reuocat, monet ut desistam, adicit etiam notabilem me futuris princi-
11 pibus. 'esto' inquam, 'dum malis.' uix ille discesserat, rursus alter, 'quid audes? quo ruis? quibus te periculis obicis? quid praesentibus confidis, incertus futurorum? lacessis hominem iam praefectum aerarii et breui consulem, praeterea qua gratia, quibus amicitiis fultum?' nominat quendam, qui tunc ad
12 orientem amplissimum et famosissimum exercitum non sine magnis dubiisque rumoribus obtinebat. ad haec ego, '"omnia praecepi atque animo mecum ante peregi," nec recuso, si ita casus attulerit, luere poenas ob honestissimum factum, dum flagitiosissimum ulciscor.'

13 Iam censendi tempus. dicit Domitius Apollinaris,

7 iacta cua facta M 9 permiseris *F* 12 accuratoque *F* 20 nomina quae magnis dubiisque (*om. all between*) M tunc a tum cu 21 et famosissimum a, om. cu 22 rumoribus Ma sermonibus cu 23 praecepi Mcu percepi *Fa* 26 ulciscar *F*

consul designatus, dicit Fabricius Maximinus, Vettius Proculus, colleg de quo agebatur, uxoris meae quam a post hos Ammius Flaccus. omnes C me nominatum ut nominatum defen quasi in medio relictum defensione s praeterea dixerint non est necesse n habes; sum enim cuncta ipsorum uer

Dicunt contra Auidius Quietus, Cor Quietus, iniquissimum esse querelas cludi, ideoque Arriae et Fanniae iu auferendum, nec interesse cuius ordi quam causam habeat: Cornutus, datu tutorem Heluidi filiae petentibus mat nunc quoque non sustinere deserere in quo tamen et suo dolori modum ir marum feminarum perferre modestiss quas contentas esse admonere senatu cruentae adulationis et petere, si pos festissimi remittatur, nota certe qua ratur. tum Satrius Rufus medio amb 'puto' inquit 'iniuriam factam Publi absoluitur: nominatus est ab amicis A nominatus ab amicis suis. nec deben iidem enim nos, qui bene sentimus caturi sumus: si innocens est, sic

2 maximinus M Posthumius a postimi 3 uxoris meae M uxoris autem meae ou*f*a 10 Quietus *om.* oua, *add.* M 20 certe Mu caturi oua et iudicaturi M 26 sicut (sicu sicut spero M

malo, et donec aliquid probetur, credo, poteritis absoluere.'

13 Haec illi, quo quisque ordine citabantur. uenitur ad me: consurgo, utor initio quod in libro est, respondeo singulis. mirum qua intentione, quibus clamoribus omnia exceperint qui modo reclamabant: tanta conuersio uel negotii dignitatem, uel prouentum 19 orationis, uel actoris constantiam subsecuta est. finio: incipit respondere Veiento: nemo patitur: obturbatur, obstrepitur, adeo quidem ut diceret 'rogo, patres conscripti, ne me cogatis implorare auxilium tribunorum.' et statim Murena tribunus 'permitto tibi, uir clarissime Veiento, dicere.' Tunc quoque recla- 20 matur. inter moras consul citatis nominibus et peracta discessione mittit senatum, ac paene adhuc stantem temptantemque dicere Veientonem relinquit multum ille de hac (ita uocabat) contumelia questus est Homerico uersu

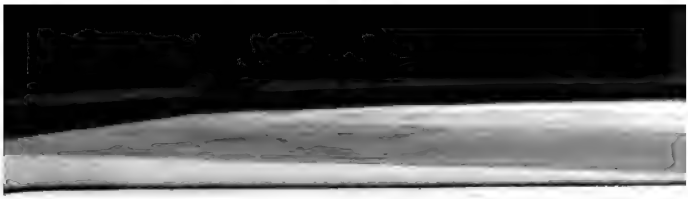
ὦ γέρον, ἦ μάλα δή σε νέοι τείρουσι μαχηταί.

21 Non fere quisquam in senatu fuit qui non me complecteretur, exoscularetur, certatimque laude cumularet, quod intermissum iam diu morem in publicum consulendi susceptis propriis simultatibus reduxissem, quod denique senatum inuidia liberassem, qua flagrabat apud ordines alios, quod seuerus in ceteros senatoribus solis dissimulatione quasi mutua parceret.

22 Haec acta sunt absente Certo; fuit enim seu tale aliquid suspicatus, siue, ut excusabatur, infirmus. et

16 relinquit ea reliquit u reliquid M 20 non me Ma me non ea 22 iam Ma tam ea

ionem quidem de eo Caesar ad senatum non
sit: obtinui tamen quod intenderam; nam collega 2
i consulatum, successorem Certus accepit, plane-
factum est quod dixeram in fine, 'reddat prae-
n sub optimo principe quod a pessimo accepit.'
ostea actionem meam, utcumque potui, recollegi,
di multa. accidit fortuitum, sed non tanquam 2
iitum, quod editis libris Certus intra paucissimos
implicitus morbo decessit. audiui referentes 2
imaginem menti eius, hanc oculis oberrasse, tan-
n uideret me sibi cum ferro imminere. uerane
adfirmare non ausim; interest tamen exempli ut
uideantur



sibi fieri, meque ad extremum quid de utroque sentiam consulis.

2 Utrumque dilexi, miratus sum magis quem tu repre-
hendis, atque ita miratus, ut non putarem satis un-
quam laudari posse cuius nunc mihi subeunda defensio
3 est. omnes ego qui magnum aliquid memorandum-
que fecerunt non modo uenia uerum etiam laude
dignissimos iudico, si immortalitatem quam meruere
sectantur, uicturique nominis famam supremis etiam
titulis prorogare nituntur.

4 Nec facile quenquam nisi Verginium inuenio cuius
tanta in praedicando uerecundia, quanta gloria ex
5 facto. ipse sum testis, familiariter ab eo dilectus
probatusque, semel omnino me audiente prouectum ut
de rebus suis hoc unum referret, ita secum aliquando
Cluuium locutum, 'scis, Vergini, quae historiae fides
debeatur: proinde si quid in historiis meis legis aliter
ac uelis, rogo ignoscas.' ad hoc ille, 'tune ignoras,
Cluui, ideo me fecisse quod feci, ut esset liberum
uobis scribere quae libuisset?'

6 Age dum, hunc ipsum Frontinum in hoc ipso in quo
tibi parcior uidetur et pressior comparemus. uetuit
exstrui monimentum: sed quibus uerbis? 'impensa
monimenti superuacua est: memoria nostri durabit, si
uita meruimus.' an restrictius arbitraris per orbem
terrarum legendum dare duraturam memoriam suam,
quam uno in loco duobus uersiculis signare quod
feceris?

4 adque ita miratus M miratus atque ita a atque miraris ea
5 laudari posse a posse laudari Mea 11 Verginium ea
uirginium Mu 18 uelis M uelles ea 20 uobis M*fa* nobis ea

Quanquam non habeo propositum illum reprehen
endi, sed hunc tuendi: cuius quae potest apud t
istior esse defensio, quam ex collatione eius quen
raetulisti? meo quidem iudicio neuter culpandus
uorum uterque ad gloriam pari cupiditate, diuers
inere contendit, alter, dum expetit debitos titulos
lter, dum mauult uideri contempsisse. uale.

66. (IX. 21.)

C. PLINIVS SABINIANO SVO S.

Libertus tuus, cui suscensere te dixeras, uenit a
ie, adiolutusque pedibus meis tanquam tuis haesit

67. (IX. 23.)

C. PLINIVS MAXIMO SVO S.

1 Frequenter agenti mihi euenit ut centumuiri, cum diu se intra iudicum auctoritatem grauitatemque tenuissent, omnes repente quasi uicti coactique con- 5
2 surgerent laudarentque; frequenter e senatu famam, qualem maxime optaueram, rettuli; nunquam tamen maiorem cepi uoluptatem, quam nuper ex sermone Corneli Taciti. narrabat sedisse secum circensibus proximis equitem Romanum: hunc post uarios erudi- 10
tosque sermones requisisse 'Italicus es an prouincialis?'
3 se respondisse 'nosti me, et quidem ex studiis.' ad hoc illum, 'Tacitus es an Plinius?' exprimere non possum quam sit iucundum mihi quod nomina nostra, quasi litterarum propria, non hominum, litteris red- 15
duntur, quod uterque nostrum his etiam ex studiis notus quibus aliter ignotus est.

4 Accidit aliud ante pauculos dies simile. recumbebat mecum uir egregius, Fadius Rufinus, super eum municeps ipsius, qui illo die primum uenerat in urbem; cui 20
Rufinus, demonstrans me, 'uides hunc?' multa deinde de studiis nostris: et ille 'Plinius est' inquit.

5 Verum fatebor, capio magnum laboris mei fructum. an, si Demosthenes iure laetatus est quod illum anus

67 4 iudicum *Beroaldus* iudicium Moua 9 narrabat ... Romanum (*om.* secum ou) eua narrabat sedisse secum quodam circensibus proximis M 17 aliter a alter Mou 19 fadius M fidius a fabius ou (*cf.* C. Fabius Rufinus Lucillus in *Bull. Ist. Arch. 1870, p. 45*)

ttica ita nosci iuit, οὗτός ἐστι Δημοσθένης, ego cele-
itate nominis mei gaudere non debeo? ego uero et
udeo et gaudere me dico. neque enim uereor ne 5
ctantior uidear, cum de me aliorum iudicium, non
eum profero, praesertim apud te, qui nec ullius
uides laudibus et faues nostris. uale.

68. (IX. 24.)

C. PLINIVS SABINIANO SVO S.

Bene fecisti quod libertum aliquando tibi carum
ducentibus epistulis meis in domum, in animum
cepisti. iuuabit hoc te: me certe iuuat: primum

miracula hinc inde referuntur. magna auctori fid
tametsi quid poëtae cum fide? is tamen auctor
bene uel historiam scripturus credidisses.

2 Est in Africa Hipponensis colonia, mari proxin
adiacet ei nauigabile stagnum: ex hoc in mod
fluminis aestuarium emergit, quod uice alterna, pr
aestus aut repressit aut impulit, nunc infertur m
3 nunc redditur stagno. omnis hic aetas piscandi, n
gandi, atque etiam natandi studio tenetur, maxi
pueri, quos otium lususque sollicitat. his gloria
uirtus altissime prouehi; uictor ille qui longissi
4 ut litus ita simul natantes reliquit. hoc certam
puer quidam audentior ceteris in ulteriora tendel
delphinus occurrit, et nunc praecedere puerum, n
sequi, nunc circumire, postremo subire, deponere,
rum subire trepidantemque perferre primum in alt
mox flectit ad litus, redditque terrae et aequalit
5 serpit per coloniam fama: concurrere omnes, ips
puerum tanquam miraculum adspicere, interrog
audire, narrare. postero die obsident litus, pros
ctant mare et si quid est mari simile. natant pue
inter hos ille, sed cautius. delphinus rursus ad t
pus, rursus ad puerum. fugit ille cum ceteris. delp
nus, quasi inuitet, reuocet, exsilit, mergitur, uarios
6 orbes implicitat expeditque. hoc altero die,
tertio, hoc pluribus, donec homines innutritos m
subiret timendi pudor. accedunt et adludunt

1 auctori ou autoris a 5 ei a, *om.* ou ex hoc ouf quo
10 lususque sollicitat ou ludusque solicitant a 14 occurr
incurrit ou 21 mari] marino *anon. in Phil. Anz.* XIII.
24 inuitet a inuita et o inuitet et u

ppellant, tangunt etiam pertrectantque praebentem.
escit audacia experimento. maxime puer qui primus
pertus est adnatat nanti, insilit tergo, fertur refer-
rque, agnosci se, amari putat, amat ipse: neuter
met, neuter timetur: huius fiducia, mansuetudo illius
igetur. nec non alii pueri dextra laeuaque simul
nt hortantes monentesque. ibat una (id quoque
irum) delphinus alius, tantum spectator et comes.
ihil enim simile aut faciebat aut patiebatur, sed
terum illum ducebat, reducebat, ut puerum ceteri
ueri. incredibile, tam uerum tamen quam priora,
elphinum gestatorem collusoremque puerorum in

11 Haec tu qua miseratione, qua copia deflebis, ornabis, attolles! quanquam non est opus adfingas aliquid aut adstruas: sufficit ne ea quae sunt uera minuantur. uale.

70. (IX. 36.)

C. PLINIVS FVSCO SVO S.

1 Quaeris quem ad modum in Tuscis diem aestate disponam. euigilo cum libuit, plerumque circa horam primam, saepe ante, tardius raro. clausae fenestrae
2 manent: mire enim silentio et tenebris ab iis quae 1 auocant abductus, et liber et mihi relictus, non oculos animo sed animum oculis sequor, qui eadem quae mens uident, quotiens non uident alia. cogito, si quid in manibus, cogito ad uerbum scribenti emendantique similis, nunc pauciora nunc plura, ut uel 1 difficile uel facile componi. teneriue potuerunt. notarium uoco, et die admisso quae formaueram dicto:
3 abit, rursusque reuocatur, rursusque remittitur. ubi hora quarta uel quinta (neque enim certum dimensumque tempus), ut dies suasit, in xystum me uel 2 cryptoporticum confero, reliqua meditor et dicto. uehiculum ascendo: ibi quoque idem quod ambulans aut iacens: durat intentio mutatione ipsa refecta. paulum redormio, dein ambulo, mox orationem Graecam Latinamue clare et intente, non tam uocis 2 causa quam stomachi lego: pariter tamen et illa

3 adstruas ou struas a

70 16 remittitur a dimittitur ou 22 ibi a ubi ou 26 lego ... firmatur *om.* ou, *add.* a

uespera extenditur, et
simus dies cito conditur.

Non nunquam ex hoc ordine a
nam si diu iacui uel ambulaui, post
lectionemque non uehiculo sed, qu
uelocius, equo gestor. interueniunt a
oppidis, partemque diei ad se trahun
lassato mihi opportuna interpellatio
uenor aliquando, sed non sine pugillar
uis nihil ceperim, non nihil referam. d
ut uidetur ipsis, non satis temporis,
agrestes querelae litteras nostras et haec
commendant. uale.

71. (IX. 39.)

C. PLINIVS NVSTIO SVO

Haruspicum monitu reficienda est mi
ris in praediis in melius et in maius,
angusta, cum sit alioqui stato die f
nam Idibus Septembribus

3 aut imbris aut solis. uideor ergo munifice simul religioseque facturus, si aedem quam pulcherrimam exstruxero, addidero porticus aedi, illam ad usum deae, has ad hominum.

Velim ergo emas quattuor marmoreas columnas, cuius tibi uidebitur generis, emas marmora, quibus 4 solum, quibus parietes excolantur. erit etiam uel faciendum uel emendum ipsius deae signum, quia antiquum illud e ligno quibusdam sui partibus uetustate truncatum est.

5 Quantum ad porticus, nihil interim occurrit quod uideatur istinc esse repetendum; nisi tamen ut formam secundum rationem loci scribas. neque enim possunt circumdari templo; nam solum templi hinc flumine 6 et abruptissimis ripis, hinc uia cingitur. est ultra uiam latissimum pratum, in quo satis apte contra templum ipsum porticus explicabuntur; nisi quid tu melius inueneris, qui soles locorum difficultates arte superare. uale.

72. (IX. 40.)

C. PLINIVS FVSCO SVO S.

1 Scribis pergratas tibi fuisse litteras meas, quibus cognouisti quem ad modum in Tuscis otium aestatis exigerem: requiris quid ex hoc in Laurentino hieme 2 permutem. nihil, nisi quod meridianus somnus eximitur, multumque de nocte uel ante uel post diem

71 7 uel faciendum uel emendum a faciendum ea 9 sui partibus uetustate a uetustate sui partibus ea 13 possant circumdari templo a possum circumdare templo ea

imitur, et si agendi necessitas instat, quae frequens
ieme, non iam comoedo uel lyristae post cenam
eus, sed illa quae dictaui identidem retractantur, ac
mul memoriae frequenti emendatione proficitur.
abes aestate, hieme consuetudinem: nunc addas huc 3
cet uer et autumnum, quae inter hiemem aestatem-
ue media, ut nihil de die perdunt, de nocte paruulum
dquirunt. uale.

72 4 prospicitur *Mommsen* 5 nunc addas huc licet uer et
utumnum quae *Casaubon (aft. Lectius) Modius* non addas
uc licet uere (uere *om.* a) tantumnum quae cua colligas hinc
cet uer et autumnum quae *Mommsen* 6 hiemem aestatem-

LIBER X.

(AD TRAIANVM.)

73. (X. 1.)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

1 Tua quidem pietas, imperator sanctissime, op
uerat ut quam tardissime succederes patri; sed
immortales festinauerunt uirtutes tuas ad gubernac
2 rei publicae quam susceperas admouere. precor ei
ut tibi et per te generi humano prospera omnia,
est digna saeculo tuo, contingant. fortem te
hilarem, imperator optime, et priuatim et publice op

74. (X. 2.)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

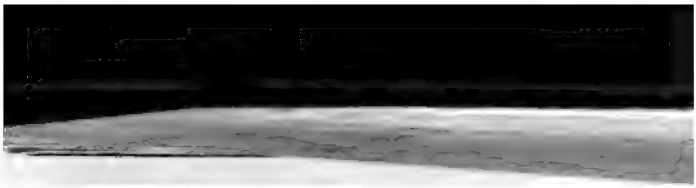
1 Exprimere, domine, uerbis non possum quanti
mihi gaudium attuleris, quod me dignum putasti i
trium liberorum. quamuis enim Iuli Seruiani, opti
uiri tuique amantissimi, precibus indulseris, tam
etiam ex rescripto intellego libentius hoc ei te pr
2 stitisse, quia pro me rogabat. uideor ergo summ
uoti mei consecutus, cum inter initia felicissimi pr
cipatus tui probaueris me ad peculiarem indulgenti
tuam pertinere; eoque magis liberos concupisco, q
habere etiam illo tristissimo saeculo uolui, sicut po
3 duobus matrimoniis meis credere. sed di melius,

75. (X. 3A [20].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMI

Ut primum me, domine, indul
mouit ad praefecturam aerarii
aduocationibus, quibus alioqui nun
miscue functus, renuntiaui, ut totu
mihi officio uacarem. qua ex causa
me prouinciales optassent contra Mai
petii ueniam huius muneris et impe
postea consul designatus censuisset
cum, quorum erat excusatio recepta,
senatus potestate pateremurque noi
urnam conici, conuenientissimum esse
saeculi tui putaui, praesertim tam mode
amplissimi ordinis non repugnare. cu
opto ut existimes constare rationem, c
dictaque mea probare sanctissimis morib

76. (X. 3B [21].)



77. (X. 8 [24].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

1 Dum diuus pater tuus, domine, et oratione pulcherrima et honestissimo exemplo omnes ciues ad munificentiam esset cohortatus, petii ab eo ut statuas principum, quas in longinquis agris per plures successiones traditas mihi quales acceperam custodiebam, permitteret in municipium transferre adiecta sua
2 statua; quod ille mihi cum plenissimo testimonio indulserat. ego statim decurionibus scripseram ut adsignarent solum in quo templum pecunia mea exstruerem; illi in honorem operis ipsius electionem loci
3 mihi obtulerant. sed primum mea, deinde patris tui ualetudine, postea curis delegati a uobis officii retentus, nunc uideor commodissime posse in rem praesentem excurrere. nam et menstruum meum Kalendis Septembribus finitur et sequens mensis complures
4 dies feriatos habet. rogo ergo ante omnia permittas mihi opus quod incohaturus sum exornare et tua statua, deinde, ut hoc facere quam maturissime pos-
5 sim, indulgeas commeatum. non est autem simplicitatis meae dissimulare apud bonitatem tuam obiter te plurimum collaturum utilitatibus rei familiaris meae. agrorum enim quos in eadem regione possideo locatio, cum alioqui $\overline{CCCC}$ excedat, adeo non potest differri ut proximam putationem nouus colonus facere

77 9 quodque ille Oa quod cum ille *Gruterus* 12 in honorem *Cortius* in honore a 16 Kalendis Septembribus Kal. septembris a 25 locatio cum *Cat.*[2] locationem Oa

ebeat. praeterea continuae sterilitates cogunt me
a remissionibus cogitare, quarum rationem nisi prae-
ms inire non possum. debebo ergo, domine, indul-
entiae tuae et pietatis meae celeritatem et status
rdinationem, si mihi ob utraque haec dederis com-
ceatum triginta dierum. neque enim angustius
mpus praefinire possum, cum et municipium et
gri, de quibus loquor sint ultra centensimum et
uinquagensimum lapidem.

78. (X. 9 [25].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

ut Accium Suram praetura exornare digneris, cum locus uacet. ad quam spem alioqui quietissimum hortatur et natalium splendor et summa integritas in paupertate et ante omnia felicitas temporum, quae bonam conscientiam ciuium tuorum ad usum indulgentiae tuae prouocat et attollit.

80. (X. 13 [8].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

Cum sciam, domine, ad testimonium laudemque morum meorum pertinere tam boni principis iudicio exornari, rogo dignitati ad quam me prouexit indulgentia tua uel auguratum uel septemuiratum, quia uacant, adicere digneris, ut iure sacerdotii precari deos pro te publice possim, quos nunc precor pietate priuata.

81. (X. 15 [26].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

Quia confido, domine, ad curam tuam pertinere, nuntio tibi me Ephesum cum omnibus meis ἐπὶ ῥ Μαλίαν nauigasse. quamuis contrariis uentis retentus, nunc destino partim orariis nauibus partim uehiculis prouinciam petere. nam sicut itinera graues aestus, ita continuae nauigationi etesiae reluctantur.

80 13 uacant *Cat.*² uacat a
81 20 retentus Oa retentum *Stephanus*

82. (X. 16 [27].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

Recte renuntiasti, mi Secunde carissime: pertine
iim ad animum meum quali itinere *in* prouincian
eruenias. prudenter autem constituis interim naui
us interim uehiculis uti, prout loca suaserint.

83. (X. 17A [28].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

84. (X. 17 a.)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

1 Quinto decimo Kalendas Octobres, domine, prouinciam intraui, quam in eo obsequio, in ea erga te fide
2 quam de genere humano mereris inueni. dispice, domine, an necessarium putes mittere huc mensorem. uidentur enim non mediocres pecuniae posse reuocari a curatoribus operum, si mensurae fideliter aguntur. ita certe prospicio ex ratione Prusensium, quam cum maxime tracto.

85. (X. 18 [29].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

1 Cuperem sine querela corpusculi tui et tuorum peruenire in Bithyniam potuisses ac simile tibi iter ab Epheso ei nauigationi fuisset, quam expertus usque
2 illo eras. quo autem die peruenisses in Bithyniam cognoui, Secunde carissime, litteris tuis. prouinciales, credo, prospectum sibi a me intellegent. nam et tu dabis operam ut manifestum sit illis electum te esse,
3 qui ad eosdem mei loco mitteremis. rationes autem in primis tibi rerum publicarum excutiendae sunt: nam et esse eas uexatas satis constat. mensores uix etiam iis operibus quae aut Romae aut in proximo fiunt sufficientes habeo: sed in omni prouincia inue-

84 3 aguntur O agantur a 9 cum maxime O *Perizonius ap. Cortium* cum Maximo a

85 15 ei *Cat.*[2] et O ut a, *om. Cortius* 20 eosdem a eo[dem] *Keilius* 24 sufficientes O sufficienter a

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERA

Sempronius Caelianus, egregius iuue
inter tirones duos seruos misit ad me;
supplicium distuli, ut te conditorem disc
taris firmatoremque consulerem de m
ipse enim dubito ob hoc maxime, quod, u
rant sacramento, ita nondum distributi
erant. quid ergo debeam sequi rogo, dom
praesertim cum pertineat ad exemplum.

87. (X. 30 [30].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

Secundum mandata mea fecit Sempronius
mittendo ad te eos de quibus cognosci op
capitale supplicium meruisse uideantur. re
uoluntarii se obtulerint an lecti sint uel eti
dati. si lecti sunt, inquisitio peccauit: si u
penes eos culpa est qui dederunt: si inqui
rent

dies quo primum probati sunt ueritatem ab iis originis suae exegit.

88. (X. 33 [42].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

1 Cum diuersam partem prouinciae circumirem, Nicomediae uastissimum incendium multas priuatorum domos et duo publica opera quanquam uia interia-
2 cente, Gerusian et Iseon, absumpsit. est autem latius sparsum primum uiolentia uenti, deinde inertia hominum, quos satis constat otiosos et immobiles tanti mali spectatores perstitisse; et alioqui nullus usquam in publico sipho, nulla hama, nullum denique instrumentum ad incendia compescenda. et haec quidem,
3 ut iam praecepi, parabuntur. tu, domine, dispice, an instituendum putes collegium fabrorum dumtaxat hominum CL. ego attendam ne quis nisi faber recipiatur, neue iure concesso in aliud utatur; nec erit difficile custodire tam paucos.

89. (X. 34 [43].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

1 Tibi quidem secundum exempla complurium in mentem uenit posse collegium fabrorum apud Nicomedenses constitui. sed meminerimus prouinciam istam et praecipue eas ciuitates eius modi factionibus

1 quo O pro quo a
88 10 quos *Ritterhusius* quod a 14 parabuntur *Cellarius* parabantur Oa 17 utatur a utantur *Mommsenus*
89 24 eas ciuitates a eam ciuitatem *Keilius*

esse uexatas. quodcumque nomen ex quacumque
ausa dederimus iis qui in idem contracti fuerint
etaeriae aeque breui fient. satius itaque est com- 2
arari ea quae ad coercendos ignes auxilio esse possint
dmonerique dominos praediorum ut et ipsi inhibeant,
e si res poposcerit, accursu populi ad hoc uti.

90. (X. 35 [44].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

Sollemnia uota pro incolumitate tua, qua publica
alus continetur, et suscepimus, domine, pariter et
oluimus, precati deos ut uelint ea semper soluí sem-
per nuncupari

atque etiam destructus est: rursus in alium ductum erogata sunt CC. hoc quoque relicto nouo impendio est opus, ut aquam habeant qui tantam pecuniam
2 male perdiderunt. ipse perueni ad fontem purissimum, ex quo uidetur aqua debere perduci, sicut initio temptatum erat, arcuato opere, ne tantum ad plana ciuitatis et humilia perueniat. manent adhuc paucissimi arcus: possunt et erigi quidam lapide quadrato, qui ex superiore opere detractus est: aliqua pars, ut mihi uidetur, testaceo opere peragenda erit;
3 id enim et facilius et uilius. et in primis necessarium est mitti a te uel aquilegem uel architectum, ne rursus eueniat quod accidit. ego illud unum adfirmo, et utilitatem operis et pulchritudinem saeculo tuo esse dignissimam.

93. (X. 38 [47].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

1 Curandum est ut aqua in Nicomedensem ciuitatem perducatur. uere credo te ea qua debebis diligentia hoc opus aggressurum. sed medius fidius ad eandem diligentiam tuam pertinet inquirere quorum uitio ad hoc tempus tantam pecuniam Nicomedenses perdiderint, ne, cum inter se gratificantur, et incohauerint aquae ductus et reliquerint. quicquid itaque compereris perfer in notitiam meam.

2 · cc · a 10 peragenda O agenda a 11 et in primis a sed in primis *Schaeferus*

93 23 cum a dum *Gronouius* et inchoauerint, quid itaque compereris per aquaeductus, et reliquerint, fer in notitiam meam Oa, *corr. Cat.*[2] (quidquid *pro* quid *Schaeferus*)

94. (X. 52 [60].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

Diem, domine, quo seruasti imperium dum suscipis, uanta mereris laetitia celebrauimus, precati deos ut e generi humano, cuius tutela et securitas saluti tuae nisa est, incolumem florentemque praestarent. raeiuimus et commilitonibus ius iurandum more ollemni, eadem prouincialibus certante pietate iuran-ibus.

95. (X. 53 [61].)

sertim duodenis assibus, quanti a priuatis mutuantur.
2 dispice ergo, domine, numquid minuendam usuram ac
per hoc idoneos debitores inuitandos putes, et si nec
sic reperiuntur, distribuendam inter decuriones pecu-
niam, ita ut recte rei publicae caueant; quod quan-
quam inuitis et recusantibus minus acerbum erit
leuiore usura constituta.

97. (X. 55 [63].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

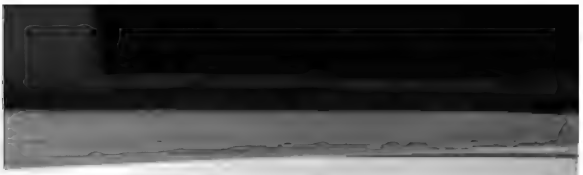
Et ipse non aliud remedium dispicio, mi Secunde
cariссime, quam ut quantitas usurarum minuatur, quo
facilius pecuniae publicae collocentur. modum eius
ex copia eorum qui mutuabuntur tu constitues. inuitos
ad accipiendum compellere, quod fortassis ipsis otiosum
futurum sit, non est ex iustitia nostrorum temporum.

98. (X. 65 [71].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

1 Magna, domine, et ad totam prouinciam pertinens
quaestio est de condicione et alimentis eorum quos
2 uocant θρεπτούς. In qua ego auditis constitutionibus
principum, quia nihil inueniebam aut proprium aut
uniuersale quod ad Bithynos referretur, consulendum
te existimaui quid obseruari uelles: neque putaui
posse me in eo quod auctoritatem tuam posceret

96 2 nec sic *Orellius* ne sic Aa ne sic quidem *Cat.*[2]
97 11 quo *Ber.* a qui A
98 22 ferretur A feretur a 23 neque enim putaui a



xemplo esse contentum. recitabatur autem apud me lictum quod dicebatur diui Augusti ad Anniam pernena: recitatae et epistulae diui Vespasiani ad acedaemonios et diui Titi ad eosdem [Achaeos], et omitiani ad Auidium Nigrinum et Armenium Broeum proconsules, item ad Lacedaemonios: quae ideo bi non misi, quia et parum emendatae et quaedam on certae fidei uidebantur, et quia uera et emendata i scriniis tuis esse credebam.

99. (X. 66 [72].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

100. (X. 79 [83].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

1 Cautum est, domine, Pompeia lege, quae Bithyni
data est, ne quis capiat magistratum neue sit in senat
minor annorum XXX. eadem lege comprehensum es
2 ut qui ceperint magistratum sint in senatu. secutu
est dein edictum diui Augusti, quo permisit minore
3 magistratus ab annis XXV. capere. quaeritur ergo a
qui minor XXX. annorum gessit magistratus possit
censoribus in senatum legi, et si potest, an ii quoqu
qui non gesserint possint per eandem interpretationer
ab ea aetate senatores legi a qua illis magistratu
gerere permissum est; quod alioqui factitatum adhu
et esse necessarium dicitur, quia sit aliquanto meliu
honestorum hominum liberos quam e plebe in curia
4 admitti. ego a destinatis censoribus quid sentirer
interrogatus, eos quidem qui minores XXX. annis ge
sissent magistratum putabam posse in senatum e
secundum edictum Augusti et secundum legem Pom
peiam legi, quoniam Augustus gerere magistratu
minoribus annis XXX. permisisset, lex senatorem ess
5 uoluisset qui gessisset magistratum. de iis autem qu
non gessissent, quamuis essent aetatis eiusdem cuiu
illi quibus gerere permissum est, haesitabam; per quo
effectum est ut te, domine, consulerem quid obseruar
uellem. capita legis, tum edictum Augusti litteri
subieci.

100 8 XXV. *scripsi* duobus et uiginti Aa (XXII *pro* XXV
10 hi quoque qui non gesserint possint A an ex iis qui quoqu
non gesserint possit quis a 12 senatores *Ber.* senator Aa

existimo hactenus, edicto diui Augusti no
legem Pompeiam ut magistratum quidem
sent ii qui non minores XXV. annorum ess
cepissent, in senatum cuiusque ciuitatis p
ceterum non capto magistratu eos qui mi
annorum sint, quia magistratum capere
curiam etiam loci cuiusque non existimo le

102. (X. 88 [89].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATO

Opto, domine, et hunc natalem et plu
quam felicissimos agas, aeternaque laude flo
tutis tuae gloriam [quam] incolumis et
super alia operibus augeas.

103. (X. 89 [90].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

Agnosco uota tua, mi Secunde carissi
precaris ut plurimos et felicissimos natal

104. (X. 96 [97].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

1 Sollemne est mihi, domine, omnia de quibus dubit
ad te referre. quis enim potest melius uel cun
ctationem meam regere uel ignorantiam instruere
cognitionibus de Christianis interfui nunquam: ide
nescio quid et quatenus aut puniri soleat aut quaeri
2 nec mediocriter haesitaui sitne aliquod discrimer
aetatum an quamlibet teneri nihil a robustioribu
differant; detur paenitentiae uenia an ei qui omnín
Christianus fuit desisse non prosit; nomen ipsum
si flagitiis careat, an flagitia cohaerentia nomin
puniantur.

Interim in iis qui ad me tanquam Christiani defere
3 bantur hunc sum secutus modum. interrogaui ipso
an essent Christiani. confitentes iterum ac terti
interrogaui, supplicium minatus: perseuerantes duc
iussi. neque enim dubitabam, qualecunque esse
quod faterentur, pertinaciam certe et inflexibilen
4 obstinationem debere puniri. fuerunt alii simili
amentiae quos, quia ciues Romani erant, adnotaui i
urbem remittendos.

Mox ipso tractatu, ut fieri solet, diffundente s
5 crimine plures species inciderunt. propositus es
libellus sine auctore multorum nomina continens
qui negabant esse se Christianos aut fuisse, cum prae

104 5 instruere Oa extruere A excutere *Ber.* 10 deturn
a 11 ipsum etiam si a 12 cohaerentia O *Ber.* cohaerenti A
14 in om. Aa, *add. Cat.*[2] 19 pertinaciam A peruicaciam
26 negant Aa esse se A se esse a *Cat.*

indice nominati esse se Christianos dixerunt
negauerunt; fuisse quidem, sed desisse, quid
triennium, quidam ante plures annos, no
etiam antę uiginti. hi quoque omnes et ir
tuam deorumque simulacra uenerati sunt et
male dixerunt. adfirmabant autem hanc fui
mam uel culpae suae uel erroris, quod esse
stato die ante lucem conuenire carmenque
quasi deo dicere secum in uicem, seque sacram
in scelus aliquod obstringere, sed ne furta, ne la
ne adulteria committerent, ne fidem fallerent, n
tum appellati abnegarent: quibus peractis mc
discedendi fuisse, rursusque coeundi ad ca
cibum, promiscuum tamen et innoxium; quo
facere desisse post edictum meum quo se
mandata tua hetaerias esse uetueram. qu
necessarium credidi ex duabus ancillis, quae n
dicebantur, quid esset ueri et per tormenta q
nihil aliud inueni quam superstitionem
immodicam.

4 posse cogi A cogi posse a 5 esse *om.* a 7 desisse

Ideo dilata cognitione ad consulendum te decucurri.
9 uisa est enim mihi res digna consultatione, maxime propter periclitantium numerum. multi enim omnis aetatis, omnis ordinis, utriusque sexus etiam, uocantur in periculum et uocabuntur. neque ciuitates tantum sed uicos etiam atque agros superstitionis istius contagio peruagata est; quae uidetur sisti et corrigi posse. certe satis constat prope iam desolata templa coepisse celebrari et sacra sollemnia diu intermissa repeti pastumque uenire uictimarum, cuius adhuc rarissimus emptor inueniebatur. ex quo facile est opinari quae turba hominum emendari possit, si sit paenitentiae locus.

105. (X. 97 [98].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

1 Actum quem debuisti, mi Secunde, in excutiendis causis eorum qui Christiani ad te delati fuerant secutus es. neque enim in uniuersum aliquid quod quasi
2 certam formam habeat constitui potest. conquirendi non sunt: si deferantur et arguantur, puniendi sunt, ita tamen ut qui negauerit se Christianum esse idque re ipsa manifestum fecerit, id est supplicando dis nostris, quamuis suspectus in praeteritum, ueniam ex

1 ideo A ideoque a decucurri a decurri A 5 neque ciuitates A neque enim ciuitates a 10 pastumque uenire uictimarum cuius O *Ber.* passumque uenire uictimarum: cuius A passimque uenire uictimas, quarum a

106 20 deferantur a deferentur A 23 praeteritum ueniam A praeteritum fecerit, ueniam a

Qui uirilem togam sumunt uel nuptias uel ineunt magistratum uel opus publicum solent totam bulen atque etiam e plebe non numerum uocare binosque denarios uel singu quod an celebrandum et quatenus putes rogo ipse enim sicut arbitror, praesertim ex sol causis, concedendum ius inuitationis, ita uer qui mille homines, interdum etiam plures modum excedere et in speciem dianomes uideantur.

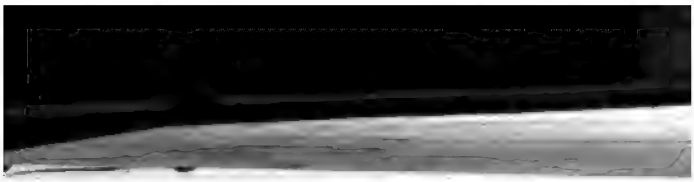
107. (X. 117 [118].)

TRAIANVS PLINIO.

Merito uereris ne in speciem dianomes inuitatio, quae et in numero modum excedit

2 in *om.* Aa

106 12 concedendum ius inuitationis *Schefferus* dum iussi inuitationes a concedendum iussi immu concedendum iussisti inuitationes O *Bud.* concede inuitationes *Orellius* sicut arbitror non imprudenter



per corpora, non uiritim singulos ex notitia, ad sollemnes sportulas contrahit. sed ego ideo prudentiam tuam elegi ut formandis istius prouinciae moribus ipse moderarereris et ea constitueres quae ad perpetuam eius prouinciae quietem essent profutura.

108. (X. 120 [121].)

C. PLINIVS TRAIANO IMPERATORI.

1 Vsque in hoc tempus, domine, neque cuiquam diplomata commodaui neque in rem ullam nisi tuam misi. quam perpetuam seruationem meam quaedam
2 necessitas rupit. uxori enim meae audita morte aui uolenti ad amitam suam excurrere usum eorum negare durum putaui, cum talis officii gratia in celeritate consisteret sciremque rationem itineris probaturum, cuius causa erat pietas. haec tibi scripsi quia mihi parum gratus fore uidebar, si dissimulassem inter alia beneficia hoc quoque me debere indulgentiae tuae, quod fiducia eius quasi consulto te non dubitaui facere, quem si consuluissem, sero fecissem.

4 constitueres *Ernestius* constituas Aa

108 14 sciremque rationem A sciremque te rationem a 15 haec tibi scripsi A haec scripsi a 16 gratus fore A gratus tibi fore a 17 hoc quoque me debere *Gesnerus* hoc uno quod me debere A hoc uno quoque me debere *Ber.* hoc unum quoque me debere *Cat.* hoc unum quod me debere sciebam a 18 eius quasi consulto te Oa eius qua inconsulto te A facere quem si Oa 19 quem si [om. facere] A

mei, nec fuit tibi exspectandum, donec me c
5 an iter uxoris tuae diplomatibus, quae o
dedi, adiuuandum esset, cum apud amitam s
tua deberet etiam celeritate gratiam adu
augere.

·i·d

109 4 fuit tibi exspectandum (*ex* fuit tibi exsp
scripsi dubitandum fuisset si expectasses Ca d
fuisse si expectasset A dubitandum fuit tibi facere
fecisses si expectasses *Mommsenus*; *alii alia* 6 es
Cat. esset: et cum *Ber.* esse: et cum A esset us
intentioni non profuisse cum a

NOTES.

LIBER I.

1. (I. 1.)

A DEDICATORY epistle to Septicius, serving as a
to the first book, or to the first published g
(see Introd. p. xl). The Septicius addresse
C. Septicius Clarus, to whom Suetonius, ano
Pliny (see introductory note to I. 18,—Sel. 1
Johannes Laurentius Lydus (*De Mag.* II. 6) to
his well-known Lives of the Caesars. Septic
praefectus praetorio under Hadrian from 119 t
was removed from office for lack of respect t
Sabina (Spart. *Hadr.* 9, 11). Beyond these fa
known of him except through the letters of P
of him in II. 9. 4 *C. Septicium, quo nihil uerius, n
nihil candidius, nihil fidelius noui.* The only
addressed to him by Pliny are I. 15 (Sel. 10
55), and VIII. 1, a brief letter mentioning a saf
a journey, and the serious illness of a favourite

1. **paulo accuratius**, *with some degree of*
6. 7 *oratione accuratissima* ('a carefully prepar

publicarem, *publish*: generally post-Aug
sense, and not rare in Pliny; cf. *e.g.* I. 5. 2 (S
IV. 27. 5; but in IV. 11. 13 (Sel. 32) in the cla
legal confiscation and sale

in full accord with Pliny's evident purpose to distinguish between his letters and those, for example, of Cicero, which were and are of great value as historical documents, is the fact that from all of Pliny's letters the dates are omitted (if, indeed, they ever were dated), and of very few can the date be determined within the limits of any useful approximation. It does not follow, however, that the successive books are not for the most part chronologically successive groups of letters.

ut quaeque in manus venerat: not to be taken too literally. A skilful selection and a careful arrangement are evident in all the books, but the author's effort is to give the effect of casualness, as if his most elaborate efforts were tossed off *currente calamo*.

venerat: on the sequence of the pluperfect after a perfect definite, whereby the pluperfect assumes the force of a simple aorist, see I. 2. 1 (Sel. 2) n. *promiseram exhibeo*.

2 (I. 2.)

A new speech, and its models.—Maturus Arrianus (cf. the addresses of IV. 8, 12 in the index of *cod.* B), or Arrianus Maturus (III. 2. 2), is known only through the letters of Pliny. In III. 2, where Pliny asks for him some military sinecure, he is referred to as an *eques*, and a prominent native of Altinum (in Venetia). The other letters written to him are II. 11 (Sel. 17), 12 (Sel. 18), IV. 8 (acknowledging congratulations on receiving the augurship), 12 (on an honest deed of a provincial quaestor), VI. 2 (Sel. 41), and VIII. 21 (on Pliny's recent book of verse). The nature of these letters quite coincides with the author's statement concerning Maturus (III. 2. 3), *huius ego consilio in negotiis, iudicio in studiis utor*.

1. librum: the MS. of a speech (cf. *e.g.* III. 13. 1 *librum quo nuper optimo principi consul gratias egi*), in this case as in that probably the elaborated and polished final copy, rather than the plea as actually delivered. It is impossible to say what plea this was, though the lack of further reference to it establishes the probability that it was not one of those deemed later by Pliny of special importance.

promiseram exhibeo: similar sequence is found in III. 7. 11 (Sel. 25); IV. 30. 9 *dum colligit quod exhauserat*; IX. 36. 2 (Sel. 70); *Pan.* 58, 61: *cf.* also I. 1. 1 (Sel. 1), and Kraut *Ueber Syntax und Stil des jüngeren Plinius* p. 37. The perfect tense seems to have lost in Pliny's mind much of

ts true force in historical sequences, and the pluperfect herefore stands here almost as a simple aorist, while in other nstances it appears like a perfect definite.

exhibeo, *produce*: apparently a legal term; see *Dig.* XLIII. 29. 3. 8 (of a writ corresponding to habeas corpus) *exhibere est in publicum producere et uidendi tangendique ominis facultatem praebere; proprie autem exhibere est extra secretum habere*: Pl. *Ep.* v. 10. 1 *appellantur cotidie* [*tua scripta*] *et flagitantur, ac iam periculum est ne cogantur ad exhibendum formulam accipere.* The word is used several imes by Pliny in this meaning.

ζήλῳ, *warmth* [*of emulation*]: cf. Arist. *Rhet.* II. 11. 1 *εἰ ἁρ ἐστιν ὁ ζῆλος λύπη τις ἐπὶ φαινομένῃ παρουσίᾳ ἀγαθῶν ἐντιμῶν καὶ ἐνδεχομένων αὑτῷ λαβεῖν περὶ τοὺς ὁμοίους τῇ φύσει, οὐχ ὅτι ἄλλῳ ἀλλ' ὅτι οὐχὶ καὶ αὐτῷ ἐστιν· διὸ καὶ ἐπιεικὴς ἐστιν ὁ ζῆλος καὶ ἐπιεικῶν, τὸ δὲ φθονεῖν φαῦλον καὶ φαυλῶν.* Iwan v. Müller points out (*Jahresb. über d. Fortsch. d. Alter.* 1883 p. 170) hat ζῆλος came to be in the imperial period a technical

'and that only,' or 'provided it be only.' In Pliny it regularly precedes the word it modifies.

figuris orationis: *i.e.* the structure of the argument and manner of putting the points; cf. Cic. *Brut.* 69 *uerborum immutationibus, quos appellant* [*Graeci*] τρόπους, *et sententiarum orationisque formis, quae uocant* σχήματα. *Figurae* (σχήματα), as distinct from *tropi*, form the subject of Quintilian's ninth book. It is in the command of *figurae* that Demosthenes is said by Cicero especially to excel (*Brut.* 141).

uim, *fire*: a typical virtue of Demosthenes according to both Cicero and Quintilian; cf. Cic. *De Or.* III. 28; Quint. X. 1. 108.

pauci, etc.: words of the Cumaean sibyl on the difficulty of return from Hades; Verg. *Aen.* VI. 129 ff. *pauci quos aequus amauit | Iuppiter, aut ardens euexit ad aethera uirtus, | dis geniti, potuere.* Cf. also Sid. Apol. *Ep.* IV. 3. 10 *nam te . . . pauci quos aequus amauit imitabuntur.*

3. materia, *the theme.*

improbe, *arrogantly*: *sc.* in using the word *aemulationi* instead of *imitationi*. Cf. Pliny himself at another time (VII. 30. 5), *quam* [*orationem Demosthenis*], *cum componerem illos* [*libellos*], *habui in manibus, non ut aemularer* (*improbum enim ac paene furiosum*), *sed tamen imitarer et sequerer.*

erat in contentione dicendi, *was such as to require polemical treatment*: as Demosthenes reached the highest point of his eloquence in his controversy with Aeschines, so Pliny found his best stimulus in the direct antagonism of this occasion, and was thereby enabled most nearly to approach Demosthenes. Cf. Cic. *Phil.* II. 2 *an decertare mecum uoluit contentione dicendi? hoc quidem est beneficium; quid enim plenius, quid uberius quam mihi et pro me et contra Antonium dicere?*

longae desidiae indormientem, *from the torpor of continued sloth*: though *indormire* is generally used of falling asleep over, or in the face of a thing; cf. Cic. *Phil.* II. 30 *an faces admouendae sunt, quae te excitent tantae causae indormientem?*

4. Marci: *sc. Ciceronis*, who was Pliny's most constant rhetorical model; see *e.g.* I. 5. 12 (Sel. 4) *est enim mihi cum Cicerone aemulatio*; IV. 8. 4 [*M. Tullius*] *quem aemulari studiis cupio.*

λιμύθους, *couleurs, fleurs de rhétorique*: this derived meaning is from the use of the word to denote the little bottles

hat held unguents for feminine make-up. Pliny perhaps orrows the word straight from Cicero; cf. *Att.* I. 14. 3 *totum unc locum, quem ego uarie meis orationibus soleo pingere, de 'amma, de ferro—nosti illas* ληκύθους—*ualde grauiter per-xuit.* Horace uses the Latin equivalent in about the same ense, though with a slightly derogatory turn, in *A.P.* 97 *roicit ampullas et sesquipedalia uerba*; *Ep.* I. 3. 14 *an ragica desaeuit et ampullatur in arte.*

itinere decedere: Quintilian (IV. 3. 12 f.; XI. 3. 164) cites ith approval such digressions of Cicero's as the description f Sicily and the story of the rape of Proserpina in the speech gainst Verres, and from that for Cornelius the panegyric on 'ompey. Pliny is elsewhere more severe in his judgment bout digressions; cf. V. 6. 42 *primum ego officium scriptoris xistimo ut titulum suum legat atque identidem interroget se uid coeperit scribere sciatque, si materiae immoratur, non esse ngum, longissimum, si aliquid arcessit atque attrahit.*

ticulas qua soles lima persequaris; I. 10. 11 (Sel. 7) *illi te expoliendum limandumque permittas*; VIII. 4. 7. (Sel. 56).

contubernales, *intimates*: the extension in meaning of this originally military term begins as early as Cicero's time, but reaches its present stage hardly before the time of Pliny, with whom it and its congeners are favourite words in this sense.

editione, *publication*: as frequently from the latter half of the first century A.D.

fortasse: modifying *errori*, 'what may be only my own foolishness'; cf. similar constructions in I. 6, 2 (Sel. 5) *undique siluae et solitudo*; III. 5. 4 (Sel. 24) n. *Germaniae latissime uictor*; VIII. 24. 2 (Sel. 60) *homines maxime homines*; and several instances in the Panegyric.

album calculum adieceris, *vote in favour of*: cf. Ov. *Met.* XV. 41 f. *mos erat antiquus niueis atrisque lapillis, | his damnare reos, illis absoluere culpa*; Macar. v. 57 *λευκὴ ψῆφος: ἐπὶ τῶν νικώντων*; Ap. Sid. *Ep.* IV. 6. 3 *consilio album calculum minime apponam*. In another sense Pliny says (VI. 11. 3) *o diem laetum notandumque mihi candidissimo calculo*.

6. ex causis: frequent in Pliny for the more classical *de causis*, which he also uses, though less frequently (*e.g.* II. 17. 29,—Sel. 21; VIII. 20. 2,—Sel. 59).

libelli quos emisimus: the only great speech known by us to have been delivered by Pliny before the beginning of Nerva's reign is that at the prosecution of Baebius Massa in 93 or 94 A.D. (cf. VI. 29. 8; VII. 33); but he may well have published other less important speeches.

in manibus esse, *to be still read*: cf. VII. 30. 5 *quam [orationem Demosthenis] sane, cum componerem illas, habui in manibus*. Elsewhere Pliny uses the same phrase of the process of composition, 'to be in the works' (=II. 5. 2; v. 5. 7,—Sel. 37 *inter manus*); cf. IV. 13. 1 (Sel. 33); IX. 36. 2 (Sel. 70). In both senses the phrase is common in Cicero.

bibliopolae: the book-trade appears to have started in Rome hardly before the time of Cicero, copies of whose speeches and other works were sold by Atticus (Cic. *Att.* XIII. 12. 2; XIII. 22. 3; etc.), though it had existed in Athens nearly four centuries earlier, and in Egypt; see Birt *Antike Buchwesen*, pp. 357 ff., 435 ff., 49. In Pliny's time it had spread even into the provinces; see IX. 11. 2 (Sel. 63).

sane blandiantur cum, etc.: cf. the similar concluding sentiment in VII. 4. 10 (Sel. 47).

3. (I. 3.)

The charms of country life should be a stimulus to study.—Caninius Rufus, to whom the letter is addressed, seems to have been a literary man, specifically a poet, and a man of wealth, if we may judge from the letters written by Pliny to him, or to Caninius (without the *cognomen*) whom there is, however, no reason to believe another man. In II. 8 he is still enjoying retirement on the Lacus Larius. In VIII. 4 (Sel. 56) he is planning an epic poem on the Dacian War, and in IX. 33 (Sel. 9) Pliny sends him a true story to serve as a subject for poetical composition. In III. 7 (Sel. 25) and VI. 21 Pliny writes him the latest news about two other poets; and finally in VII. 18 advises him about the safest way in which to leave a large endowment to provide public dinners for the citizens of Comum.

1. **quid**: on the multiple anaphora cf. Lagergren *De uita et loc.* pp. 38 f.

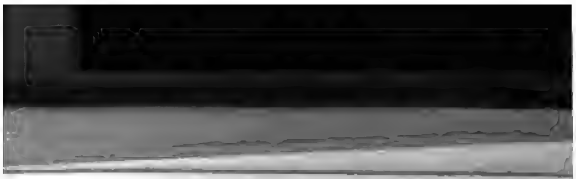
v. 6. 31 *porticus ante medium diem hiberna, inclinato die aestiua.*

platanon (πλατανών), *grove of plane trees*; cf. Petr. 131 *postero die in eundem platanona descendi.* The plane tree (*platanus orientalis* Linn.) was the favourite shade tree among the Romans, having been imported into Italy from the east by way of Greece and Sicily; see the account in Plin. *N. H.* XII. *ad init.* The story of the admiration conceived by Xerxes for a beautiful specimen of this tree is well known (cf. Herod. VII. 31; Aelian II. 14); its more noble connection was with the grove of Academe and with Socrates: cf. Plin. *l.c.*; Cic. *De Or.* I. 7. 28. The arrangement of *porticus, platanon,* and *euripus* mentioned above is suggested by Vitruvius in his description of the *palaestra,* and by Seneca in his account of an actual villa: Vitr. v. 11 *facienda autem xysta sic uidentur ut sint inter duas porticus siluae aut platanones*; Sen. *Ep.* 55. 6 *platanona medius riuus euripi modo diuidit.* Cf. also Pliny's own villa *in Tuscis,* v. 6. 20 *cingit areolam quae quattuor platanis inumbratur. inter has marmoreo labro aqua exundat,* etc.

euripus (εὔριπος): so the Romans, following the Greeks, called any artificial watercourse, though the name was more properly applied to straits which, like the especially famous Euripus between Euboea and the mainland, showed a frequent and violent alternation of flux and reflux. Other such canals, probably smaller ones, were called *nili*; cf. Cic. *Leg.* II. 1. 2 *ductus uero aquarum, quos isti nilos ac euripos uocant.*

uiridis et gemmeus, *with its green and flower-bespangled banks*: cf. v. 6. 11 *prata florida et gemmea.*

subiectus, seruiens lacus: *i.e.* the Larian lake, with its closely surrounding hills, on one of which the villa of Rufus, like Pliny's own (cf. IX. 7), was doubtless situated. The collocation of the pair of epithets is prompted doubtless both by their alliteration and by their similarity in a part of their field of meaning. But in their more limited sense *subiectus* apparently means simply 'lying below,' while the specific subordination expressed by *seruiens* is that of affording a fine view, quite as if the lake existed for no other purpose. Cf. in this sense v. 6. 23 *aliis [fenestris] despicit pratum, sed ante piscinam, quae fenestris seruit ac subiacet*; Stat. II. 2. 73 ff. *sua cuique uoluptas | atque omni proprium thalamo mare, transque iacentem | Nerea diuersis seruit sua terra fenestris.*—As regards the asyndeton, Kraut (*Ueber Syntax u. Stil,* etc. p. 45) points out that there are in Pliny's



writings about 40 instances of asyndeton of pairs of words like this: cf. also note on I. 15. 3 (Sel. 10) *studiosissimus*.

gestatio, an *alley-way*, where gentle exercise was taken in a litter. It was one of the indispensable adjuncts of great Roman gardens, and is to be distinguished from an *ambulatio* (v. 6. 17), set apart for walking, and a *hippodromus* (v. 6. 32), used for riding or driving, though on occasion it might serve for all these uses. The surface was best when firm and yet springy (*solida, mollis*), like that of a modern cinder-track. Cf. II. 17. 13 ff. (Sel. 21); v. 6. 17. With the formation of the word in this locative sense may be compared such words as *statio, ambulatio, cenatio*, which occur *passim* in Pliny and elsewhere.

quod plurimus sol, etc.: the defective arrangements of the Romans for heating the air of rooms, and the elaboration of their bathing customs made a sunny position for the bath-rooms a necessity: cf. Vitr. v. 10 *primum eligendus locus*

habeant nostrae quoque litterae aliquid non humile nec sordidum nec priuatis rebus inclusum.

alto pinguique secessu, *profound and tranquil retirement*: cf. II. 8. 1 *studia altissimus iste secessus adfatim* [*suggerit*]; V. 6. 45 *altius ibi otium et pinguius eoque securius*; VII. 26. 3 (Sel. 53); IX. 3. 1 *pingue illud altumque otium placeat*; Sen. *Ep.* 73. 10; Lucan X. 354 *pinguis somnos*; Ov. *Am.* I. 13. 7. *Secessus*, originally used in this sense by the Augustan poets, is a favourite word in Pliny for a vacation life in the country.

te studiis adseris, *rescue yourself for study*: cf. II. 10. 4 *a qua* [*mortalitate*] *adserere te potes*: III. 5. 4 (Sel. 24) *ut se ab iniuria obliuionis adsereret.* The word *adserere* had originally a legal signification, denoting the formal laying of grasp on a slave in the ceremony of manumission (*adserere manu in libertatem*).

etiam somnus: *sc.* by robbing yourself of sleep for the sake of study; cf. Hor. *Ep.* I. 2. 34 ff.

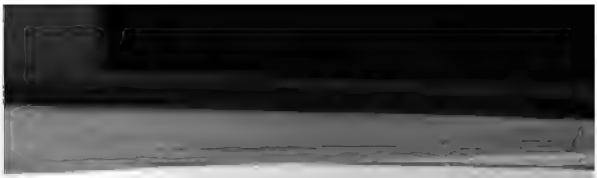
4. **effinge et excude,** *mould and fashion*: as an artist shapes a statue of enduring bronze; cf. Verg. *Aen.* VI. 847 *excudent alii spirantia mollius aera*; and of a literary composition Cic. *Att.* XV. 27. 2 *librum tibi celeriter mittam 'de gloria'; excudam aliquid* Ἡρακλείδειον *quod lateat in thesauris tuis.*

reliqua rerum tuarum: on the frequent use in Pliny of the neuter plural, as of other forms, of the adjective with a limiting genitive see Kraut *Syntax u. Stil* p. 7; Holstein *De Plinii min. elocutione disput. alt.* p. 9.

alium atque alium etc.: cf. II. 10. 4 *habe ante oculos mortalitatem, a qua adserere te hoc uno monimento potes: nam cetera fragilia et caduca non minus quam ipsi homines occidunt desinuntque*: and the commonplace of Hor. *Carm.* II. 3. 17-20; II. 14. 21-28.

4. (I. 5.)

The contemplated prosecution of Regulus.—The life and character of C. Licinius Voconius Romanus, to whom this letter is addressed, are set forth in II. 13 (Sel. 19), *q. u.* Pliny writes to him nine letters of the published collection, some of them among the most interesting of his epistles, and recommends him to Trajan, as previously to Nerva, for admission to senatorial rank: see, besides the present letter, II. 1 (Sel. 15), VIII. 8 (Sel. 57), and X. 4. He may well be the Voconius who was a friend of the emperor Hadrian, who wrote for his epitaph the verse quoted in III. 1. 7 n. (Sel. 23).



–This letter is, with one exception (I. 12,—Sel. 8), the only ne of the first book to which a date can be assigned within a mall limit of time. It was written within only a few nonths after the murder of Domitian, but later than Jan. 1, 7. The emperor is dead (§ 1), the new annual magistrates ave entered upon office (§11), but Iunius Mauricus, one of the olitical exiles of Domitian's reign, though probably already ecalled by Nerva, has not yet arrived in Rome (§§ 10, 15, 6). That he was perfectly reestablished in Rome before the eath of Nerva is certain from the anecdote narrated of him n IV. 22 (Sel. 35).

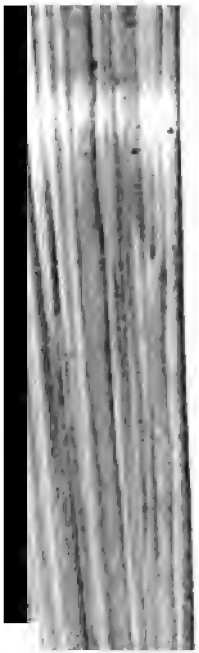
1. **uidistine**: cf. similar introduction of the subject of a etter by a personal question in III. 20 *meministine*; IV. 11 Sel. 32) *audistine*; VI. 13 *umquamne uidisti*; VIII. 8 (Sel. 57) *idistine aliquando*; VIII. 22 *nostine*.

M. Regulo: M. Aquilius Regulus achieved a precocious eputation as a voluntary informer in the last years of Nero's eign (see III. 7, 3.—Sel. 25.—p. *sponte accusasse*), and upon

Domitiani mortem: Domitian was assassinated on Sept. 18, 96 A.D. (cf. Suet. *Dom.* 17; Dio. Cass. LXVII. 18).

irascerer: here, as in some other places, the word seems to be used in a semi-technical way of the disposition toward vengeance that may spring from anger. Regulus must have been perfectly aware long before this of Pliny's anger, but the death of Domitian and the accession of a prince of undoubted character now left Regulus without a protector from legal prosecution. Informers apparently fell under the penalties of the *lex Cornelia de sicariis et ueneficis* (cf. *Dig.* XLVIII. 8, *et al.*), which visited deportation (see § 5 n. *relegatus*) and the confiscation of property upon persons of social position found guilty of compassing the death of any one by false or insufficient testimony. Culprits of low station suffered death for the same offence. Cf. § 8 *irascatur*; IV. 25. 2 *iratum principem*; IX. 13. 4 (Sel. 64) *ira*; and even II. 20. 6 (Sel. 22) *iram deorum*.

2. Rustici Aruleni: L. Iunius Arulenus Rusticus had shown his daring in the cause of justice and freedom against tyranny as early as the year 66 A.D., when as *tribunus plebis* he had been prevented from interposing a useless veto in the condemnation of Thrasea Paetus only by the urgency of Thrasea himself. Tacitus characterizes him then as *flagrans iuuenis cupidine laudis* (*Ann.* XVI. 26). What his disposition was toward the immediate successors of Nero we have no means of knowing, further than from the fact that he was praetor in 69 A.D., and must at least have preferred Vitellius to Otho. Detailed by the senate among those officials sent out to meet the approaching troops of Vespasian's command, he was not only unsuccessful in his mission as an agent of peace, but was even wounded by the angry invaders (Tac. *Hist.* III. 80). His conformity under Vitellius, if not his general tendency toward political opposition, perhaps prevented his further political advancement (but cf. Dio on his not asking for advancement), though he seems to have lived undisturbed during the beneficent reigns of Vespasian and Titus, even when Helvidius Priscus suffered. But under the tyranny of Domitian his independent spirit did not allow him to remain quiet, and his condemnation for treason by the judgment of a senate totally demoralized by fear followed in 93 A.D. upon his publication of a panegyric upon Thrasea Paetus and Helvidius Priscus. His book had the high honour of being publicly burned (Tac. *Agr.* 2). The Stoic philosophy to which he adhered, and which was held to encourage independent ideas of liberty, is assigned by Dio (LXVII. 13) as a cause contributory to his death. Suetonius also remarks



of Proper Names in this volume.

periculum fouerat: but apparently R
chief prosecutor.

librum: evidently a speech, as so c
letters (cf. *e.g.* I. 2. 1,—Sel. 2). This wa
as an answer by Regulus to the panegy
Paetus and Helvidius.

recitaret publicaretque: on the publi
by an author of his own work, often
to publication, see note on I. 13. 1 rec
publicaret in the sense of *ederet* see I. 1. 1 (S

Stoicorum simiam: there may perha
ostentation in the philosophic bearing
reforming politicians, who sometimes h
Stoic virtues but those of patience and sel

Vitelliana cicatrice stigmosum: *i.e.*
scar that marks him a Vitellian,' as a r
be. The reference is of course to the
mentioned above, which apparently wa
The Stoic Rusticus could hardly have b
known as a quondam partizan of Vitellius

8. eloquentiam, *the style of language*:
tidious Pliny does not appreciate highly
of the figures of a speaker who always str
throat (cf. I. 20. 14,—Sel. 13). Perhaps
tion to such neologisms as *stigmosum*,
occurs elsewhere only in Petron. 109.

lacerat: *sc.* in the book mentioned ab
the present tense of past events regarded a

mentioned by Pliny. In 90 A.D. he appeared for Licinianus, who was accused of incest with a Vestal virgin (IV. 11. 12,—Sel. 32), and in 93 in conjunction with Pliny he appeared for the province of Baetica against its former governor Baebius Massa (VII. 33). In this same year he met his death. Like Arulenus Rusticus, he ventured to issue a panegyrical biography of Helvidius Priscus (VII. 19. 5,—Sel. 50; Tac. *Agr.* 2, 45; Dio *l.c.*), and was accused of high treason by Mettius Carus, condemned by a terror-stricken senate, and executed. For further references to him see the Index of Proper Names in this volume.

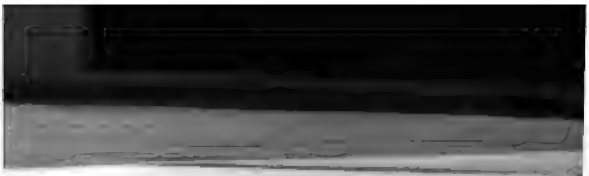
Mettius Carus would seem to have been among the most infamous of the informers under Domitian; if we may infer anything from the way in which Tacitus, Juvenal, and Martial mention him as the type; cf. Tac. *Agr.* 45 *una adhuc victoria Carus Mettius censebatur*; Iuv. 1. 33 ff. *magni delator amici* | . . . *quem Massa timet, quem munere palpat,* | *Carus, etc.*; Mart. XII. 25. 5 *ecce, reum Carus te detulit.* According to the scholiast on Juvenal Carus was a dwarf and in earlier life a pet freedman of Nero. His prosecution of Senecio is again referred to in VII. 19. 5 (Sel. 50); and Pliny himself may have escaped him only by the death of Domitian; cf. VII. 27. 14 (Sel. 54). The ultimate fate of Carus is unknown. The scholiast on Juvenal declares that he and [Baebius] Massa both suffered death upon a prosecution by a certain Heliodorus, apparently meaning within the limits of Nero's reign. The error, but not the correction of it, is manifest.

Crasso: M. Licinius Crassus Frugi was of a family marked for violent death. His father, of the same name, and his mother, Scribonia, were executed under Claudius, together with his brother, Cn. Pompeius Magnus Licinianus. Another brother, L. Calpurnius Piso Licinianus (cf. II. 20. 2,—Sel. 22), was adopted by Galba, and was murdered with him after a four-days principality. A third brother, Crassus Scribonianus, apparently perished under Vespasian. And Crassus Frugi himself, who had been consul in 64 A.D., was put to death under Nero in 68 A.D. on a charge brought by Regulus: cf. Tac. *Hist.* I. 48; IV. 42.

Camerino: Q. Sulpicius Camerinus Peticus, *cos. suff.* in 46 A.D., one of the *Fratres Arvales*, and once proconsul of Africa, was condemned to death in 67 A.D. on a charge brought by Regulus: cf. Dio Cass. LXIII. 18.

molestus cum, *meddle with.*

4. etiam cum, etc.: i.e. even on an occasion when he



ight be expected to gather as large an audience as he ould, not omitting to invite any of his acquaintances of ank.

quam capitaliter me lacessisset, *what a deadly assault he ad made upon me*: **capitaliter** seems to occur here for the rst time; but cf. *e.g.* Veg. II. 22 *cum in militem capitaliter nimaduertitur*; Amm. Marc. XXI. 16. 11 *iustumque in eius iodi titulis capitaliter oderat*. For a list of the adverbs of his form used by Pliny see H. Holstein *De Plinii minoris locutione* (Naumburg, 1862), p. 32.

centumuiros: the centumviral court appears to have een established at least as early as the beginning of the 7th entury A.U.C. to deal with civil questions of ownership, uardianship, relationship, inheritance, and the like (cf. Cic. *le Or.* I. 173). Its name seems to have come from its riginal composition of three citizens from each of the thirty-ve tribes. The presiding officers were at first *quaestorii*, but

Domitian in command of Lycia, and to have preceded Auidius Quietus (VI. 29. 1) as proconsul of Asia. Nothing further is known of him beyond what is stated by Pliny in this letter.

relegatus: by this form of banishment the culprit did not necessarily lose civil or personal rights, but was bound to live, for a specified time or indefinitely, outside a specified place or region, or within a specified place or region. By *deportatio*, on the other hand, which finally took the place of the former *interdictio aquae et ignis* (cf. *e.g. Dig.* XLVIII. 19. 2. 1), the culprit lost all civil and personal rights (though marriage was not dissolved by it), and was carried (often in chains) to some specified place, usually a small island, where he lived under surveillance. Napoleon's imprisonment in St. Helena partook of the nature of *deportatio*; the present banishment of the Bourbon princes from France is a case of *relegatio*. Cf. *Dig.* XLVIII. 19, 22; Mommsen *Strafrecht* pp. 964 ff.

Secunde: so the presiding consul addresses Pliny in the senate (IX. 13. 9,—Sel. 64), and so the emperor Trajan addresses him always in his rescripts (cf. Book X. *passim*).

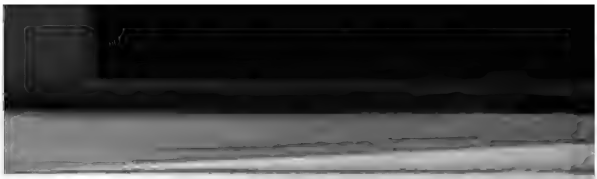
quid de Modesto sentias: i.e. 'how can you quote here the opinion of a convicted criminal? or do you, indeed, dare to say that you do not think him a criminal?'

periculum: for utterances more innocent than this had cost men their lives in these times of terror.

flagitium: for Pliny evidently believed Modestus an innocent victim of tyranny.

mihi deos adfuisse: the proverbial expression is not to be understood as implying any actual belief in supernatural intervention then, or ever, in the affairs of men: cf. also I. 12. 8 (Sel. 8) *adfuit deus voto*; I. 22. 11 *superest ut promissis [medicorum] deus adnuat*; VII. 19. 11 (Sel. 50); VII. 24. 3 (Sel. 52) *si deus adnuisset, pater*; X. 1. 2 (Sel. 73); X. 2. 3 (Sel. 74). For other expressions of prayer to the gods see V. 11. 3 *deos precor ut animum istum tibi, animo isti tempus* [i.e. *vitam*] *quam longissimum tribuant*; VI. 11. 4 *quod gaudium* [sc. in the success of his young friends at the bar] *ut perpetuo capiam deos oro*; also VII. 26. 2 (Sel. 53); and of more formal *vota* for the emperor's life, welfare, and success, X. 14, 35 (Sel. 90), 51, 52 (Sel. 94), 100. On the general question of the Roman belief in the gods during this period see Friedländer *Sittengesch.* III.[8] pp. 509 ff.

6. celebant: the sarcasm is pointed by the position of the verb.



tertio, etc.: the first two questions had been 'What is our opinion of Modestus?' The substance of the first answer was, 'That his case is not in point here'; of the second answer, 'That his case is already closed.' But the sarcasm of *solebant* irritates Regulus to insist on his interrogation, and to put it in a much more pointed form. The customs of a Roman court allowed to the fullest extent such *altercatio* between counsel.

pietate, *loyalty*: the exaltation of the person of the *princeps* had proceeded so far that even the use of words that might be construed as lacking in respect to him made a person liable to the charge of *impietas*, and hence of *maiestas*; cf. Paul. *Sent.* v. 29. 1 *quod crimen* [*maiestatis*] *non solum facto, sed et verbis impiis ac maledictis maxime exacerbatur*. It would be hard indeed for Pliny to express any opinion in answer to the definite question without either stultifying himself or laying himself open to a charge of *impietas*.

officias ne: with this dependence of a final instead of a consecutive clause upon *efficere* cf. such extensions to completed action as in *Pan.* 40 *effeciti ne malos principes habuissemus*; Tac. *Agr.* 6 *effecit ne cuius alterius sacrilegium res publica quam Neronis sensisset.*

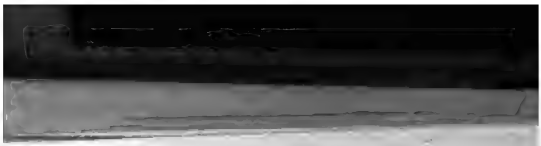
9. coimus in porticum Liuiae: with the construction cf. v. 1. 9 *conuenimus in aedem Concordiae.* The Portico of Livia was built by Augustus, and is described by Dio Cassius as a *περίστυον*, that is, a colonnade enclosing a four-square area. The references to it in literature and in the Regionaries, certain fragments of the Capitoline Plan, and some drawings by Palladio of ruins seen by him, make it certain that the Portico was situated on the Esquiline, immediately behind the present church of S. Lucia in Selce, and to the west of S. Martino ai Monti. It was one of the great structures of Rome, and though Trajan is said to have held court there, its purpose seems to have been simply to serve public comfort and convenience as a shelter and a lounging-place. Cf. the indications of literature in Huelsen's *Nomenclator Topographicus*, and the note in Gilbert *Gesch. u. Topog. d. Stadt Rom im Alt.* III. 253.

10. dispicies ipse, *decide for yourself*: the verb is especially common in Pliny in this sense of discerning between a number of possible courses of action.

Mauricum: Iunius Mauricus, the brother of Arulenus Rusticus, showed his fearless independence of character as early as the accession of Galba, when in censuring the city mob for lawlessness he declared that perhaps Nero might yet be desired back again (Plut. *Galba* 8); and again on the accession of Vespasian, when he wished to undertake the prosecution of the informers of Nero's reign (Tac. *Hist.* IV. 40). The year 93, which was fatal to his brother, saw his exile, from which he had just now been recalled by Nerva (Tac. *Agr.* 45; cf. III. 11. 3,—Sel. 26). He was treated with honour by both Nerva and Trajan (IV. 22,—Sel. 35), but his later career is unknown. Pliny addresses three letters to him; I. 14 (recommending a husband for his niece, the daughter of Rusticus), II. 18 (on the selection of a teacher for the children of Rusticus), and VI. 14 (accepting an invitation to visit him at Formiae). Martial mentions him as a type of *aequitas* (V. 28).

huius consilii, *this determination*: *sc.* whether or not to prosecute Regulus.

11. in praeteris officio, *at the praetor's installation*: cf. Mart. IV. 73. 5, 6 *at sine te nulli fas est prodire tribuno,* | *nec*



iret officio consul uterque tuo; Amm. Marc. XXVI. 1. 1 *eu*
rum nomina qui ad urbani praetoris officium conuenere
int expressa; Spart. *Hadr.* 9. 7 *Romae uero praetorum*
nsulum officia frequentauit. No social duty had beco
ore pressing at this period than that of attendance on or
iend, acquaintance, or patron, when he proceeded in st
take possession of his new office. Pliny mentions el
here (II. 1. 8,—Sel. 15) that the aged and famous Vergin
ufus never failed to come from his retirement in the coun
attend him upon such occasions, and that another a
id famous man, Corellius Rufus, had always been equa
rupulous (IV. 17. 6). Pliny himself, too, is at great pa
apologize to one of his friends for being unable to retu
parently from Umbria, in time to render him this court
X. 37). Cf. Mommsen *Staatsr.* I.[3] 616; Friedländer *Sit*
sch. I.[6] 407. As the praetorship, though not the consulsh
as held at this time for an entire year, dating from the f
ay of January (Mommsen *Staatsr.* II.[2] 204; I.[3] 599), the d
this meeting with Regulus is readily fixed as Jan. 1, 97.

one's emulation of Cicero should certainly be counted a compliment.

18. notabiliter: post-Augustan.

palleat semper: also in VI. 2. 2 (Sel. 41) Pliny refers to the paleness of Regulus, but ascribes it to haunting anxiety about his legal cases.

haesitabundus: apparently ἅπαξ λεγόμενον.

14. apud Domitianum recitata est: probably among papers seized and examined for evidence of treasonable correspondence.

Regulus omnium bipedum nequissimus: O. Keller finds here a manifest play upon the meaning of *regulus* (= *wren*). As the perky, fussy, pushing wren is the most minute and contemptible of all birds, so is Regulus the most despicable of all men (cf. *Arch. f. Lat. Lex.* IV. 139). But the meaning of *nequissimus* as properly applied to the wren has to be pushed too far here, and the phrase is more likely simply a traditional one of contempt: cf. Apul. *Met.* IV. 10 *omnium bipedum nequissimus Chryseros*; Cic. *Dom. Sua* 48 *omnium non bipedum solum sed etiam quadrupedum impurissimo*; Lamprid. *Alex. Sev.* 9. 4 *ille omnium non solum bipedum sed etiam quadrupedum spurcissimus.*

uerissime: perhaps Pliny is here trying a play of his own on the meanings of 'most certainly' and 'most truthfully.'

15. dum . . . uenit: from the time of the comedians the present indicative is sometimes, but other tenses of the indicative are rarely, used with *dum* in the meaning of 'until' to express the subjective imminence of the critical moment. In this especial passage Mauricus is perhaps understood to be already on the way home.

δυσκαθαίρετον, *hard to demolish.*

locuples, etc.: the wealth and popularity of Regulus are also testified to in II. 20. 13 (Sel. 22); IV. 2, 7 (Sel. 30, 31); cf. Mart. VII. 31. It is difficult to understand how he could be at present such an object of fear as Pliny represents; and the continuance of his popularity among respectable people is an indication that, joined with a fantastic taste and manner, and with a lack of ethical appreciation, he must have had a number of attractive personal as well as oratorical qualities.

concussa labantur: with evident reference to the figure above in **δυσκαθαίρετον**.

16. ut idem saepius dicam: cf. similar resumptive phrases towards the conclusion of a letter in III. 11. 8 (Sel. 26) *illuc*

account of, I shall have a good reason for: a commercial
of which Pliny (like other writers of the empire) see
have been fond; cf. *e.g.* I. 9. 1 (Sel. 6) *quam singulis*
ratio constet; II. 4. 4 *facile [liberalitati meae] ratio cons*
IX. 2. 5 *quamuis scias illis constare rationem*; X. 3A. 3
75); and the variety in VIII. 2. 8 *magno mihi ratio haec*

17. **uerum etiam**: Pliny uses this phrase much
frequently than the more common, and, in earlier
apparently less emphatic *sed etiam*: cf. Kraut *Syntax*
p. 28.

5. (I. 6.)

On the delights of hunting with a notebook.—To the
known historian, P. Cornelius Tacitus, Pliny addresses
and ten other letters, viz. I. 20 (Sel. 13), IV. 13 (Sel. 33),
(a brief answer to a letter asking his support of the
dacy of Iulius Naso), 16 (Sel. 45), 20 (Sel. 46), VII. 20
51), 33 (asking commemoration in his Histories), V
(acknowledging receipt of the MS. of a speech), IX. 10
62,—a close parallel to this letter), 14 (a brief note
hope of enduring fame for both). In a number of pa
there are evidences of the strong personal and literary
pathy that prevailed between the two men. But the
facts concerning the life of Tacitus that are derived fro
letters of Pliny alone,—beyond those mentioned
letters cited above,—are that in 97 A.D. he was
suffectus and pronounced the funeral oration over his
predecessor, Verginius Rufus (II. 1,—Sel. 15), and th
99 A.D. he was joined with Pliny in the prosecution of M

ad retia sedebam: Pliny's inactive method of hunting hardly differed from that of any other Roman except in the fact that he busied himself with composition while waiting at the nets. The passion for hunting, so marked in Assyria and in Greece, was practically unknown to the Romans until introduced into Italy with other Greek fashions. And even then the Romans never learned to appreciate the excitement of the chase, and the exhilaration of conflict with beasts able to offer some defence. They cared mainly for the mere brutality of killing, and the counting of large bags. The thing most to the popular taste was the gladiatorial *venatio* in the arena. When Romans themselves hunted, it was usually, as in some regions to the present day, by enclosing a considerable space in the forest with strong nets, and driving the game into this *cul-de-sac* by a long line of beaters with dogs. The noble Nimrod could then butcher the imprisoned beasts with safety and ease. Cf. fig. 990 in Guhl u. Koner *Leben d. Griech. u. Römer*,[6] and such literary allusions as Hor. *Epod.* 2. 31 f. *aut trudit acres hinc et hinc multa cane | apros in obstantes plagas*. On the other hand, such passages as Hor. *Carm.* 1. 1. 25-28, and Verg. *Aen.* IV. 130 ff. reflect rather the Eastern idea of hunting. On the whole subject see Miller *Das Jagdwesen der alten Griechen u. Römer*.

venabulum, lancea: the former was the usual hunting-spear for thrusting, with a long and broad blade; the latter was used for throwing, especially with the help of an *ammentum*; cf. Baumeister *Denkmäler*, etc. III. p. 2077, and Lindenschmit *Tracht u. Bewaffnung*.

stilus et pugillares: temporary notes, or even brief letters, were usually written on wax-tablets, *cerae* or *pugillares* (sc. *tabellae*, *libelli*, or *codicilli*), these being small, thin, oblong plaques of wood, or even of ivory, hinged together on the long edge to form diptychs or triptychs, and having on the sides that folded together a slightly sunken surface covered with a thin coating of wax. This wax surface was usually tinted red or black, and on it the writing was scratched with the stilus, which was a short stick of bronze, iron, bone, or ivory, pointed at one end, and with a knob or flattened surface at the other for convenience of erasure by smoothing the surface of the wax. Cf. VII. 27. 7 (Sel. 54) *poscit pugillares, stilum, lumen*, and elsewhere in Pliny *passim*; and the illustrations in Baumeister *Denkmäler*, etc., I. p. 355; III. p. 1584 f.; Marquardt *Privatleben*,[2] pp. 801 ff.

meditabar: almost the technical word for poetical composition, which is doubtless here referred to; cf. Verg. *Ecl.*

referam. With the colloquial *ceras* for *pugillares* cf. VI (Sel. 54) *rursusque ceris et stilo incumbit* (where *ceris* *pugillares* in § 7).

2. mirum est ut animus exaltetur: cf. VII. 9. 13 (I for similar phraseology, and I. 9. 1 (Sel. 6); IV. 7. 31) *mirum est quam.*

iam, *moreover, and in the next place*: pointing t mediate succession in thought of an added particula Hand *Turscll.* III. 144.

undique siluae: cf. I. 2. 5 (Sel. 2) n. *fortasse* (I construction).

magna cogitationis incitamenta sunt: but Qui thought otherwise; cf. Inst. X. 3. 23 *mihi certe iucun maiis quam studiorum hortator uidetur esse secessus*, a passage in connection therewith. From Pliny himself 10. 2 (Sel. 62) *poemata quiescunt, quae tu inter nemora commodissime perfici putas.*

3. non Dianam, etc.: a fair illustration of Pliny's for an epigrammatic ending of a letter. On the sentim IX. 10. 1 (Sel. 62) *aprorum tanta penuria est ut Mine Dianae, quas ais pariter colendas, conuenire non possit*; the fact, V. 18. 2 *ego in Tuscis et uenor et studeo, qua dum alternis interdum simul facio, nec tamen adhuc pronuntiare utrum sit difficilius, capere aliquid an scrib*

6. (I. 9.)

On the frittering away of life in the city.—To this s

1. mirum est quam: cf. I. 6. 2 (Sel. 5) n. *mirum est ut.*

ratio constet, *one can render a justifiable account*: cf. I. 5. 16 (Sel. 4) n. *mihi ratio constabit.*

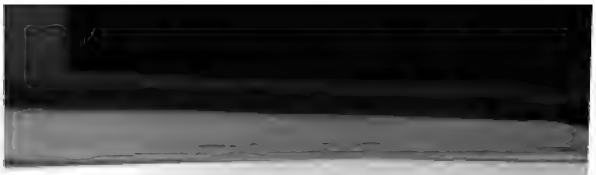
pluribus iunctisque, *a number of consecutive days.*

2. officio togae uirilis interfui, *I attended a coming-of-age party.* On the day when the young man celebrated his arrival at majority the crimson-bordered toga (*praetexta*) of boyhood was formally laid aside before the altar of the Penates at home, and the plain white toga (*pura*) of manhood formally put on. The *bulla* was also dedicated to the Penates, and the new *tiro*, accompanied, if of prominent family, by a train of relatives, friends, and clients, went to the Forum for formal introduction as a citizen, and for entrance on the tribal list, and thence to offer sacrifice on the Capitol to Jove and Iuuentas. The rest of the day seems to have been devoted to feasting and merry-making. The usual day for the ceremony was the Liberalia (Mar. 17), but other days are also mentioned. The year was determined by the authority of the *pater familias*, and known instances show a variation from the 12th to the 19th years of age, with most instances falling between the 14th and 16th years. The custom of making a great day of this occasion seems to have been popular also in the provinces; cf. X. 116 (Sel. 106): and in general Marquardt *Privatleben*[2] pp. 123 ff.; De-Marchi *Il Culto Privato* I. p. 175.

sponsalia, nuptias: social obligations with regard to attendance upon these ceremonies were much like our own. The *sponsalia*, earlier marked by a contract between the respective *patres* (cf. the comedians *passim*) that had a legal force, had come to be merely a social party given upon occasion of the announcement of a marriage engagement. On wedding ceremonies cf. Marquardt *Privatleben*[2] pp. 47 ff.; De-Marchi *Il Culto Privato* pp. 145 ff.

ad signandum testamentum: in order for a written will to be valid it must be signed by the testator in the presence of seven qualified witnesses, whose names and seals must immediately be affixed in one another's presence, so closing the document that it could not be opened without breaking the seals: cf. Iust. *Inst.* II. 10. 3. The occasion of the signing of a will might be made a social function by the testator; cf. the anecdote about Regulus in II. 20. 10 f. (Sel. 22).

in aduocationem: *i.e.* to lend moral support and show sympathy by attending a litigant in court; cf. Ascon. *in Diu. Verr.* 11 *qui defendit alterum in iudicio aut patronus dicitur, si orator est, aut aduocatus, si ius suggerit, aut praesentiam*



suam commodat amico, etc. But in Pliny's time *aduocatio* and *aduocatus* had already begun to be used of pleading; cf. *e.g.* v. 13. 2, 5, 6.

in consilium: not to give advice to a non-professional person on points of law (the *aduocatus* or the *iuris consultus* did that), but to sit as one of a number of assessors to a presiding magistrate; cf. *e.g.* I. 20. 12 (Sel. 13) *frequenter egi, frequenter iudicaui, frequenter in consilio fui*; IV. 22. 1 (Sel. 35) *interfui principis optimi cognitioni, in consilium adsumptus*; VI. 31. 1 *euocatus in consilium a Caesare nostro* (where the sequence shows the nature of the duty); V. 1. 5 *adhibui in consilium duos . . . his circumdatus in cubiculo meo sedi; dixit Curianus quae pro se putabat . . . deinde secessi et ex consilii sententia 'uidetur' inquam*, etc.; VI. 11. 1 *adhibitus in consilium a praefecto urbis audiui ex diuerso agentes*.

3. inania, *trivial, useless*.

cum secesseris, *when you are away in the country*: the absolute use of *secedere* in this sense is common in Pliny, and

6. negotio, *activity*: the ideal of life for a well-born Roman was still so thoroughly an active political career that Pliny, with that striking deference to formalities from which he supposes himself to be free, can hardly keep from apologizing for enjoying the quiet of a literary life. Cf. Cicero's opinion of *honestum otium* expressed in *Off.* I. 69 ff., and Seneca's eloquent praise of the true *otium* of study in *Brev. Vit.* 14 ff.

penetrales, *haunt of the Muses*: for here by the sea-shore, and not on Helicon, they reveal themselves to their devotee. Some editors, following apparently a discursive and pointless note of Catanaeus (1506), imagine Pliny refers to the famous Museum of Alexandria, founded by Ptolemy Philadelphus as a seat of learning.

inuenitis, dictatis, *conceive, compose*: as if identifying the spirit of the scene with the writer whom it inspires. The common practice of dictating compositions to an amanuensis is referred to a number of times by Pliny (cf. *e.g.* IX. 36. 2,—Sel. 70).

7. multum: instances of such adverbial use of the accusative of adjectives are found occasionally in Cicero, and not infrequently in Horace and later writers: cf. Kraut *Syn. u. Stil* p. 8.

8. Atilius: doubtless the Atilius Crescens referred to in VI. 8 as a friend of Pliny's from boyhood, born within a day's journey from Comum. (Pliny mentions the learning, the *lepores*, the *hilaritas*, and the *facetiae* of Atilius Crescens as his especial characteristics.) Another epigrammatic remark of *Atilius noster* is quoted in II. 14. 2 (Sel. 20).

eruditissime: with the true Roman idea that wit is a matter of education; cf. also I. 16. 6 (Sel. 11) n. *aut uxorem*, etc.

satius est . . . otiosum esse quam nihil agere, *it is better to be idle than to do nothing*: cf. the remark of the elder Africanus quoted by Cicero from Cato's ἀποφθέγματα in *Off.* III. 1 *numquam se minus otiosum esse quam cum otiosus, nec minus solum quam cum solus esset* (quoted also in *Rep.* I. 27 as *numquam se plus agere quam nihil cum ageret*, etc.), and Seneca *Brev. Vit.* 12. 2 *quorundam otium occupatum est. . . . quorum non otiosa uita dicenda est, sed desidiosa occupatio*; 13. 1 *de illis nemo dubitabit quin operosos nihil agant*; 16. 1 *nero intellegunt miseri tam diu se, dum nihil agunt, occupatos fuisse*; and from Pliny himself, IX. 6. 4 (Sel. 61) *quos* [*dies*] *alii otiosissimis occupationibus perdunt.*

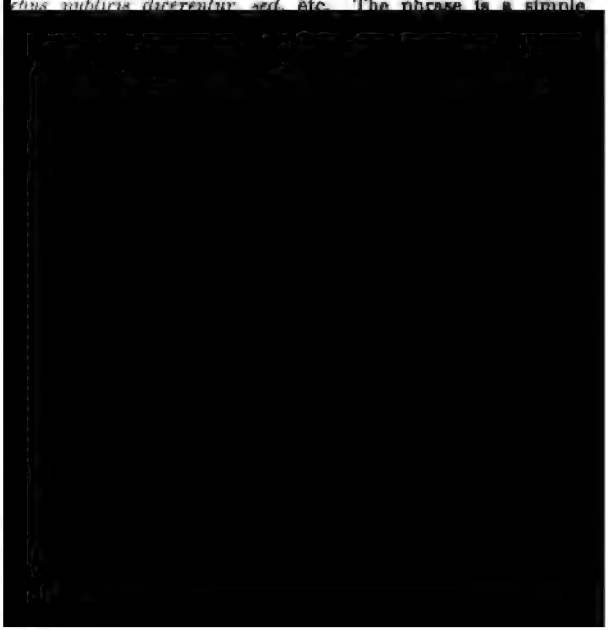
7. (1. 10.)

On the philosopher Euphrates.—To Attius Clemens i ddressed one other letter (IV. 2,—Sel. 30), but he seems t e otherwise unknown.

1. **si quando . . . nunc maxime**: cf. similar openings i v. 15 *si quid omnino, hoc certe*; VI. 6 *si quando, nunc prae ipue*: and similar phrasing, though not at the beginnin f a letter, in IV. 13. 1 (Sel. 33) *si quando alias, nunc maxime* VIII. 4. 5 (Sel. 56) *si quando alias, toto ingenio uehere.*

urbs nostra: so Pliny calls Rome also in V. 6. 4, VIII. 20. (Sel. 59), and X. 68; though altogether more frequently Rome, if not referred to by name, is simply *urbs.*

liberalibus studiis: cf. the summary of subjects compre ended under this title in Cic. *De. Or.* III. 127 *nec solum has rtes quibus liberales doctrinae atque ingenuae continerentur, eometriam, musicam, litterarum cognitionem et poetarum, atque la quae de naturis rerum, quae de hominum moribus, quae de chus publicis dicerentur, sed* etc. The phrase is a simple



frequently of material objects: cf. II. 17. 25 (Sel. 21) *obuius et paratus umor*; III. 3. 6 *dicendi facultas aperta et exposita*.

8. aut ego, etc.: i.e. perhaps after all he was as perfect then as now, and it is only my appreciation that has grown with growing maturity of years and study.

4. nisi artifex, nisi sapiens: Pliny often simply compounds *nisi* with a noun or an adjective, as here: cf. also *e.g.* IV. 13. 8 (Sel. 33) *ne . . . nisi dignus accipiat*.

5. quoque, *also*: i.e. as well as those who are truly *sapientes*. But Pliny occasionally uses *quoque* clearly to emphasise the modified word (=*even*), as in V. 10. 2 *tu tamen meam quoque cunctationem tarditatemque uicisti*.

aduertant et adficiant, *win the attention and devotion of*: with this limitation and intensification of the meaning of *adficere* cf. III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) *quibus delectatur nec adficitur*.

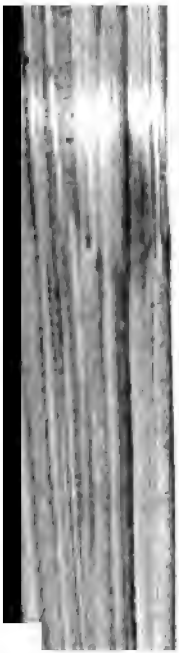
latitudinem, *sweep, range*: cf. I. 20. 19 (Sel. 13) *oratio lata et magnifica et excelsa* (of Pericles); Cic. *Or.* 5 *in philosophia amplitudo Platonis*; Diog. Laer. 3. 4. Quintilian in IX. 4. 129 gives an idea of the quality meant, *totum autem hoc adhibendum est quod sit amplius compositionis genus, cum iudex non solum rem tenet, sed etiam captus est oratione et se credit actori et uoluptate iam ducitur*.

effingit, *reproduces*: cf. IX. 22. 2 *in quibus* [*lyricis*] *ita Horatium ut in illis* [*elegis*] *illum alterum* [*Propertium*] *effingit*; Quint. X. 1. 108 *mihi uidetur M. Tullius effinxisse uim Demosthenis, copiam Platonis, iucunditatem Isocratis*.

ducat, impellat: on the asyndeton see I. 3. 1 (Sel. 3) n. *subiectus seruiens*.

6. demissus capillus, ingens barba: for a few centuries preceding this period Romans of position, like Greeks of similar station from Alexander's time, had been accustomed to wear no beard; and to keep the hair clipped rather closely. The fashion of wearing full beards increased rapidly from the time of Hadrian, who was the first of the emperors to follow that custom: cf. Becker-Göll *Gallus* III. pp. 237 ff; Marquardt *Privatleben*[2] pp. 597 ff.; Baumeister *Denkmäler* artt. *Haartracht* and *Barttracht*; Nicolson in *Harv. Class. Studies* II. pp. 41 ff.

nullus horror, etc., *there is no rudeness in his manner, no moroseness, much seriousness; you would confront him with reverence but not with dread*: with their traditional disregard of new fashions of dress the Stoic philosophers were wont to join a cynical carelessness about gentle manners.



quod auctoritate, aetate quoque princeps ei

condiciones, *possibilities*: this use
from the republican period, and perhaps
the meaning of a legal option rather tha
terms of a treaty or bargain. But it came
marriage possibilities, and often almost
of the party under consideration.

9. an: here, as so often, the essentially
of Pliny's rhetoric appears. Simple *an*-
larly used to anticipate, often with sati
points of a forensic adversary; cf. I. 16. 8

officio, *office*: a not unusual post-class
of *munus*, *honor*, *magistratus* (but cf. III. 1
The especial office was probably the pre
treasury (*praefectura aerari Saturni*), w
upon probably in August or October, 98
75,—n. *uestra*).

ut maximo sic molestissimo: cf. of t
91 *nondum biennium compleueramus in*
et maximo, cum, etc.; and Trajan in X.
districtum officium.

pro tribunali, *on the bench*: *sc.* to
concerning the financial administration.
cf. *e.g.* Suet. *Claud.* 42 *multum uero p*
Homericis locutus est uersibus.

subnoto libellos: *i.e.* after examinatio
petitions, submitted in appeal, the court n
decision for subsequent record; cf. X. 96. 4

inlitteratissimas litteras, *most unlitera*

10. id ipsum: *sc.* long enough time even to complain that he has no more.

quando: *i.q.* 'how seldom.'

philosophiae pulcherrimam partem: the *dictum* of Euphrates expressed the ordinary teaching of the Stoic philosophy; *cf.* Cic. *Off.* I. 19 *quae omnes artes in ueri inuestigatione uersantur, cuius studio a rebus gerendis abduci contra officium est. uirtutis enim laus omnis in actione consistit*: ibid. 158 *ergo omne officium quod ad coniunctionem hominum et ad societatem tuendam ualet, anteponendum est illi officio quod cognitione et scientia continetur.* But cf. also I. 9. 6 n. (Sel. 6) *negotio.*

cognoscere: of conducting the investigation (cf. x. 96. 1, Sel. 104,—n. *cognitionibus*), while **iudicare** indicates the delivery of sentence.

promere et exercere iustitiam: probably the two verbs are closely related here, the phrase summing up the details of Pliny's official duties ('to interpret and enforce justice'); but a comparison with *e.g.* Hor. *Ep.* II. 1. 104 *clienti promere iura* might tempt one to think that the first verb refers to the honoured and dignified duty of giving legal advice to friends and clients.

ipsi: *sc. philosophi.*

11. cum proxime, *the very next time*: Pliny also uses *proxime* of time immediately precedent: cf. III. 10. 1 *cum proxime apud nos fui*; VII. 11. 5 *cum proxime istic fui.*

uenias, permittas: the hortatory use of the second person of the present subjunctive with a definite subject is rare except in the comedians, and in Silver-age and later Latin. Most of the instances in Pliny (cf. especially *Pan.* 61, 78, 85, 91) are apparently deferential in tone.

limandum: see I. 2. 5 (Sel. 2) n. *limam.*

12. bonum: Pliny uses *inuidere* in his letters at least fifteen times, and among these instances not more than two are quite probably with the ablative of the thing and the dative of the person (III. 8. 2; VII. 28. 2,—Sel. 55). Only in this collocation does he use the ablative with *inuidere.* His other constructions of the verb are with the dative of the person or of the thing, with the dative of the parson and accusative of the thing (as here), with the dative of the person and a *quod*-clause, and absolutely. The construction with the ablative of the thing is by no means uncommon in Silver-age and later Latin, and Quintilian says of it IX. 3. 1 *paene iam quidquid loquimur figura est, ut 'hac re inuidere,' non, ut*

8. (I. 12.)

On the death of Corellius Rufus.—Nothing is kn
Calestrius Tiro, to whom this letter is addressed, furth
what is contained in a few of Pliny's letters. More th
definite statement in the letters shows him to have
intimate friend of Pliny. They were apparently of ab
same age, had done their preliminary military servi
Introduction, p. xxi) together, and had been quaest
same year. By virtue of the *ius trium liberorum*
Introduction, p. xxii) Tiro held the tribuneship of th
a year in advance of Pliny; but they were praetors
same year (cf. VII. 16). About the year 106 A.D. Ti
date of whose consulship is unknown, went as proco
Baetica (cf. *l.c.*; VI. 22. 7), where he was perhaps
command when Pliny wrote to him IX. 5, commend
administration.—The death of Corellius probably too
in 97 A.D., but was certainly later than Pliny's att
Publicius Certus, which was made during that year;
13. 6 (Sel. 64).

1. **si iactura dicenda est, etc.**: Pliny's hesitation w
bably about the intensity of the word. As a close re
Cicero he could hardly fail to remember that Sulpiciu
well-known letter used it of the death of Tullia (Cic
IV. 5. 4 *in unius mulierculae animula si iactura facta*
well as the verb *amittere* (*ibid.* 3 *at uero malum est*
amittere), and doubtless Pliny might have used *calam*
some like word, instead. But *iactura* had probably c
be the ordinary word for the 'loss' of a friend by dea

assign certain land-grants of Nerva (cf. Dio Cass. LXVIII. 2. 1, who says that for this office certain senators were designated). Beyond this nothing is known of his official life. His need of a deputy to assist him in the work of Nerva's commission (*l.c.*) is perhaps an indication that his appointment hardly antedated the final attack of his disease. Pliny lauds his character again at some length in IV. 17, and both there and elsewhere (cf. IX. 13. 6,—Sel. 64) speaks of him as his own constant adviser, though, or perhaps because, conservative and cautious.

et quidem: cf. I. 6. 1 (Sel. 5) n. *et quidem*.

sponte: used in classical Latin only with a possessive pronoun (or *aliena*) in agreement, but in later Latin either absolutely or even with a limiting genitive; cf. Krebs-Schmalz *Antibarbarus*[6] II. p. 546.

exulcerat, *intensifies*: the word seems to be especially used of grief; cf. VIII. 23. 5 *quod uel maxime dolorem meum exulceraf*; IX. 9. 3 *sed quid dolorem tuum exulcero?*; Sen. *Cons. Helu.* 1. 3 *uerebar ne haec non consolatio esset sed exulceratio*; Petr. 111 *omnium eundem esse exitum et idem domicilium et cetera quibus exulceratae mentes ad sanitatem reuocantur.*

non ex natura nec fatalis, *by decree neither of nature nor of fate*: for death by 'natural causes' (cf. *morbo* below) may come either at the end of a long life, when man's work is done (*ex natura*), or prematurely (*ex fato*), snatching him away in the midst of his usefulness, or even in childhood or youth. But death from violence, whether self-inflicted or not, is, as Cicero says in *Phil.* I. 10 *praeter naturam etiam praeterque fatum*. (Cf. Gellius' inconclusive discussion of this passage in *N.A.* XIII. 1, and such other passages as Verg. *Aen.* IV. 696 f. (of Dido) *nec fato, merita nec morte peribat, | sed misera ante diem, subitoque accensa furore*: Iust. II. 2. 13 *profecto . . . neque plus hominum ferrum et arma quam naturalis fatorum condicio raperet.*) But there was sometimes a mixture of ideas, the arbitrary interruption of the recognized course of nature by a premature death by violence being especially ascribed to fate, and a suicide especially excepted from the realm of nature and fate.

2. utcumque: joined with *magnum* ('however great be the comfort,' etc.), as the insertion of *uero* in the following clause seems to indicate, though the early position of the adverb shows a trace yet remaining of the classical feeling for *utcumque* as introducing the clause (as in II. 11. 14,—Sel. 17, etc.): but cf. V. 5. 2 (Sel. 37) *sed hoc utcumque*

derabile, grauius illud; and the not infrequent usage om Livy downward (Krebs *Antibarbarus* II.[4] p. 639). ther occurrences of *utcumque* in Pliny are II. 11. 14 Sel. 17) *utcumque tamen animum cogitationemque collegi*; I. 20. 19 (Sel. 46) *curatis utcumque corporibus*; IX. 13. 3 (Sel. 64) *actionem meam, utcumque potui, recollegi* = *quantum fieri potuit*); VI. 2. 4 (Sel. 41) *sed utcumque se ubent ista*; VII. 33. 10 *haec, utcumque se habent* (= *quocumque odo*).

qui morbo finiuntur: evidently defining the cases of eath *fatales* as well as those *ex natura*.

ex ipsa necessitate solacium: cf. Cic. *Sen.* 4 *qui autem mnia bona a se ipsi petunt, iis nihil malum potest uideri quod aturae necessitas adferat.*

accersita mors: cf. Luc. IV. 482 ff. *par animi laus est et uos sperneris annos | perdere, et extremae momentum abrumere lucis, | accersas dum fata manu.*

uxorem: Hispulla, the wife of Corellius, is mentioned only in this letter. Perhaps she did not long survive her husband.

nepotem: cf. note on *filiam* above.

sorores: Corellia, one of the sisters of Corellius Rufus, wife of Minicius Iustus, and mother of an intimate friend of Pliny's, is mentioned in VII. 11, and addressed in VII. 14 in the matter of the purchase by her from Pliny of some land on the Lago di Como.

pignora: the word denoted at first (apparently no earlier than the elegiasts) not in general 'hostages to fortune' (Lord Bacon), but 'pledges' of mutual love between husband and wife,—*i.e.* children. But this figurative use was rapidly extended to include first grandchildren, then parents, afterward any blood-relation, and finally even friends, as here, and in other writers.

4. pretia uiuendi = *uiuendi causas* in § 3.

ipsum audiebam: sc. *dicere* or *dicentem*. On the general subject of ellipsis in Pliny, which is very common and sometimes very striking, cf. Lagergren *De uita et eloc.* pp. 40 ff.

pedum dolore: probably *podagra*, the gout.

patrius hic illi: and therefore inevitable; not brought on in the case of Corellius by a dissolute life.

5. abstinentia sanctitate, *by self-denial and continence*: cf. the prescription of Celsus against the gout, IV. 31 *quidam cum toto anno a uino, muleo, uenere sibi temperassent, securitatem totius uitae consecuti sunt. idque utique post primum dolorem seruandum est, etiamsi quieuit.* On the asyndeton see I. 3. 1 (Sel. 3) n. *subiectus seruiens.*

quod uiridis aetas, *so long as he was in the full vigour of life*: cf. VII. 24. 1 (Sel. 52) n. *usque ad nouissimam ualetudinem uiridis*; Verg. *Aen.* VI. 304 *cruda deo uiridisque senectus.*

indignissima, *most cruel.*

6. iacentem, *lying sick*: cf. II. 20. 1 (Sel. 22) *Verania Pisonis grauiter iacebat*; V. 21. 2 *Iulius Valens grauiter iacet.*

7. hoc moris: cf. *Pan.* 39 *neminem hoc necessitudinis destituet*; and note on *secreti* below.

quotiens intrasset: beginning with Livy, the use of the subjunctive (and more frequently the pluperfect tense) is common in place of the earlier indicative in clauses denoting actions frequently repeated, and introduced by any of the indefinite relatives; cf. III. 16. 4 (Sel. 28) *quotiens intraret.*

quanquam : cf. § 3 n. *quanquam*.

secreti capacissima : cf. II. 13. 10 (Sel. 19) *cuius* [sc. *amicitiae*] *esse eum capacem* ; X. 50 *solum capax dedicationis* but also with the dative in II. 17. 3,—Sel. 21,—*villa usibus apax*) ; and on the general subject of the genitive with djectives in Pliny, Kraut p. 12 f. ; Holstein *De Plin. in. eloc. disp. altera* pp. 9 f.

8. circumtulit oculos : *sc.* to make sure that no one was ithin hearing.

isti latroni, *The Assassin* : perhaps even the usual title by hich Domitian was referred to among his enemies : cf. Mr. ladstone's constant reference to the Sultan of Turkey as the Great Assassin.'

dedisses, *had you given* : a good instance of the infrequent coordination (instead of subordination with *si*) of rotasis with apodosis in unreal conditions ; cf. Cic. *Att.* IX. 6 *una fuissemus, consilium certe non defuisset ; Off.* III. 75 *ares hanc uim M. Crasso. . . . in foro, mihi crede, saltaret.*

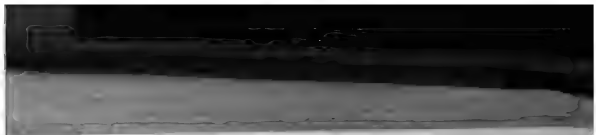
abstinebat cibo: the preference among Stoic suicides for death by voluntary starvation seems to be due to the fact that the quality of persistent resolution, as above sudden passion, is better shown in such a death than in one that follows irrevocably upon an immediate decision: cf. I. 22. 10 *nam impetu quodam et instinctu procurrere ad mortem commune cum multis; deliberare uero et causas eius expendere, utque suaserit ratio, uitae mortisque consilium uel suscipere uel ponere ingentis est animi.* In III. 7 (Sel. 25) Pliny speaks of the similar suicide of Silius Italicus (cf. Mayor's notes, especially on *finisse uitam*).

C. Geminium: otherwise unknown, as is also Iulius Atticus, mentioned below.

10. κέκρικα: cf. the utterance of a man in similar case after the third day of abstinence, in Epict. II. 15 f. *ἔκρινεν ἀποκαρτερεῖν. ἔγνων ἐγὼ ἤδη τρίτην ἡμέραν ἔχοντος αὐτοῦ τὴν ἀνοχήν, καὶ ἐλθὼν ἐπυνθανόμην τί γέγονεν.—κέκρικα, φησίν.*

admirationis: *sc.* for the firmness of will-power shown in it.

11. quae aetas, etc.: the sixty-seven years of Corellius do not indeed fall far short of the biblical three-score-and-ten; cf. also Sen. *Brev. Vit.* 3. 5 *quae tam stulta mortalitatis obliuio in quinquagensimum et sexagensimum annum differre sana consilia, et inde uelle uitam incohare quo pauci perduxerunt?* but instances of a much greater age were certainly not rare in Roman times. Seneca mentions the hundredth year or more as the extreme of human life (*Brev. Vit.* 3. 2). The elder Pliny (*N. H.* VII. 162 ff.) actually mentions 102 persons of the age of 100 years or over as living in the eighth region of Italy (*Gallia cispadana*) in the time of Vespasian's census, and of these the oldest had attained the maturity of 150 years; but the census returns must have been much exaggerated in these details. An interesting tabulation of the age at death as indicated in 28,665 sepulchral inscriptions in the *C.I.L.* is given by A. G. Harkness in the *Trans. of the Amer. Philol. Assoc.* XXVII. pp. 51 ff., but the conclusions therefrom are uncertain. (The three highest ages mentioned are in vol. VIII.—inscriptions of Africa—being 155, 160, and 170 years respectively; and it is interesting to notice that as in a modern census the ages tend to group themselves decidedly at the multiples of five; cf. E. T. Merrill in *Proc. Amer. Philol. Assoc.* XXXI. (1900) p. XX.) Ulpian (*Dig.* XXXV. 2. 68), in discussing certain usufructs, gives the legal expectation of life for those between 55 and 60 years of age as seven years; for all above this age as five years. Modern English life-tables give the



xpects ꝑon of life at 60 years as from 13 to 14 years, at 70 ears as from 8 to 9 years (Newsholme *Vital Statistics*[2] p. 299). ut comparative statements like these for different centuries nd countries are notoriously useless, owing to complexities ntroduced by migration and other elements.

decessit superstitibus suis: the primal regard among the omans for the preservation of the family, with its rites, led o their viewing with especial horror any reversal in the atural order of death: cf. III. 7. 2 (Sel. 30) *usque ad supreum diem beatus et felix, nisi quod minorem ex liberis duobus isit, sed maiorem . . florentem . . reliquit*, and Mayor's ote thereupon, and upon Iuu. 10. 241 *funera natorum*; lso Tac. *Agr.* 44; Shaks. *Rom. and Jul.* v. 3. 214 f. *O thou ıughty, what manners is in this, | To press before thy father a grave!* Tiberius was doubtless held to be most avagely unnatural because (Suet. *Tib.* 62) *identidem felicem riamum uocabat, quod superstes omnium suorum exstitisset.*

florente re publica: *sc.* under the beneficent reign of

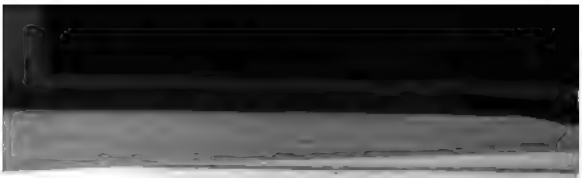
9. (I. 13.)

On the decay of public interest in recitations.—Q. Sosius Senecio, to whom Pliny addresses this letter and IV. 7 (asking a tribuneship for a friend), was *consul ordinarius* in 99 A.D., and again in 107. The provincial governorship referred to in IV. 4 would naturally fall between the two consulships, and a few years after the first. Plutarch dedicated to Senecio his 'Lives,' and some of his other works; and the especial regard of Trajan for Senecio is indicated not only by the two eponymous consulships, but by the fact mentioned of the emperor by Dio (LXVIII. 16), *ἔστησε δὲ καὶ τοῦ Σοσσίου τοῦ τε Πάλμου καὶ τοῦ Κέλσου εἰκόνας· οὕτω που αὐτοὺς τῶν ἄλλων προετίμησεν.* An inscription (*C.I.L.* VIII. 7066, = Wilmanns 1194a, Dessau 1105) shows him to have been the son-in-law of the distinguished S. Iulius Frontinus and father-in-law of Q. Pompeius Falco (cf. introd. note to I. 23,—Sel. 14).

1. prouentum, *crop*: cf. VIII. 19. 2 *ut ex studiis gaudium, sic studia hilaritate prouentus*; Quint. XII. 10. 11 *tum deinde efflorescat oratorum ingens prouentus*; Iust. XIII. 1. 12 *neque enim unquam antea Macedonia tam clarorum uirorum prouentu floruit*: Aeschin. *Tim.* 87. 16 *φορὰ ῥητόρων.*

Aprili: the month was probably a favourite one because of the agreeable character of the weather. Moreover there were few business days in that month, the *ludi Megalenses*, *Ceriales*, and *Floreles* falling within its limits. In VIII. 21. 2, however, Pliny speaks of choosing July for one of his own recitations, *quo maxime lites interquiescunt*; while Juvenal (3. 9) reckons among the especial dangers of city-life the exposure to *Augusto recitantes mense poetas.*

recitaret: the practice of reciting publicly the literary compositions of others goes back in Greek lands to the time of the rhapsodists. Herodotus is said to have read his own history to public audiences, and from that time on the custom spread in Greece and Greek countries. The first public readings in Rome were like those of the earlier humanists in Italy, readings of, with comments upon, the classics of the past. Asinius Pollio is said by the elder Seneca to have been the first of the Romans to read his own writings before an audience of invited guests (*Contr.* IV. *proem.* 2). The practice immediately became common and so continued, under the unusual stimulus given to literary and rhetorical studies by the closing of the formerly free avenues to political distinction. The lack of easy means of publication doubtless contributed somewhat to the same result. In V. 3. 8-11 (Sel. 36) Pliny gives his reasons for reading his works to audiences of friends (cf. also V. 12. 1),



nd in VII. 17 defends the practice further; and references to uch readings by himself and by others, and of widely ifferent sorts of literature, abound in his writings (cf. specially II. 19; VIII. 21). On the general subject cf. Fried-inder *Sittengeschichte*[6] III. pp. 419 ff.; and the material col-ected by Mayor in his commentary on Iuu. 3. 9.

studia, *letters*.

pigre coitur: but Pliny is able to congratulate himself hat people come to his recitations with alacrity (III. 18. 4), nd sometimes listen for two days, and beg for more (*ibid.*; . 5. 2; VIII. 21. 4).

2. stationibus, *lounging-places*: cf. II. 9. 5 *itaque prenso micos, supplico, ambio, domos stationesque circumeo*; Iuu. . 3, 4 *omnis | conuictus, thermae, stationes, omne theatrum*. he magnificent porticoes, and, later than Pliny's time for the ost part, the great bathing establishments, furnished the avourite *stationes*. There too one might consult lawyers r

the one hand and rolled up in the other as the reader proceeded: cf. Sen. *Suas.* VI. 27 *si hic desiero, scio futurum ut uos illo loco desinatis legere quo ego a scholasticis recessi; ergo ut librum uelitis usque ad umbilicum reuoluere, adiciam suasoriam proximae similem.*

alii dissimulanter, etc., *some slyly and stealthily, others openly and boldly.*

8. hercule: this, with *me hercule*, is a favourite expletive of Pliny's, occurring fifteen times in the letters.

Claudium Caesarem: according to Suetonius (*Claud.* 41) Claudius not only was himself an author, but gave readings from his works before assuming the principate, and after that time employed one of his slaves to act for him vicariously in the same matter, as indeed Pliny at one time thought of doing (cf. IX. 34. 1). Pliny might have found a nobler example of an imperial auditor in Augustus (cf. Suet. *Aug.* 89 *recitantis et benigne et patienter audiit, nec tantum carmina et historias, sed et orationes et dialogos*; Suet. *Tib.* 61; and on the recitation by Vergil of his Aeneid before the emperor Seru. on *Aen.* IV. 323; VI. 861), but the point here is on the condescension of the uninvited guest. The Romans had already learned with great zeal their lesson of the divinity that doth hedge a king.

Palatio: Claudius lived in the *domus Tiberiana* on the west side of the Palatine; but Palatio must not be taken here in its very late meaning of 'the palace.' In inscriptions the imperial residence on the Palatine is always *domus Palatina, Augustana, Tiberiana.* On the north-eastern part of the hill Augustus had built a temple of Apollo, with Latin and Greek libraries, and porticoes adjoining (Suet. *Aug.* 29), and this was a favourite place for recitations as for study; cf. the *Comm. Cruq.* on Hor. *Sat.* I. 10. 38 *Tarpa fuit iudex criticus, auditor assiduus poematum et poetarum in aede Apollinis seu Musarum, quo conuenire poetae solebant suaque scripta recitare.*

clamorem: the sincerity and effectiveness of applause was judged to stand in a relation of direct ratio with its noise. And even Pliny, who on occasion declares (II. 10. 7) an attentive and eager silence to be as complimentary as shouting, is at another time (VI. 17) highly disgusted with the supercilliousness of auditors who sit quietly in their places. But the philosopher Musonius (cf. III. 11. 5, 7,—Sel. 26) spoke on the subject with no uncertain voice (ap. Gell. V. 1).—Cf. II. 14. nn. (Sel. 20) on applause in the court-room.

Nonianum: M. Seruilius Nonianus was consul in 35 A.D., nd died in 59: cf. Tac. *Ann.* XIV. 19 *Seruilius diu foro, mox adendis rebus Romanis celebris et elegantia uitae*; Quint. X. . 102 [*Seru. Non.*] *qui et ipse a nobis auditus est, clari uir genii et sententiis creber, sed minus pressus quam historiae uctoritas postulat*; Tac. *Dial.* 23. The elder Pliny (XXXVII. I) speaks of him as the grandson of that Nonius whom ntony put on the list of the proscribed on account of a jewel iat he possessed, and great-grandson of the *struma* Nonius f Catullus 52. Valerius Probus (*Vit. Pers.*) says of Persius, *duit ut patrem Seruilium Nonianum.*

4. quia non perdiderit: the mood shows that Pliny, with ie excessive ingenuity of phrase to which he sometimes ieclines, twists the unreasonable reason actually given by the aditor into this oxymoric form.

6. ex causis: cf. I. 2. 6 (Sol. 2) n. *ex causis.*

nec id modicum: the offended host solemnly details as if most luxurious the extreme simplicity of his vegetarian diet and old-fashioned entertainment, as against the modern delights of palate and eye which the peccant guest had the bad taste and poor judgment (so he implies) to prefer. The usual Roman dinner began with various *hors-d'oeuvres* (called *gustus*, *gustatio*, or *promulsis*), which were followed by one or more courses (*fercula*, *missus*) of some sort, and those by *secundae mensae* (the dessert) of pastry, nuts, and fresh or preserved fruits. Pliny's enumeration begins in normal order with *hors-d'oeuvres*, washed down by *mulsum*, and proceeds to the regular *fercula*; but how many of these courses there were, he does not attempt to say, contenting himself with *alia mille*.

2. lactucae: the Romans of the imperial period recognized several varieties of lettuce, and spoke of it as good to induce sleep, and especially serviceable among the *hors-d'oeuvres* as an appetizer: cf. Plin. *N.H.* XIX. 127 *stomacho fastidium auferunt* [*lactucae*] *cibique appetentiam faciunt*. At an earlier period it had been the fashion to serve it later in the meal as a salad: cf. Verg. *Mor.* 74 *grataque nobilium requies lactuca ciborum*; Mart. XIII. 14 *cludere quae cenas lactuca solebat olerum*, | *dic mihi, cur nostras incohat illa dapes?*

singulae: the numerals are doubtless meant to give the effect of precision in the reckoning of damages, and only incidentally of frugality in the supplies.

cochleae: snails belonged also in the *promulsis*; cf. Mart. XI. 1. 53 *cum pinguis mihi turtur erit, lactuca, ualebis*: | *et cochleas tibi habe. perdere nolo famem.* Celsus (II. 24) mentions them, with lettuce, among the articles of diet *quae stomacho aptissima sunt*. Varro (*R.R.* III. 14) describes the different varieties, and the manner of raising them. They are still an article of diet in Italy.

ova: eggs were so commonly eaten among the *hors-d'oeuvres* as to give rise to proverbial expressions; cf. Hor. *Sat.* I. 3. 6 *ab ouo usque ad mala* (*i.e.* from beginning to end of the meal); Cic. *Fam.* IX. 20. 1 *integram famem ad ouum adfero, itaque usque ad asarum uitulinum opera perducitur*. The eggs thus served were apparently 'soft-boiled': cf. Petr. 33 *Trimalchio ait, 'pauonis ova gallinas iussi supponi. et mehercules timeo ne iam concepti sint; temptemus tamen si adhuc sorbilia sint.'*

hallica (Grk. ἄλιξ, or, earlier and more properly, χόνδρος): wheat, barley, or, more frequently in Italy, spelt (*triticum spelta*), hulled and crushed, like oatmeal or cracked-

heat, and cooked variously to be used as food; then, a de- ulcent drink, prepared from the same, like barley-water. he spelling without the initial aspirate (against the best ss. of a number of authors) rests on the authority of the reek derivative, of a play on the word in Mart. XII. 81. 3, id of a direct statement of Verrius Flaccus quoted by hariaius p. 75, *alicam sine adspiratione dictam Verrius ndit, et sic multi dixerunt* (cf. also Festus 7). Yet it is a estion whether the lexicographers were not influenced mply by their false derivation from *alere*.

mulso: wine straight from the press, mixed with a rtain proportion of honey, and sealed up at once in jars: . the receipt in Colum. XII. 41. It was served regularly ter, or with, the *hors-d'oeuvres* (hence *promulsis*). The stom of mixing *mulsum* with *halica* seems to be indicated Mart. XIII. 6 *nos alicam, poterit mulsum tibi mittere ues.*

nive: the use of artificially compressed ice and snow

state as in cibis saluber ac lenis. Like the cucumber (*cucumis*) it was sometimes preserved green in brine or under ground from one season to another (*ibid.*).

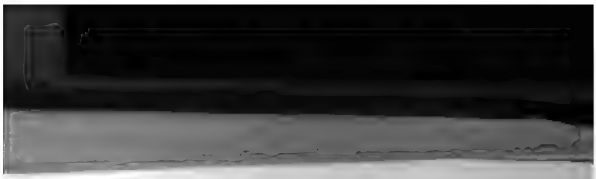
bulbi: the bulbous roots of a certain plant of which a number of varieties were recognised by the ancients. Pliny the Elder (XIX. 93 ff.) mentions bulbi in close connection with onions (*cepae*) and garlic (*alium*), but as distinct from them.

mille: of indefinite multitude, as more especially in Livy and the Augustan poets; cf. also I. 20. 10 (Sel. 13); III. 1. 11 (Sel. 23); IV. 7. 2 (Sel. 31); V. 9. 4 *his uerbis ac mille praeterea*; IX. 26. 9 *et mille talia.* Pliny does not use the classical *sescenti* and *trecenti* in this sense.

comoedum: a slave especially trained to read or recite scenes from well-known comedies: cf. IX. 17. 3 (of entertainment at a dinner) *cum lector aut lyristes aut comoedus inductus est*; and further of Pliny's own custom IX. 36. 4 (Sel. 70) *cenanti mihi, si cum uxore uel paucis, liber legitur; post cenam comoedus aut lyristes*; IX. 40. 2 (Sel. 72) *non iam comoedo aut lyristae post cenam locus.* So of Spurinna's habit in III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) *frequenter comoedis cena distinguitur*: and one of Pliny's slaves is especially said (V. 19. 3,—Sel. 40) to be accomplished as *comoedus, lector,* and *citharista* (between which and *lyristes* Pliny probably made no distinction). Such a union of accomplishments in one slave was exceedingly unusual, in a time when there was the most minute subdivision of slave-labour. The custom of such dramatic readings at dinners is often mentioned by other writers, especially of this period.

lectorem: the readings at dinner might be from Homer, Hesiod, the Greek lyric poets, or even from writers of other sorts of literature, Greek or Latin (cf. V. 19. 3,—Sel. 40). Varro (ap. Gell. XIII. 11. 5) mentions the custom as if an established one, saying, *in conuiuio legi non omnia debent, sed ea potissimum quae simul sint βωφελῆ et delectent*; Nepos says of Atticus (*Att.* 14. 1), *neque unquam sine aliqua lectione apud eum cenatum est*; and such readings continued to be perhaps the favourite *acroama* of the Romans.

lyristen: anciently the Romans had flute-players at their banquets (Quint. I. 10. 20), and with the growing refinement of taste and the introduction of Eastern luxury (Liv. XXXIX. 6) came in music of a better sort, chiefly produced upon the various sorts of lyres. Usually players were trained as soloists, but orchestral performers at dinner (*symphoniaci*) are mentioned as early as Cicero's time; cf. Cic. *Mil.* 55; *Verr.*



. 64; and the amusing story told by Macrobius (II. 4. 28) bout Augustus and the dinner-orchestra of Toronius 'laccus. Petronius represents many of the elaborate opera-ions of Trimalchio's famous dinner as carried on to the ccompaniment of music.

3. ostrea: oysters were held to be the first of table-dainties Plin. *N.H.* XXXII. 59 *palma mensarum diu iam tribuatur lis*), and had been a luxury in Rome since at least the time f Lucilius (cf. *e.g.* Lucil. XIII. ap. Non. 216 *hoc fit idem in rna; dabis ostrea milibus nummum empta*). There were a umber of recognized varieties, coming from places ranging etween Cyzicus and Richborough (Plin. *N.H.* XXXII. 62 f.; uu. 4. 141); but those from the Lucrine lake had the best eputation; cf. Plin. *N.H.* IX. 168 *ostrearum uiuaria primus mnium Sergius Orata inuenit in Baiano, aetate L. Crassi ratoris, ante Marsicum bellum* [90-88 B.C.] . . . *is primus ptimum saporem ostreis Lucrinis adiudicauit*; et mult. al.

invidisti, *you have acted grudgingly.*

nescio an: not in the sense of 'probably,' as often in Cicero, but simply of 'perhaps,' leaving the question entirely open. Invariably in Pliny the phrase is used either with this neutral force, or almost with an inclination toward negation, as *e.g.* in III. 1. 1 (Sel. 23), VII. 19. 4 (Sel. 50).

sed tamen, *yes*: spoken in correction of his own hesitation in expression.

lusissemus, *jested*: cf. I. 11. 1 *ludere me putas? serio puto.*

studuissemus, *learned*: with reference to the literary entertainment provided. Pliny could not allow himself to think of being simply jolly for an entire evening.—Triple asyndeton of single words occurs toward 150 times in Pliny's extant works,—about 100 times in the letters alone. On double asyndeta of single words see I. 3. 1 (Sel. 3) n. *subiectus seruiens.*

4. apparatius, *more elaborately*: cf. Hor. *Carm.* I. 38. 1 *Persicos odi, puer, apparatus.*

hilarius, etc., *with more jollity, frankness, abandon*: under Domitian and his spy-system such absence of reserve would have been impossible.

in summa: cf. I. 12. 12 (Sel. 8) n. *in summa.*

experire, *try it once.*

11. (I. 18.)

The praises of Saturninus.—It is impossible to determine whether this letter was written to the Erucius Clarus mentioned in II. 9. 4 as an upright man, and an eloquent, skilful, and faithful advocate, or to his son, Sex. Erucius Clarus, in whose candidacy for the tribuneship Pliny in the same letter declares his absorbing interest. The latter is more likely. Sextus was the maternal nephew of C. Septicius Clarus, on whom see introd. note to I. 1 (Sel. 1). His subsequent career seems to have justified Pliny's high opinion of him. The date of his first consulship is unknown; but in his old age he was honoured with a second consulship (*cos. ord.* 146 A.D.; cf. Gell. XIII. 18. 2; Spart. *Sev.* 1. 3). He had also served as *praefectus urbi* (Gell. *l.c.*; VII. 6. 12), and when legate of Trajan in the Parthian war had captured Seleucia (Dio. Cass. LXVIII. 30. 2).

1. Pompeium Saturninum: unknown, except from Pliny's letters, who addresses to him I. 8, in answer to a request for

... ... *meorum*, *I mean that friend*
plexity of Roman nomenclature at this per
possible that there were other men bearing
and *cognomen*.

tenet, habet, possidet: Florentinus in
4. 18 gives these three words together in qu
Aquilius a formula of stipulation (*quodcumque tu n*
possides), and Papinian (*Dig.* XLI. 2. 49) poi
distinction between *tenere* and the two oth
Fronto (*De Diff.* 2196) defines the difference
and *possidere*. But though the idea of compl
possession is conveyed by them, considerati
rather than of law doubtless suggested to I
this triplet as of others.

2. siue meditata, etc., *whether he was spe*
vious preparation or extemporaneously: cf. 1
impromptu speaking of the rhetorician Iaeus)
subitis, multa scriptio elucet.

proferret: apparently an instance of the
junctive in the third person in protasis (cf. tl
of the present subjunctive in the second pe
same sense) to express an oft recurring fact.
tion occurs in isolated instances in Catullus a
becomes more frequent in the Silver Age.

adsunt aptae crebraeque sententiae, *his sp*
by many happy aphorisms (Grk. γνῶμαι): the A
(IV. 24) defines *sententia* thus: *sententia est ora*
uita, quae aut quid sit aut quid oporteat esse
ostendit; but gives a warning about its too f
speeches; IV. 25 *sententiae* ...
aclam ...

matter concludes (VIII. 5. 34), *si necesse sit, ueterem illum horrorem dicendi malim quam istam nouam licentiam; sed patet media quaedam uia.* Pliny quotes a *sententia* of Licinianus in IV. 11. 2 (Sel. 32).

grauis et decora constructio, *a stately and harmonious sentence-structure*: cf. V. 8. 10 *alia uerba, alius sonus, alia constructio*; Cic. *De Or.* I. 17 *ipsa oratio conformanda non solum electione sed etiam constructione uerborum.* Quintilian calls the quality *compositio*, and discusses it in *Inst. Or.* IX. 4.

sonantia uerba et antiqua, *words sonorous with antiquity.*

4. contionibus: the speeches put by the historian into the mouths of his characters, like that of Pericles over the dead at Marathon in Thucydides, and those of Calgacus and Agricola in the *Agricola* of Tacitus.

suis: not that the historian was not the composer of the *contiones* as much as of the rest of his work, but to mark the distinction between his real speeches in active life and those that he in his writings professedly reports from the lips of others.

pressior et circumscriptior et adductior, *more condensed and limited and confined.*

5. Catullus aut Caluus: these two lyric poets and intimate friends of the Ciceronian age are joined together in mention by more than one writer: cf. IV. 27. 4 ff. *canto carmina uersibus minutis,| his olim quibus et meus Catullus | et Caluus uteresque*; Hor. *Sat.* I. 10. 18 *f. simius iste | nil praeter Caluum et doctus cantare Catullum*; Ov. *Am.* III. 9. 61 *f. obuius huic uenias, hederae iuuenilia cinctus | tempora, cum Caluo, docte Catulle, tuo*; Prop. III. 25. 4; 34. 87 ff.; *et al.*—On Calvus as an orator cf. I. 2. 2 n. (Sel. 2).

amaritudinis, *sting*: *sc.* in epigrams. Pliny joins *amaritudo* with *uis* in IV. 20. 3 (*ingenio uim et amaritudinem dolor addidit*); with *uis* and *instantia* as proper qualities of history in V. 8. 10; and in VI. 21. 5 characterizes a writer of Old Comedy thus: *non illi uis, non granditas, non subtilitas, non amaritudo, non dulcedo, non lepos defuit.* Cf. also his characterization of Martial's epigrams in III. 21. 1 (Sel. 29). Quintilian refers to the same quality in X. 1. 96 *cuius acerbitas in Catullo, Bibaculo, Horatio . . . reperietur.*

mollibus lasciuisque, *suave and smooth*: so Cicero (*Or.* 20) speaks of a style of speech that is not *asper* but *lenis*; cf. also Lucr. V. 1378 *leuia carmina*; Quint. VIII. 3. 40 *dicere aspere an leuiter* (edd. *leniter*); *et al.*

duriusculos, *a trifle more rugged*: such colloquial formations of diminutives on the stem of the comparative occur in the comediana, in Cicero's letters, and in the writers of the silver and later ages; cf. *meliusculus, putidiusculus, nitidiusculus, longiusculus* (even in Cic. *Arch.*). The elder Pliny uses *duriusculus* of Catullus in *N.H.* pr. 1.

quasi Catullus: Pliny may have in mind such abominations of awkward elision as Cat. 22. 4 *puto esse ego illi milia aut decem aut plura*, or 73. 6 *quam modo qui me unum atque unicum amicum habuit*: but perhaps it is simply the colloquial verbiage of Catullus that seems to Pliny to give a frequent one of rudeness to his verse. Or it may be the departure from regularity in metrical substitutions in the hendecasyllables that Pliny has in mind. At any rate, he apparently judges that these ruder verses were purposely inserted here and there to prevent the whole from seeming too nicely studied and artificial; cf. Hor. *A.P.* 26 *f. sectantem levia nervi | deficiunt animique.*

7. eundem lego: the author is identified with his work, as in II. 14. 2 (Sel. 20) *ab Homero*, and not uncommonly, especially of famous writers.

cum remittor, *when I am taking my ease*: cf. IX. 3. 2 *illos contendere eniti, hos quiescere remitti*; VII. 9. 9 (Sel. 49) *fas est et carmine remitti*.

non tanquam eundem: *i.e.* always finding new beauties in him.

8. neque enim, etc.: the complaint about the popular preference for what one can no longer have is itself old; cf. *e.g.* Soph. *Ai.* 961 ff.; Plaut. *Capt.* 142 f.; Hor. *Ep.* II. 1. 21 ff. [*populus,*] *nisi quae terris semota suisque | temporibus defuncta uidet, fastidit et odit*; *Carm.* III. 24. 31 f. *uirtutem incolumem odimus, | sublatam ex oculis quaerimus inuidi*; Tac. *Agr.* 1 *nostris temporibus inuriosa uorum aetas*; *Ann.* II. 88 *uetera extollimus, recentium incuriosi*; and Martial (VIII. 69) on the man who praised none but dead poets. Pliny protects himself in VI. 21. 1 by saying, *sum ex iis qui mirantur antiquos; non tamen, ut quidam, temporum nostrorum ingenia despicio*. Cf. also I. 16. 8, 9 (Sel. 11); Mart. I. 1. 6; Ou. *Pont.* IV. 16. 3.

an: as frequently in argumentative language, even in early Latin, to introduce a single question that anticipates indignantly an opponent's argument; cf. I. 10. 9 (Sel. 7) n. *an*.

imagines, *portraits*: the fondness of both Greeks and Romans for portraiture is indicated by the number of portrait-statues and busts that have survived to our own times. Varro's collection of 700 portraits of illustrious Greeks and Romans, with epigrams and biographical notes (*Hebdomades*, or *De Imaginibus Libri* XV.; cf. *Gell.* III. 10. 1, 17; Plin. *N.H.* XXXV. 11) was a most famous thing in its day, and widely published. Atticus published a smaller collection of Roman worthies (cf. Plin. *l.c.*). It became the fashion to have the portraits of authors prefixed to their works, and to adorn libraries with their likenesses. Pliny himself (IV. 28) sends to upper Italy, to the birthplace of Cornelius Nepos and T. Catius, to secure good copies of portraits of these authors to beautify the library of a friend. (On the whole subject cf. Friedländer *Sittengesch.*[6] III. 237 ff.).

languescit: a good example of the interrogative use of the present indicative in impassioned argument to express an appeal under the guise of indignant incredulity.

9. prauum malignumque, *perverse and mean*.

uerum etiam: cf. I. 5. 17 (Sel. 4) n. *uerum etiam*.

12. (I. 18.)

The interpretation of dreams.—C. Suetonius Tranquillus, ost known to us as the author of the *Lives of the Cæsars*, as apparently just beginning a career at the bar when this tter was written (he was born not much before 75 A.D.). In later letter Pliny mentions securing for him a military ibuneship which he finally asked to have transferred to a iend (III. 8.) Trajan granted him at Pliny's request the *ius ium liberorum* (X. 94, 95), and it has been supposed by some cholars, though unnecessarily, that Suetonius was a member Pliny's staff in Bithynia at that time. In I. 24 Pliny urges friend to secure for Suetonius at a good bargain a coveted state near the city, and in IX. 34 asks the advice of Suetonius bout having his *lector* read instead of the author at a public citation. The volumes which he urges Suetonius in V. 10 publish without further delay were probably not the eight oks *de Cæsarum vita*, which were not actually published

the official before whom the case was to be tried (see below); or else Suetonius trusts to the general reputation of Pliny as likely to make for the success of an application submitted through him.

pusillos dies excusem; *plead excuse for a few days*: with the construction cf. VIII. 12. 1 *hunc solum diem excuso* (Pliny desires to postpone an engagement).

καὶ γάρ, etc.: the remark of Achilles in Hom. *Il.* I. 63, when urging the employment of an interpreter of dreams, or of some other soothsayer, to determine the reason for Apollo's wrath and the proper way to propitiate him.

2. an: Pliny's more frequent usage is, as here, to omit the interrogative particle with the first member of a double question, whether direct or indirect.

contraria: for that 'dreams go by contraries' seems to have been as common a maxim in ancient dream-books as in modern ones; cf. *e.g.* Luc. *Phars.* VII. 21, 22 *siue per ambages solitas contraria uisis | uaticinata quies magni tulit omina planctus.*

3. Iuni Pastoris: otherwise unknown.

socrus meae: *sc.* Pompeia Celerina; see VI. 10. 1 (Sel. 44) n. *socrus meae.*

aduolutâ genibus: *i.e.* in the traditional attitude of a suppliant, prostrating herself before and grasping the knees of the person addressed: cf. Plin. *N.H.* XI. 250 *hominis genibus quaedam et religio inest obseruatione gentium. haec supplices attingunt, ad haec manus tendunt, haec ut aras adorant, fortassis quia inest iis uitalitas.* But cf. Verg. *Aen.* III. 607 *dixerat, et genua amplexus genibusque uolutans haerebat*, whereon Servius, *physici dicunt esse consecratas numinibus singulas corporis partes, ut . . . genua Misericordiae, unde haec tangunt rogantes.* Cf. furthermore, of the extreme of entreaty, IX. 21. 1 (Sel. 66) *aduolutus pedibus meis haesit.*

adulescentulus adhuc: the date is undeterminable. But as Pliny was born after Aug. 24, 61, and before Aug. 24, 62 (see Introd. p. xv), and made his first appearance at the bar in his nineteenth year (v. 8. 8), this début may have taken place as early as the end of the year 79, or as late as the first half of 81; and the plea for Iunius Pastor was probably not delivered very soon after that occasion (see notes below). According to Varro (ap. Cens. *Die Nat.* 14. 2) a man might be called *adulescens* from his sixteenth to his thirtieth year, and Pliny's diminutive can hardly mean

more than that he was then in the early y
established legal practice.

in quadruplici iudicio: cf. I. 5. 4 (Sel

contra Caesaris amicos: the hesitati
might fit better a date in Domitian's re
Titus (see note above).

4. λογισάμενος: the reason for the cho
is not clear, for it forms no part of the q
was not addicted to Greek tags in his lett

εἷς, etc.: the words of Hector (*Il.* x
damas would have the attack on the Greek
because of a bad omen. Cf. the utter
Maximus as augur (Cic. *Sen.* 11), *optim*
quae pro rei publicae salute gererentur.
thegm is quoted in Cic. *Att.* II. 3. 3, and

fides: *sc.* toward his client.

ianuam famae patefecit: although P
scentulus (*v. s.*), there is no reason to supp
that this was his first case. If it were so,
have specified the fact plainly; and n
quadruplici iudicio was hardly one to
perfectly inexperienced barrister.

5. **an**: as not infrequently from about
first century A.D. to introduce a singl
without implication of an alternative.

sub hoc exemplo, *acting on this p*
dreams often go by contraries.

in bonum uertas, *may change to good*
own case the inversion of the omen.

quod dubites ne feceris: doubtless a
dom, though smacking strongly of the S
cf. Cic. *Off.* I. 30 *bene praecipiunt qui uet*
quod dubites aequum sit an iniquum.

6. **stropham**, *evasion*: the metaphor
the twisting and twining by which a
adversary; cf. Plat. *Rep.* 405c δεινὸς ὢν
ἱκανὸς πάσας στροφὰς στρέφεσθαι; Sen. *Ep.*
quo remotis strophis ac fucis de me iudicatu

ratio, *circumstances.*

13. (I. 20.)

The proper length of a plea.—On Co
whom the letter is addressed, see the int
6 (Sel. 5).

1. aeque ... ut occurs only here in Pliny, but is found both in Plautus (? with *quasi*, *Asin.* 838) and in Horace (*Carm.* I. 16. 7). Elsewhere Pliny uses either *aeque ... quam* or the more classical *aeque ... ac*: cf. Krebs-Schmalz *Antibarbarus*[7], p. 106.

2. praeuaricatio: the figure is from straddling, and the legal crime consisted strictly in a prosecutor betraying his case by collusion with the defence. Later on the term was loosely extended to include a similar act by the counsel for the defendant: cf. Dig. XLVIII. 16. 1. 6 *praeuaricatorem eum esse ostendimus qui colludit cum reo, et translaticie muneris accusandi defungitur, eo quod proprias quidem probationes dissimularet, falsas uero rei excusationes admitteret*; Isid. *Orig.* X. 223 *praeuaricator, malae fidei aduocatus, et qui uel in accusando nocitura, uel in defendendo profutura praetereat, aut inutiliter dubieque ponat, mercedis gratia, scilicet corruptus.*

inculcanda, etc., *hammered in, driven home, clenched.*

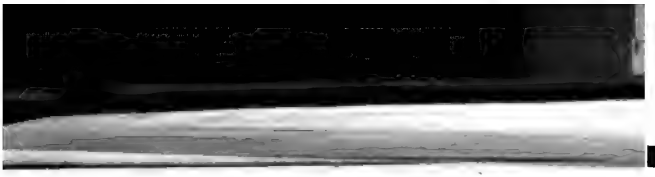
ictu, *velocity*; **mora**, *inertia*: Pliny's language is non-technical, but he is well aware of the fact that the momentum of impact varies not simply as the velocity but also as the mass of the moving body.

4. Lysiae: this well-known Attic orator (458-circ. 378 B.C.) was in high esteem among the ancients, and is especially compared with Cato by Cicero (*Brut.* 63 ff.), who calls both of them *breues*, and characterizes Lysias elsewhere (*Or.* 30) as *causidicum non quidem amplum atque grandem, subtilem et elegantem tamen, et qui in forensibus causis posuit praeclare consistere.* Quintilian also estimates him shrewdly in *Inst. Or.* X. 1. 78 *Lysias, subtilis atque elegans et quo nihil, si oratori satis est docere, quaeras perfectius. nihil enim est inane, nihil arcessitum; puro tamen fonti quam magno flumini propior.*

Graccborum: the pre-eminence of Tiberius and Gaius Gracchus among the earlier Roman orators was often insisted on by Cicero: cf. *De Or.* I. 38 *omnium mihi uideor, exceptis, Crasse, uobis duobus* (i.e. Crassus and Antonius), *eloquentissimos audisse Ti. et C. Sempronios*; and there was a decided revival of interest in at least Gaius (the more eloquent; cf. Liv. *per.* 60; Vell. II. 6. 1) in Fronto's time; cf. Fronto *Ep.* p. 145 *tribunalia Catonis et Gracchi et Ciceronis orationibus celebrata.* Quintilian acknowledges their excellence, with that of Cato, but finds it necessary to warn students against a too servile imitation of them: cf. *Inst.* XII. 10. 10 *sed fuere quaedam genera dicendi condicione temporum horridiora, alioqui magnam iam ingenii uim uirus ac ferentia. hinc sint*

Laelii, Africani, Catones etiam Gracchique; II. 5. 21 *ne quis os antiquitatis nimius admirator in Gracchorum Catonisque t aliorum similium lectione durescere uelit; fient enim horridi atque iciuni; nam neque uim eorum adhuc intellectu consequentur, et elocutione, quae tum sine dubio erat optima, sed nostris temporibus aliena est, contenti, quod est pessimum, imiles sibi magnis uiris uidebuntur.*

Catonis: sc. the Censor, who is often joined with the Gracchi among the older orators; cf. the citations above. Cicero, however, would not have put him in the same class with Lysias, and speaks less approvingly of his style than f that of the Gracchi: cf. *Brut.* 293 *risum uix tenebam cum Attico Lysiae Catonem nostrum comparabas, magnum mehercule hominem uel potius summum et singularem uirum; nemo licet secus: sed oratorem? sed etiam Lysiae similem? quo nihil otest esse pictius;* 294 *orationes autem eius, ut illis temporibus, alde laudo; significant enim quandam formam ingenii, sed dmodum impolitam et plane rudem*; cf. also *De Or.* I. 171;



M. Tullium: Quintilian also opposes Cicero to the Gracchi and Cato; VIII. 5. 33 *quo modo potest probari Ciceronem qui nihil putet ex Catone Gracchisque mutandum?*

quae maxima: *sc.* doubtless the successful defence of Cluentius from the charge of poisoning his step-father,—for the third book of the *actio secunda* against Verres, which is longer, would hardly be reckoned by Pliny as a plea, since it was not actually delivered. And there is no indication traceable elsewhere that one of the speeches no longer extant (*e.g.* one of the two for C. Cornelius mentioned below) can be meant. According to Quintilian (II. 17. 21) Cicero boasted *se tenebras offudisse iudicibus in causa Cluenti*, and Sidonius says (*Ep.* VIII. 10. 3) *Marcus Tullius in actionibus ceteris ceteros, pro Aulo Cluentio ipse se uicit.*

hercule: cf. I. 13. 3 (Sel. 9) n. *hercule.*

melior quo maior: not agreeing with the sentiment of the famous epigram of Callimachus preserved in Athen. III. p. 72 *ὅτι* Καλλίμαχος *ὁ γραμματικὸς τὸ μέγα βιβλίον ἴσον ἔλεγεν εἶναι τῷ μεγάλῳ κακῷ.*

5. statuas, *portrait-statues*: **signa**, *busts*: **picturas**, *painted portraits.* But while *statua* is regularly used of full-length statues of men, *signum* is as commonly applied to the statue of a god; and that may be the distinction here.

nihil, etc.: nothing was more depictive of Roman character than the taste for the colossal as such.

uoluminibus ipsis, etc.: so the formal inaugural address of Verginius as consul was written out in a more stately roll than usual; cf. II. 1. 5 (Sel. 15).

6. incomprehensibilis et lubricus: *i.e.* hard to catch and hard to hold.

ita eludit ut contendat, *he evades by the claim.*

ego contra puto: yet Pliny did precisely the same thing in the case of his Panegyric; cf. III. 18. 1 *quod ego in senatu cum ad rationem et loci et temporis ex more fecissem, bono ciui conuenientissimum credidi eadem illa spatiosius et uberius uolumine amplecti:* and of his speech for Clarius; cf. IX. 28. 5 *esse tibi redditam orationem pro Clario, eamque uiuam uberiorem quam dicente me, audiente te, fuerit. est uberior: multa enim postea inserui.* And Quintilian sanctions the practice in XII. 10. 55.

7. multorum: C. Galba might have been cited, who appears to have published only the peroration of one of his speeches (Cic. *Brut.* 127), and L. Crassus, who published only

parts of his defence of Licinia (Cic. *Brut.* 1
Caepio (*ibid.* 164). With the collocation mu
cf. VIII. 8. 7 (Sel. 57) *multa multorum.*

Ciceronis pro Murena: the defence of L. Lic
cos. desig. in 63 B.C., from the charge of ambitus
as preserved to us is of quite respectable lengt
the paragraphs *de Postumi criminibus, de Serv*
are given by title only. The third part of Ci
speech, the one *pro Quinctio*, of the year 81
also to have been omitted in publication. Th
Vareno is not extant. But Cicero's usual cust
have been to publish his speeches in substanti
form in which they were delivered, even thou
not committed to writing till after delivery (
Tusc. IV. 55).

subscriptio: the written declaration of
alleged, which the plaintiff was compelled t
admission to standing before the court: cf. *Dig*
si cui crimen obiciatur, praecedere debet crime
quae res ad id inuenta est, ne facile quis prosili
tionem, cum sciat inultam sibi non futuram.

8. ait, etc.: cf. Cic. *Cluent.* 199 *meum labore*
hanc causam uetere instituto solus peroraui.
seems to have reference not so much to the
speech as to the extreme complexity of the ca
content of which he mastered and presente
sharing it with other counsel.

pro C. Cornelio quadriduo egisse: cf. Asc
Cicero ipse significat quatriduo Cornelium de
actiones contulisse eum in duas orationes apparet.
follow that Cicero's actual speeches were unus
much time must have been consumed in the
of witnesses, and in the other incidents of
trial. The case was tried in 65 B.C. on a techn
maiestas, and apparently was of the utmost
But the speeches have come down to us in
fragments only.

unum librum: Asconius (*l.c.*) speaks of two
C. Cornelius. Pliny apparently refers to them as
(cf. also, though they are less clear, Quintilian'
because they were published together. And Co
(ap. Hieron. *Ep.* 72), says that the defence of C
delivered *me praesente iisdem paene uerbis quibus*

9. actio: a speech as heard.

oratio: a speech as read.

persuasum habeo, etc. : Pliny may be right in insisting that the critical reader of a speech should always imagine himself a listener : but he is most certainly wrong in asserting that any effective speech cannot fail to make good reading afterward. His attitude is, as usual, too severely academic. He is attributing too little influence to the living voice, and to the contagious sympathy of an audience.

10. figuras extemporales : *cf.* Quint. XI. 2. 47 *idque in actionibus inter praecipua servandum est ut . . . cogitantibus nonnunquam et dubitantibus similes quaerere videamur quae attulimus.*

artificem, etc. : in Verr. II. IV. 5 ; cf. Quint. IX. 2. 61, who quotes the passage under the remark (§ 59) *sunt et illa iucunda et ad commendationem cum varietate tum etiam ipsa natura plurimum prosunt, quae simplicem quandam et non praeparatam ostendendo orationem minus nos suspectos iudici faciunt*, and adds that Cicero by this assumed forgetfulness avoided the appearance of being a *connoisseur* in matters to which he reproached Verres for being passionately devoted.

tempus : *sc.* for delivery. On the time allowed for pleas see II. 11. 14 n. (Sel. 17).

11. adsunt, etc., *this opinion of mine is supported by the laws* ; *cf.* the note cited above on § 10 *tempus.*

angustissimis causis, *cases of the least complexity.*

12. usus, magister egregius : cf. VI. 29. 4 *unum et esse et haberi optimum dicendi magistrum* ; but IV. 19. 4 (Sel. 34) *amore* [*docente*], *qui magister est optimus*, though here of music. The proverb occurs frequently from Cicero's time onward ; *cf. e.g.* Cic. *Rabir. Post.* 9 *si usus magister est optimus.*

iudicani, *have served as juror* : Augustus had excused (or excluded) senators from ordinary jury-duty, but they continued to serve on certain special tribunals, as in the centumviral court : cf. IV. 29 ; VI. 2. 7 (Sel. 41).

in consilio fui, *I have sat as assessor* : the principle was an established one in Roman practice that no magistrate or referee, even the emperor himself, should deliver judgment in important cases without hearing the advice of counsellors who sat with him on the case : cf. Mommsen *Staatsr.* I.[3] pp. 307 ff. For instances of Pliny's service as assessor of the emperor cf. IV. 22 (Sel. 35) ; VI. 22 : VI. 31. See also I. 9. 2 (Sel. 6) n. *in consilium.*

trahunt, *bring in their train.*

18. suae, etc., *every man has a w discernment, and when another has utter self hit upon he adopts it as the weightiest a*

20. Regulus: cf. I. 5. 1 (Sel. 4) n. *M.*

cum simul adessemus, *when we were*

lugulum: the metaphor seems to ha commonplace; cf. Quint. VIII. 6. 51 *ceter quoque ingeniis et cotidiano sermoni f nam illa in agendis causis iam detrita* '*lugulum petere*' et '*sanguinem mittere*' ind *tamen.*'

18. πάντα λίθον κινῶ: cf. Eurip. *Hera πέτρον.* The figure is perhaps rather draughts (*λίθος=calculus*), than like o unturned.'

19. exercoo, *work.*

17. imperspicua, *impenetrable*: appare

iudicum ingenia, *the ways of a jury.*

Pericles: Cicero in a number of plac oratory of Pericles, and speaks of some extant (*Brut.* 27; *De Or.* II. 93). Qui traditional praise, but questions the au works attributed to him (*Inst.* III. 1. 12 definitely against it (XII. 2. 22; XII. 1 speech over the dead at Marathon (Th much the work of Thucydides as of Pericl

Eupolide: the contemporary, and, rival, of Aristophanes. Only fragment remain. The passage quoted by Pliny preserved in the scholia on Aristoph. quoted by Cicero (*De Or.* III. 138; *B* Quintilian (X. 1. 82).

παθέ τις: cf. Quint. (*l.c.*) *quandam* Cicero, however (*De Or. l.c.*), paraphrase . . . *leporem habitasse* (but *Brut.* 59 *παθ Pericli labris scripsit Eupolis assitauisse* Cic. *Brut.* 58, *et al.*) called M. Cornelii *medulla.*

τὸ κέντρον ἐγκατέλειπε: the idea seem produced an effect that endured and ati while other orators produced only a tem the emotions: cf. Cic. *Brut.* 38 *tantum u nitatis suae, non, quem ad modum de Per*

cum delectatione aculeos etiam relinqueret in animis eorum a quibus esset auditus. The meaning is not to be confused with that of the same metaphor from the bee in Plat. *Phaedo* 40 *ἀντιτείνετε, ὅτιοι μὴ ἐγὼ ὑπὸ προθυμίας ἅμα ἐμαυτόν τε καὶ ὑμᾶς ἐξαπατήσας ὥσπερ μέλιττα τὸ αἰσθητὸν ἐγκαταλιπὼν οἰχήσομαι.*

18. sine facultate summa: cf. Quintilian, who says that such *vis* and *celeritas* constitute of themselves the true oratorical power: *Inst.* XII. 10. 65 *hanc vim et celeritatem in Pericle miratur Eupolis, hanc fulminibus Aristophanes comparat, haec est vere dicendi facultas.*

qui non pungit, sed infigit, *who not merely pricks but pierces.*

19. comicus alter: *sc.* Aristophanes (in *Acharn.* 531); cf. Cic. *Or.* 29 *Pericles . . . qui si tenui genere uteretur, nunquam ab Aristophane poeta fulgere, tonare, permiscere Graeciam dictus esset*; Quint. *l.c.*; II. 16. 19; XII. 10. 24.

20. 'optimus tamen modus est': a common saw ascribed originally to Cleobulus, and frequently quoted: cf. Auson. *Sept. Sap.* 67 f. *Ἄριστον μέτρον esse dixit Lindius | Cleobulus. hoc est, optimus cunctis modus.*

21. alius, etc., *the one is said to have overreached his theme, the other not to have fulfilled its requirements.*

materiam: cf. I. 2. 3 (Sel. 2) *materia.*

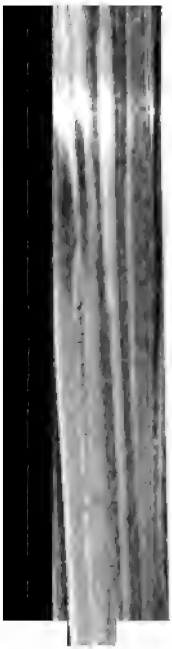
ille ... hic, *the latter ... the former*, with a reversal of the usual, but by no means the invariable, order of reference in the case of these demonstratives. In this instance the more immediate object of Pliny's thought is the writer *qui uiribus peccat*, and hence the reference by *hic*; cf. II. 14. 2 (Sel. 20) *hic ... illic*; V. 8. 9, 10; and *hic* of what follows in VII. 4. 3 (Sel. 47).

limationis: cf. I. 2. 5 (Sel. 2) n. *limam.*

22. ἀμετροεπῆ, *endless babbler*: *sc.* Thersites; cf. Hom. *Il.* II. 212.

sed hunc: *sc.* Odysseus; see Hom. *Il.* III. 221 f. *ἀλλ' ὅτε δὴ ὄπα τε μεγάλην ἐκ στήθεος εἵη | καὶ ἔπεα, κ.τ.λ.* Cf. Quint. XII. 10. 64 [*Homerus*] *summam expressurus in Ulixe facundiam, et magnitudinem illi uocis et uim orationis niuibus hibernis copia uerborum atque impetu parem tribuit.*

et ille: *sc.* Menelaus; cf. Hom. *Il.* III. 213 ff. *Μενέλαος ἐπιτροχάδην ἀγόρευε, | παῦρα μέν, ἀλλὰ μάλα λιγέως, ἐπεὶ οὐ πολυμύθου | οὐδ' ἀφαμαρτοεπὴς*; Quint. XII. 10. 64 *Homerus brevem quidem cum iucunditate et propriam (id enim est non deserere uerbis) et carentem supervacuis eloquentiam Menelao dedit.*



of the proposer of the action favoured.

14. (I. 23.)

Ought a tribune to plead cases?—Q. I
whom Pliny addresses this letter and th
important themes (IV. 27; VII. 22; IX. 15),
of Q. Sosius Senecio (cf. introd. n. to I
attained great distinction in the reigns o
and Antoninus Pius, being promoted to s
important provincial governorships and to
Cf. especially an inscription from Gab
(= Henzen 5451, = Wilm. 1170, = Dessau 1(

1. **an**: on this particle introducing a a
tion cf. I. 18. 5 (Sel. 12) n. *an*.

causas agere debere: the tribunes of
seem to have had no scruples about the ma

inanem umbram: as a matter of th
plebis under the empire retained subst
authority that he had exercised under t
practically he was much overshadowed
potentas of the *princeps*, and the suppress
assemblies had deprived him of the most
important opportunities of using his aut
persons, therefore, the tribunate was mere
the senatorial *cursus honorum*. Yet a trib
veto senatorial legislation (cf. Tac. *Hist.* IV.
3), and on one well-remembered occasion Vi
for the protection of the tribunes against
of Helvidius Priscus in the senate (Tac. *H.*

posito est institutum, si quis id uiolasset, ut morte poenas penderet; cuius generis sunt tribuni plebis aedilesque eiusdem ordinis. The institution is described in Liv. III. 55 *ipsis quoque tribunis, ut sacrosancti uiderentur, relatis quibusdam ex magno interuallo caerimoniis renouarunt, et cum religione inuiolatos eos tum lege etiam fecerunt sanciendo ut qui tribunis plebis, aedilibus, iudicibus decemuiris nocuisset, eius caput Ioui sacrum esset, familia ad aedem Cereris, Liberi, Liberaeque uenum iret.*

in ordinem cogi: the figure is that of reducing a centurion or military tribune to the ranks; and hence *in o. cogere* or *redigere* signifies to treat a person of station with contempt and contumely: cf. Liv. XXX. ap. Prisc. XVIII. 23. 182 Krehl '*tribuni plebis in ordinem redacti*' *pro contemptissimi habiti*; Suet. *Vesp.* 15 *Heluidio Prisco . . .* [*Vespasianus*] *non ante succensuit quam altercationibus insolentissimis paene in ordinem redactus.*

2. errauerim: with the infrequent reference of the perfect tense of the potential subjunctive to actual past time. On the construction see Hale in *Trans. Amer. Philol. Ass.* XXXI. (especially pp. 156 ff.), whence the discussion may conveniently be traced backward through the articles therein referred to.

qui me esse aliquid putaui, *in fancying myself somebody*: cf. Cic. *Tusc.* v. 104 *eos aliquid putare esse*; Iun. 1. 74 *si uis esse aliquid*; Vulg. *Gal.* 2. 2 *qui uidebantur aliquid esse*; Plat. *Apol.* 33 *ἂν δοκῶσί τι εἶναι μηδὲν ὄντες*; Fritzsche on Theocr. 11. 79.

cui adsurgere, etc.: to rise from one's seat on the entrance of a superior, or of an elder, was a mark of respect in ancient as in modern times (cf. Cic. *Sen.* 63 *haec enim ipsa sunt honorabilia, . . . decedi, adsurgi*); and lack of proper respect for a tribune in not giving him place was technically punishable; cf. Plut. *C. Grac.* 3 *Γαΐου Βετουρίου θάνατον κατέγνωσαν, ὅτι δημάρχῳ παρανομήσαντι δι' ἀγορᾶς οὐχ ὑπεξέστη μόνος.*

hunc omnibus sedentibus stare: as the advocate must do. The emperor Claudius apologized for the circumstances that compelled the tribunes to stand while addressing him (Suet. *Claud.* 12).

iubere tacere quemcumque: as the tribune, Metellus Nepos, forbade even the consul, Cicero, to address the people: cf. Dio Cass. XXXVII. 38; Plut. *Cic.* 23.

clepsydra: on the legal limitation of pleas cf. II. 11. 14. n. (Sel. 17).

conuicia audire: the amount of disorder and of personal buse allowed in the sessions of senate and of courts was pparently as great in Pliny's day as in that of Cicero; cf. ic. *Att.* I. 16; *Qu. Fr.* II. 3; Plin. *Ep.* II. 14. 5 ff. (Sel. 20); . 13. 19 (Sel. 64).

3. aestus, *embarrassment*: cf. IX. 34. 1 *explica aestum meum.*

appellasset: the technical word for calling upon a tribune or his interference (cf. **intercederem**) and protection (cf. **auxilium ferrem**).

quem contra: with the anastrophe cf. VIII. 8. 2 (Sel. 57) *nec subter.*

eiurato: i.e. surrendered the office, taking the usual oath hat it had been legally administered.

priuatum: here, as regularly in the time of the Republic, nd usually elsewhere in Pliny, of a citizen holding no public ffice: but often in the time of the Empire, and occasionally ewhere in Pliny, of any subject, as distinct from the

end of 96 (§ 5). Nerva was yet alive when the death of Verginius occurred (§ 3); and he died during his own fourth consulship and Trajan's second, on the 27th of January, 98 A.D.

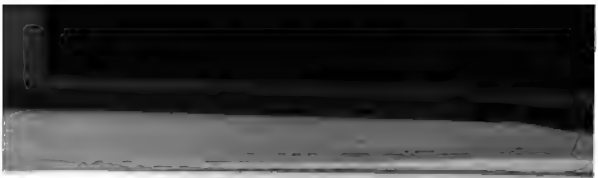
1. **publicum funus**: *i.e.* one conducted not as usual by the family of the deceased, but, by decree of the senate, at the care and expense of the state. Cicero gives the formula of a *senatus-consultum* of this sort at the end of his 9th Philippic. Cf. further Marquardt *Privatleben*,[2] pp. 350 ff.

Vergini Rufi: our knowledge of his life comes from this letter, and from references in Tac. *Hist.* I., II., in Plut. *Galba*, and in Dio Cass. LXIII, LXIV, LXVIII; cf. notes below *passim*; L. Paul in *Rhein. Mus.* LIV. pp. 602 ff.

et perinde felicis: a noteworthy fact, since during the preceding reigns few great men had been judicious or unambitious enough to avoid trouble.

triginta annis: ablative of 'amount of difference.' Verginius first won great fame in 69 A.D. (twenty-eight years only before his death), when, as *legatus pro praetore* in command of upper Germany, he crushed in a single battle at Vesontio (Besançon) the formidable revolt of Iulius Vindex, the governor of Gallia Lugdunensis. His victorious troops, who had fought against the Gallic usurper through no loyalty to Nero, urged him clamorously to declare himself emperor, and to lead them into Italy; but he, with greater prudence, or less ambition, than Galba, the governor of nearer Spain, refused to claim the dangerous distinction. Both Plutarch (*Galb.* 6) and Dio (LXIII. 25) represent the soldiers of Verginius as urging the principate upon him repeatedly (πολλάκις), but perhaps these occasions were all practically at one time. A few months later he supported the cause of Otho against Vitellius, and after the disastrous battle of Betriacum succeeded with some difficulty in making his escape from the tumultuous soldiery, who insisted that he should either be their emperor, or their envoy to sue for peace (Tac. *Hist.* II. 51). This offer of the throne by the remnants of a beaten and demoralized army, which had been unable to defend the throne of Otho, can hardly be seriously counted as a proffer of imperial authority, and apparently was not so counted by Verginius himself nor by Pliny; cf. the epitaph of Verginius in VI. 10. 4 (Sel. 44).

2. **carmina, historias**: it is idle to inquire too closely what writings these were, for it was common to make contemporary campaigns the subjects of epic (cf. *e.g.* VIII. 4,—Sel. 56) and of history. But some now vanished histories which dealt



ith the times of Verginius can be cited,—*e.g.* those of luuius Rufus (cf. IX. 19. 5,—Sel. 65; Tac. *Ann.* XIII. 20; IV. 2), and the work of the elder Pliny in continuation of ufidius Bassus (cf. III. 5. 6,—Sel. 24; Tac. *Ann.* XIII. 20; V. 53; *Hist.* III. 28; Plin. *N.H.* II. 199, 232). Tacitus lso mentions (*l.c.*) Fabius Rusticus among his authorities for his period.

posteritati suae interfuit: the vigorous oxymoron has roved too much for some editors, who would translate lived to hear the verdict of,' or the like.

perfunctus est: he therefore lived to complete his *undinum* as consul with Nerva.

tertio consulatu: *sc.* with Nerva himself, during the first *undinum* of 97 A.D. His two previous consulships had been 63 A.D., with C. Memmius Regulus, and in 69 A.D., under tho, with L. Pompeius Vopiscus.

writers, (in Tac. *Agr.* and *Germ.*, but not in *Hist.* and *Ann.*), but only here in Pliny.

5. uocem praepararet: i.e. getting his voice into shape, doubtless by rehearsing the speech he was shortly to deliver (at the meeting of the senate on the first day of January).

acturus principi gratias: *sc.* for the imperial favour by which he had been nominated. Such speeches of compliment and thanks were the customary formality from newly inaugurated consuls; cf. Pliny's so-called Panegyric on Trajan, which is an elaborated form of his own speech when entering upon the consulship.

liber: i.e. the MS. of the speech, in the form of the usual papyrus-roll.

quem forte acceperat grandiorem, *which happened to be awkwardly large for him to hold.*

grandiorem: such orations appear to have been regularly of considerable length, especially for an age which inclined toward oratorical brevity; but the position of the adjective in the dependent clause indicates that the speaker's condition rather than the absolute size of the roll made it clumsy for him to hold.

hunc dum sequitur colligitque, *in reaching after it and gathering it up*: for the book had doubtless unrolled at length as it fell.

per, *on*: as designating a general locality rather than a precise position.

pauimentum: floors in the better class of houses were usually of polished mosaic or of marble slabs.

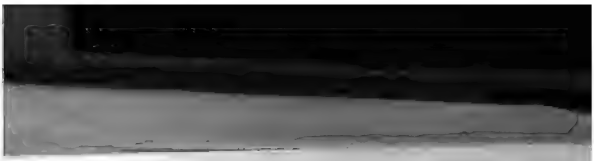
coxam fregit: probably a fracture of the neck of the femur, a common fracture in the case of falls of the aged, and one from which they rarely make good recovery, on account of the impaired nutrition that accompanies senility.

quae, etc., *which was not properly set, and knit but poorly, the patient's age being against him.*

6. magnum ornamentum principi: in that Nerva honoured himself in thus honouring the memory of Verginius.

saeculo, *the age*: cf. I. 5. 11 (Sel. 4) n. *saeculi.*

laudatus est a consule: the *laudatio funebris* was usually pronounced by a near relative of the deceased: on the occasion of a *funus publicum*, however, that duty was performed by some high public official designated for the purpose; cf. Quint. III. 7. 2 *funebres laudationes pendant frequenter ex aliquo publico officio, atque ex senatus consulto magistratibus saepe mandantur.*



Cornelio Tacito: there is no other clue to the date of the consulship of Tacitus, but the considerations mentioned above indicate that it must have been in the year 97 A.D., and toward the end of the year, perhaps with Domitius Apollinaris as his colleague (see IX. 13. 5,—Sel. 64,—n. *ab exilio redierant*). There is, of course, no possibility that Tacitus was the successor of Verginius as the colleague of Nerva, as Furneaux and others have declared (*cf. inter alia* § 2 n. *perfunctus est*).

7. nobis, etc., *yet we cannot but miss and lament him.*

non solum publice: sc. *sed etiam privatim*, as, indeed, some of the later and interpolated MSS. falsely read: cf. II. 7. 6 *publice laetor nec privatim minus*; V. 14. 6 (Sel. 38) *mihi ratulor nec privatim magis quam publice*; X. 1. 2 (Sel. 73) *et rivatim et publice opto.*

8. eadem regio: i.e. *Transpadana.*

municipia finitima: Pliny's native place was Comum (Como); that of Verginius is unknown; it may have been

ἱερωσύναις . . . λέγω δὲ τούς τε ποντίφικας καὶ τοὺς οἰωνιστὰς τούς τε ἑπτὰ καὶ τοὺς πεντεκαίδεκα ἄνδρας καλουμένους.

solent nominare, etc. : all four colleges were theoretically perpetuated from earliest times by coöptation. The gradual modifications of this theory are too complex to be set forth in a brief note. By Pliny's time the actual promotion to these most coveted distinctions was in the hands of the emperor, though apparently on a fixed day in each year the separate colleges met, and, though there might be no vacancy, each member named a single candidate for appointment. These persons perhaps formed a 'waiting-list,' from which the emperor chose a candidate to fill any actual vacancy that might occur, and the college elected him perforce,—as the Dean and chapter of an English cathedral elect perforce as bishop the person recommended to them by the Crown. Cf. Mommsen *Staatsr.*[3] II. pp. 29 ff., 1109 ff.

me semper nominabat : so also Iulius Frontinus always named Pliny, and to his place in the college of augurs Pliny finally succeeded (about 103 A.D.) ; cf. IV. 8. 3.

9. qui...constituebantur : the retrenchments made necessary for a time in the public finances under Nerva by reason of the wanton extravagance of Domitian are mentioned by Dio Cassius (LXVIII. 2) ; and to the senatorial commission Pliny refers in Pan. 62 *hi sunt quos senatus, cum publicis sumptibus minuendis optimum quemque praeficeret, elegit, et quidem primos.*

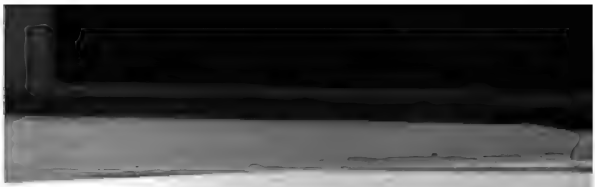
huius aetatis : the possibility of this appointment must have come up in the first rather than the last part of the year 97 A.D., and Pliny would therefore have been at that time nearly or quite 35 years of age : cf. Intr. p. xv. With this use of the genitive of quality cf. III. 1. 5 (Sel. 23) *uxorem singularis exempli* (= VIII. 5. 1) ; 5. 8 (Sel. 24) *somni paratissimi* ; II. 17. 16 (Sel. 21) *cryptoporticus prope publici operis* ; VII. 30. 1 *discipulum optimae spei* ; VI. 15. 3 *est Priscus dubiae sanitatis* ; and other writers, especially from Nepos and Livy. Pliny also uses the ablative of quality (*cf. e.g.* III. 16. 3,—Sel. 28).

per quem excusaretur, *to present his excuses* : not, as has often been claimed, 'to serve in his place,' an interpretation rendered impossible by the circumstances of the case, if by nothing else.

tibi mandarem : sc. *hoc officium.*

10. quibus ex causis : cf. I. 2. 6 (Sel. 2) n. *ex causis.*

si tamen fas est flere : cf. the epitaph of Naevius ap Gell. I. 24. 2 *immortales mortales si foret fas flere.*



11. uiuit uiuetque semper: with the sentiment cf. the pitaph of Ennius ap. Cic. *Tusc.* I. 34 *nemo me lacrimis decoret ec funera fletu | faxit. cur? uolito uiuus per ora uirum*: with he phrase cf. Cic. *Amic.* 102 *mihi quidem Scipio, quamquam st subito ereptus, uiuit tamen semperque uiuet*; Vell. II. 66. 5 of the murdered Cicero) *uiuit uiuetque per omnem saeculorum emoriam*; and similar collocations of present and future enses of other verbs are not infrequent in Latin literature cf. *e.g.* the conclusion of Tac. *Agr.*).

12. uolui tibi multa alia scribere, etc.: cf. the close of the etter on the death of Iunius Auitus, VIII. 23. 8 *in tantis ormentis eram, cum scriberem haec, scriberem sola; neque aim nunc aliud aut cogitare aut loqui possum.*

taneo, *embrace.*

neminem: so of Fannia, in VII. 19. 4 (Sel. 50), whose like Pliny says) will hardly be seen by the state again. Cf. also Horace in *Carm.* I. 24. 6-8 on the virtues of the lost Quintilius.

2. uilia et minuta, *cheap and poor*: both Iulius Ca and Hadrian forbade such distinctions at their own t (Suet. *Iul.* 48; Spart. *Hadr.* 17. 4), but Martial, for exan indicates that they were common enough in his day (cf. Mart. III. 60; Iuu. 5. 146 ff.); Plin. *N.H.* XIV. 91).

gradatim, *in classes*: (as in VIII. 2. 8) instead of with more usual meaning of 'step by step,' 'gradually,' as i 14. 14 (Sel. 20). The development of the *clientela* under empire, and especially of the *salutatio matutina* (cf. III. —Sel. 25,—n. *salutabatur*), had led to these formal dis tions between 'friends' of different degrees (*primae, secun tertiae admissionis*). Gaius Gracchus and Livius Dr were the first to divide their followers into three cl of graded intimacy, according to Seneca, who shares Pli dislike of the custom as a snobbish one; cf. Sen. *Benef* 33, 34 *consuetudo ista uetus est regibus, regesque simulant populum amicorum discribere. est proprium superbiae . habuerunt itaque isti amicos primos, habuerunt secundos, quam ueros.*

8. proximus: cf. the same meaning expressed by *mecu* IX. 23. 2, 4 (Sel. 67).

recumbebat: of the posture at meals, for the n common *accumbere*, which Pliny does not use, or *accub* which Pliny uses twice (III. 1. 8,—Sel. 23; VI. 16. 12,— 45). *Recumbere*, however, occurs even in Cicero, and where in Pliny twice (IV. 22. 4,—Sel. 35; IX. 23. 4,—Sel. Pliny also uses the poetical *recubare* once in this sense 17. 3).

ad cenam, non ad notam, *to dinner, not to degradat* the figure is of course that of the *nota censoria*.

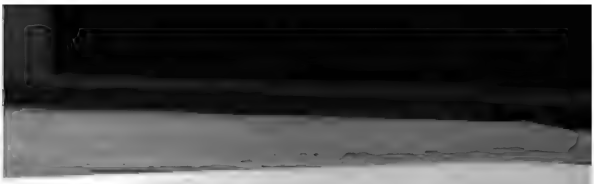
4. etiam: here not the simple adverb of affirmation, ' but an answer by repeating the interrogative word,—' freedmen?' 'even [them].'

5. hercule: cf. I. 13. 3 (Sel. 9) n. *hercule*.

in ordinem redigenda: cf. I. 23. 1 (Sel. 14) n. *in ordi cogi*.

6. luxuria, *self-indulgence*.

7. turpissima ... turpius: with this exaggeration by u of a comparative with a superlative cf. *Pan.* 89 *optimus ron timuisti eligere meliorem*; 92 *dedit optimum, melio optimo genuit*.



17. (II. 11.)

The trial of Marius Priscus.—On Maturus Arrianus, to hom this letter is addressed, see introductory note to I. 2 Sel. 2).—The letter was evidently written immediately after ie trial described in it (cf. § 1 *per has dies*), which was held the month of January, 100 A.D. (cf. notes on § 10 *consul* ff., nd § 19 *consul designatus*). It is referred to by Pliny in VI. 9. 9 in the list of important cases pleaded by him, and again III. 4. 4 and 9. 2 ff., an account of the process against accilius Classicus. In X. 3A (Sel. 75) is preserved the tter in which Pliny, who was then serving (with Cornutus ertullus) as prefect of the treasury of Saturn, asks the mperor's approval of his appearance in the case at the quest of the senate. The offences of Priscus were so rank s to make the penalty inflicted (§§ 19, 22) seem inadequate public opinion as represented by the satirist Juvenal; cf. m. 1. 47 ff. *damnatus inani | iudicio (quid enim salui*

iudices petiit: i.e. asked to have the case referred directly to special commissioners authorized to determine the amount of money to be refunded. Such boards of *reciperatores* ordinarily consisted of either three or five members, and their decisions were final.

adesse prouincialibus iussi: sc. *a senatu*: cf. X. 3A 2 (Sel. 75) n. The date of this assignment of counsel may well have been a considerable time before the matter of the serious crimes of Marius was brought before the senate. The consideration of X. 3A (Sel. 75) in its connection would seem to fix it in the year 98, and toward the latter part of the year, when Pliny had entered upon service as prefect of the treasury of Saturn, and the consuls for the last *nundinum* had not yet entered upon office.

ob innocentes condemnandos: the mere charge of accepting bribes as a judge was satisfied by the plea of guilty to *repetundae*; cf. Dig. XLVIII. 11. 3 *lege Iulia repetundarum tenetur qui, cum aliquam potestatem haberet, pecuniam ob iudicandum uel non iudicandum decernendumue acceperit.* But in the putting to death of *innocent* men lay the moral gravamen of the charge, which seemed to Pliny and Tacitus to remove it from the ordinary category of such offences.

9. Fronto Catius: Ti. Catius Caesius Fronto had been consul in Oct. 96 A.D., doubtless upon Domitian's earlier nomination. He was made a *frater Arualis* in 105 A.D. He appears elsewhere in Pliny's letters as the counsel for Iulius Bassus (IV. 9. 15), and a supporter of Varenus Rufus (VI. 13. 2). He may have been related to the poet T. Catius Silius Italicus (on whom see III. 7,—Sel. 25). Nerva is said by Dio (LXVIII. 1. 3) to have put a stop to prosecutions of the *delatores* of Domitian's reign in consequence of the remark of Catius that it was bad enough to have an emperor under whom no man could do anything, but worse to have one under whom any man could do anything.

repetundarum: sc. *rerum*, as usual in the designation of this process at law.

omnia actionis, etc.: i.e. having no legal or logical ground to stand on, he directed all his efforts toward the arousing of the sympathies of the senate. The metaphor is a common one in Latin, but is somewhat clumsily elaborated here.

uir ... peritissimus: Pliny speaks favourably elsewhere of his oratorical effectiveness; IV. 9. 15 [*egit*] *mirifice*; VI. 13. 2 *respondit . . . grauiter et firme.*

4. cognitionem senatus lege conclusam, *that the senate was legally barred from further proceedings*: apparently in that Marius had pleaded guilty to the charge of extortion, and the amount of judgment had been referred to the usual commissioners, without action being taken at the time on the other charges, which ought, therefore, to be considered as formally dismissed. The defendant accordingly should not be put twice in jeopardy for the same offence (cf. Dig. XLVIII. 7. 2).

quantumque, etc., *and that the penalty inflicted upon the defendant should correspond to the full extent of his crimes.*

admisisset (sc. *in se*): of the incurring of guilt, not of the confession.

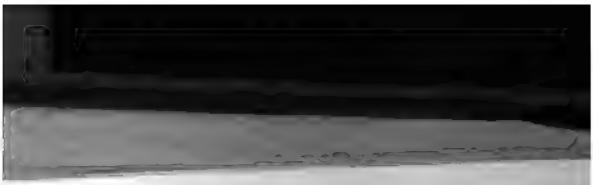
5. [Ti.] **Iulius Ferox** was evidently consul in this same year (99 A.D.). Two years later he was promoted to be *curator aluei Tiberis* (*C.I.L.* I. p. 181), and before the service of Pliny in Bithynia he had been in command of an

leads Mommsen to think (*Staatsr.* II.³ p. 269 n. 5) that there must have been exceptions to the limitation of the governor's authority; yet Marius may have pleaded simply the one exception mentioned above. But it must also be conceded that he may have had by special imperial grant the *ius gladii* (see Mommsen *Strafrecht* p. 243), by which he was relieved of the necessity of allowing appeals to the emperor, and the only challenge of his procedure could be on the ground of disregard of evidence of innocence.

ultimam poenam: a legal phrase for capital punishment; cf. *e.g. Dig.* XLVIII. 19. 21 *ultimum supplicium esse mortem solam interpretamur*; but it is not unusual in Livy and the post-Augustan writers; cf. also VIII. 14. 24 *ultimum supplicium*.

septingentis milibus: about £7600, or $38,000.

plura supplicia: flogging, in a manner and to an amount dictated by the presiding magistrate, had been, even since republican times, a regular preliminary to the carrying out of a capital sentence in the case of men, though not of women (Mommsen *Strafrecht* p. 938 *f.*; and the case of Our Lord). It was, however, excluded in case of military sentences to death, and under the principate culprits of recognized social position (*honestiores*) were exempted from it (*Dig.* XLVIII. 19. 28. 2; *et al.*) Flogging was also a precedent to the carrying out of a sentence to hard labour in public mines or quarries (*damnatio in metallum*, or *in opus metalli*), a penalty unknown in republican times, but common under the empire. From this latter penalty also *honestiores* were ordinarily exempt (Mommsen *ibid.* p. 951), but it might sometimes be inflicted for a limited term (only upon *tenuiores?*) as a precedent to the death-penalty; see *e.g. Mos. et Rom. Leg. Coll.* XI. 7. 2 *ut ad gladium abigei dentur; aut si quis tam notus et tam grauis in abigendo fuit ut prius ex hoc crimine aliqua poena affectus sit, hunc in metallum dari oportere*. Execution in prison by strangling was not a common form of infliction of the death-penalty among the Romans, though several well-known historical instances can be cited. It seems to have been reserved for *honestiores*, and the present is apparently the only known instance of this form of execution in a province. It was later forbidden everywhere (see Ulpian in *Dig.* XLVIII. 19. 8). Whether Marius Priscus went beyond his legal authority in inflicting the penalty of flogging and the mines upon an *eques* is doubtful, since Pliny lays stress only on the innocence of the victim. Possibly the later distinction between *honestiores* and *tenuiores* was not at that time strictly recognized in all cases.



9. inductus est: sc. *in curiam*; but some months must ave passed since the meeting of the senate mentioned in the receding sections of the letter.

Tuccius Cerealis: nothing more is known of him.

iure senatorio: just what this was is uncertain, but the nplication in the connection is that it was a question of ersonal privilege raised by a member of the senate sitting as court. He apparently, according to senatorial procedure, ad a right to demand that the chief defendant be required o present himself for interrogation along with his alleged ccomplice. (Gell. IV. 10, often cited, is not in point.)

10. senatum, *session of the senate*: cf. v. 4. 2 *alio senatu*; c. 13. 6 (Sel. 64) *senatus intra diem tertium*.

princeps: *sc.* Trajan, as is evident from X. 3A (Sel. 75), nd by a comparison of *Pan.* 76 with § 18 *iam hoc ipsum*, etc., n which see note.

modo ... modo ... iam: the brachylogical use of the adverb of time as if modifying the substantive directly is sufficiently striking, though convenient in the lack of such constructions as the Greek definite article afforded with participles like *γενόμενος* and *ὤν*.

septemuir epulonum; cf. II. 1. 8 (Sel. 15) n. *sacerdotes*. The college of the *epulones* was established in 196 B.C. to relieve the *pontifices* of a part of their burdensome duties. The number of members was originally three, but was increased at some unknown time to seven, and under Caesar to ten, though the appellation *septemuiri* was still retained, and can be traced to the end of the 4th century A.D. (cf. *C. I. L.* VI. 501). The especial function of the *epulones* was to preside over all *epulae publicae*, and especially over the *epulum Iouis in Capitolio*; see Marquardt *Staatsverw.* III.[2] pp. 347 ff.

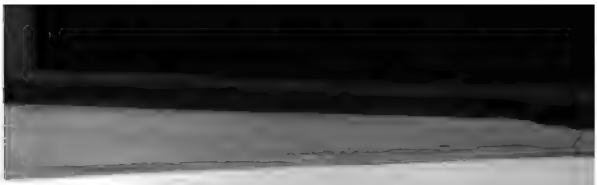
iam neutrum: for, being already adjudged guilty of *repetundae*, he had forfeited all senatorial distinctions.

18. quasi: modifying *peractae* alone.

14. utcumque, *in what* [i.e. *some*] *way or other, as best I could*: and not (as Kraut and some editors have it) 'as soon as': cf. VI. 20. 19 (Sel. 46) *curatis utcumque corporibus*; and I. 12. 2 n. (Sel. 8). *Vtcumque* here introduces the verb of its clause, *collegi, coepi* (however translated) not being asyndetic.

horis: Pliny uses the ablative to denote extent of time in more than a dozen instances; cp. Kraut, p. 16.

clepsydris: this machine for measuring fixed intervals of time, after the principle of the sand-glass, consisted essentially of an amphora, or other vessel, suspended, and filled to a given level with water, which was allowed to flow out through an opening of fixed size in the bottom of the containing vessel into a vessel beneath. For domestic use certain adjustments were made which enabled it to measure aliquot parts of a day. For use in the law-courts four clepsydrae measured an hour; but whether there was an adjustment according to the varying length of the Roman hours in the different seasons is not known. The statement of Pliny that the *clepsydrae* allowed him were *spatiosissimae*, so that 16 of them amounted to nearly five hours, instead of to four, as would regularly be the case, indicates the possibility of such an arrangement by varying the amount of water in the containing vessel, or the size of the aperture.—As early as Cicero's first legal experience the custom of allotting a definite time to the pleas of the prosecution and of the defence was in vogue, and Pompey, in his third consulship, is said to have fixed the



me at two hours for the prosecution and three for the efence (cf. *e.g.* Tac. *Dial.* 38; Dio Cass. XL. 52). In Pliny's ge the time was apparently adjusted by special enactment r each individual case. In IV. 9. 9 he speaks of the prose- ution as having six hours, the defence nine (the same pro- ortion as by Pompey's law). Here he had originally for the rosecution three hours, to which one more was added by pecial grace. In VI. 2. 5 (Sel. 41) he complains that some- mes as little as half a *clepsydra* was applied for and granted, ut indicates in § 3 that upon mutual agreement between the rosecution and the defence the time of each might be nlimited.

16. libertum ... admoneret: *sc.* summoning by a gesture liny's *pedisequus* and sending the speaker an oral message.

uoci laterique consulerem: *to spare my throat and lungs.*

gracilitas: the only reference to Pliny's physique. His eneral health appears to have been excellent, as we hear

18. locus ille: *i.e.* the conclusion of the defence; cf. Quint. VII. 4. 3 *cum de poena iudicium est, a parte eius qui crimen dicit aut defensio est criminis aut imminutio aut excusatio aut, ut quidam putant, deprecatio* (and Quint. VII. 4. 17).

incluserit, etc., *interrupted, without forcing it to a close; so his* **probationes** *extended into the third day.*

probationes: (Gk. πίστεις) a technical rhetorical term, denoting the third division of a legal plea, which was devoted to producing conviction in the minds of the jury; cf. Quint. III. 9. 1 *cuius partes . . . quinque sunt: prooemium, narratio, probatio, refutatio, peroratio.* Quintilian's fifth book is devoted to a discussion of the subject of *probationes.*

iam hoc ipsum, etc.: so Pliny characterizes the same occasion in *Pan.* 76 *iam quam antiquum, quam consulare, quod triduum totum senatus sub exemplo tui sedit,* etc.

19. [C. Iulius] Cornutus Tertullus: the main source of information concerning him outside of Pliny's letters is an inscription (*C.I.L.* XIV. 2925; = Dessau 1024), which shows him to have been in his earlier career city-quaestor and aedile of Ceres. Vespasian and Titus in their censorship (71–74 A.D.) gave him the rank of an ex-praetor, and he was sent out as governor of Crete and Cyrene. Pliny's praetorship was in 93 A.D., at the age of 31 and 32, the minimum age for that office being 30. Cornutus must therefore have been some 18 or 20 years older than Pliny, his colleague in the prefecture of the treasury and the consulship. Somewhat later he was made curator of the Aemilian road, and later yet he governed the province of Aquitania, then that of Pontus and Bithynia (apparently succeeding Pliny therein), then of Narbonensis, and finally of Asia, surviving both Pliny and Trajan. Pliny and Cornutus were warm personal friends. To Cornutus Pliny addresses two letters (VII. 21, 31), the former speaking of an attack of ophthalmia and thanking him for the present of a fowl, the latter a letter of introduction. See also on Cornutus IV. 17. 9; V. 14 (Sel. 38); IX. 13. 15, 16 (Sel. 64); *Pan.* 90.

consul designatus: *sc.* with Pliny himself. They came into office in September of the year 100 A.D. (*Pan.* 92, 61); and as they were designated somewhat early in the month of January (see *Pan.* 75–77), even if not, as Mommsen thinks, necessarily on the ninth day of that month (*Etude,* pp. 66 ff.; *Staatsrecht* I.[3] p. 589), the trial of Marius Priscus must have occurred not in the very first part of the month.

consuit: *sc.* after the conclusion of the defence. On the *rrogatio sententiarum* see IX. 13. 7, 9, 13 nn. (Sel. 64).

septingenta milia: apparently the matter of the 300,000 8) had to be dropped on account of the death of Honoratus id the consequent impossibility of proving the charge.

urbe: cf. I. 10. 1 (Sel. 7) n. *urbs nostra*.

interdicendum, etc.: a sentence of perpetual *relegatio*; e I. 5. 5 (Sel. 4) n. *relegatus*.

hoc amplius Africa: not that Marcianus was more guilty ian Priscus, but that Africa was his home; cf. the case ted in *Dig.* XLVII. 18. 1. 2 *diuus Marcus effractorem equitem omanum . . . quinquennio abstinere iussit prouincia Africa, ıde erat, et urbe et Italia*. The sentence proposed for .arcianus was the same as if he had been convicted in his vn province; see Suet. *Claud.* 23 *sanxit ut . . . quibus a agistratibus prouinciae interdicerentur, urbe quoque et Italia*

division as *qui haec censetis* [al. *sentitis*] *in hanc partem, qui alia omnia in illam partem ite qua sentitis*; Festus (261) gives it in slightly different form. On the whole subject see Mommsen *Staatsr.* III. pp. 978 ff.

qui sellis consulum adstiterant: probably not the senators of higher rank, but simply those who had risen and were standing in the open space in front of the chairs of the consuls, awaiting the immediate announcement of the division.

in Cornuti sententiam ire: *i.e.* to pass to the side where he sat. The phrase had come to be a technical one also for 'to support the proposal of Cornutus.'

Regulo: see I. 5. 1 (Sel. 4) n. *M. Regulo.*

alioqui, *in general*, and not merely on this one occasion.

ut plurimum audeat plurimum timeat, *as to display the extreme of hardihood and the extreme of fearfulness*: cf. *e.g.* I. 5 (Sel. 4) *passim.*

22. λειτούργιον, *an appendix*: the word evidently means a small (λεπτόν) piece of business growing out of a larger one (the marginal gloss in F gives as the translation *negotium*). It is probably not to be confused with the classical λειτουργία.

non leue: *i.e.* not easy to settle, though small in importance as compared with the case of his principal.

Hostilius Firminus: nothing more is known of him.

qui permixtus, etc., *who was involved in the case and has been handled with great vigour and roughness.*

rationibus Marciani, *the account-books of Marcianus*: which were doubtless produced in open court. The evidence of the demands of Firminus upon the Leptitani may have been given by the submission of the records of their senate, or by oral testimony.

ordine: so the council of a municipality was called that corresponded to the senate at Rome.

Leptitanorum: probably of the greater Leptis, in Tripolis, a town of considerable importance from the time of its founding by the Phoenicians. It played an important part in the civil wars of Rome, received a Roman colony under Trajan, and was the birthplace of the emperor Septimius Severus.

ad turpissimum ministerium: probably in browbeating the municipal council into yielding to extortion.

stipulatus de, *to have bargained for ... from*: *sc.* acting as agent for his master. The sum probably formed part of the HS. 700,000 mentioned in § 8.

denariorum: the *denarius* was the commonest silver oin, and had the value of four *sestertii*, but is seldom men-oned, as here, in the expression of large sums of money. he sum of 50,000 *denarii* amounted to something like £2200, · $10,500.

ipse, *for himself*, **praeterea**, *in addition*: *sc.* to the larger ım paid him in behalf of his master.

sestertia decem milia: the connection indicates that the ırvant-go-between received a *Trinkgeld* for himself, which ıust have been a reasonably modest sum, and not an immense ıe like ten thousand *sestertia* (= ten million *sestertii*,—more ıan £109,000 or about $525,000). Mommsen would read *stertium* for *sestertia*. But the emendation is unnecessary, ır sufficient instances can be cited where *sestertia* is used ad-ctively with *milia* to make it certain that *sestertia decem ilia* itself means 'ten thousand *sestertii*' (about £108 or 520); cf. Hultsch *Griech. u. röm. Metrologie*,² pp. 902 ff.

18. (II. 12.)

The sentence of Hostilius Firminus (see preceding letter, § 23 *f.*).

1. Λιτούργιον: cf. § 23 of the preceding letter, n. λιτούργιον.

nescio an satis: *i.e.* after a fashion, though not in a style to suit Pliny's judgment: cf. I. 15. 3 (Sel. 10) n. *nescio an.*

circumcisum et adrasum, *trimmed off and polished down*: the figure is apparently from the sculptor's studio, where some piece of work is finally completed by chiselling off the last superfluous bit of material, and filing down the remaining roughness to a finish.

2. crimini noto: cf. § 23 of the preceding letter.

Cornutus Tertullus: see § 19 of the preceding letter.

ordine mouendum: the penalty of expulsion from the senate, which might be inflicted in the earlier republican days by the consuls, and after the Ovinian law (312 B.C.) by the censors, might under the empire be inflicted by special act of the senate, or, since Domitian set the example, by the arbitrary action of the emperor; cf. Mommsen *Staatsr.* III. pp. 879 ff.

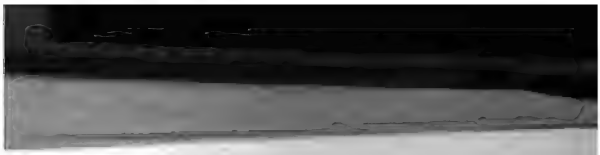
Acutius Nerua appears to have served as consul (with an unknown colleague) in the *nundinum* preceding that of Pliny and Cornutus Tertullus. Inscriptions of a Q. Acutius who was at one time *legatus pro praetore* in Lower Germany (Brambach. *Inscr. Rhen.* 660, 662, 680) may refer to him, but there our knowledge ends.

in sortitione prouinciae: the government of the senatorial provinces was assigned each year by lot to the properly qualified *consulares* and *praetorii*, with the corresponding *adlecti*: cf. Marquardt *Staatsverw.* I.² pp. 544 ff.

rationem eius, etc., *his name should be disregarded*: as a provincial governorship was not only a high honour, but evidently afforded other great emoluments, to be debarred from candidacy was a very practical loss to pocket as well as to pride.

alioqui, *in other respects* than in its appearance of clemency, and therefore 'in fact.'

3. quid enim, etc.: in consideration of the fact that actual attendance upon the meetings of the senate was not obligatory, Pliny's attempt to prove that formal expulsion would have been an act of clemency appears rather fantastic, as his arguments not infrequently appear, when he is on the losing side.



4. **publice**, *from the standpoint of the community.*

a proconsulatu: i.e. from hope of a proconsulship.

damnatum sordium, etc.: cf. Cicero's sarcasm in *Phil.* I.) *ut enim quisque sordidissimus uidebitur, ita libentissime ueritate iudicandi sordes suas eluet.*

5. **numerantur**, etc.: cf Liv. XXI. 4. 1 *ut plerumque fit, aior pars meliorem uicit*; and the Greek saying τῶν πλειόνων ἥσσω νικᾷ. Cicero indicates in similar terms the right mode f judgment in *Off.* II. 79 *non enim numero haec iudicantur sed ondere*; id. *Opt. Gen. Or.* 14 *non enim ea me adnumerare ctori putaui oportere sed tanquam appendere.*

nihil est tam inaequale, etc.: cf. IX. 5. 3 *nihil est ipsa equalitate inaequalius.*

6. **tabellario**, *mail-carrier*: as in Cicero's day, rich persons i private station had such private messengers of their own. , public service for the sake of quick communication between he home government and the provinces had been instituted y Augustus: see X. 120. 1 (Sel. 108) n. *diplomata.*

8. connertere: middle voice.

unus aut alter, *one or two.*

ac potius: *aut potius* (the reading of F), or *uel po* appear to be the more common varieties of this correc phrase, but *ac potius* is thoroughly classical, and oc several times elsewhere in Pliny; cf. II. 14. 13 (Sel. 1 II. 17. 25 (Sel. 21); VI. 10. 3 (Sel. 44); VI. 18. 3.

4. Voconius Romanus: cf. introd. note to I. 5 (Sel. 4).

in equestri gradu clarus, *a man of prominence in equestrian rank*: to which at this time apparently any of free birth, good character, and a census of 400,000 sester (about £4375 or $21,000) might be admitted by grace of emperor, marked by the gift of a gold ring (which none be that order were allowed to wear) or of a 'public horse' (act dating from the time when the *equites* served as cava or perhaps of both.

e primis, *of one of the first families.*

citerioris Hispaniae: the earlier division of Spain i two provinces (*citerior* and *ulterior*) had been altered un Augustus by the setting-off from the further province a separate province of Lusitania, after which the remainde the further province was also called Baetica. The ne province consisted of three 'dioceses,' Asturia and Gallae Tarraconensis, and a third in the centre of the coun perhaps called Carthaginiensis.

gravitas, *propriety of action.*

flamen: Tarraco had been one of the earliest seats of formal worship of *Roma et Augustus*, and Tiberius had gran the inhabitants of *Hispania citerior* first the privilege erecting a temple to these deities. The charge of the c monies of this central temple of the province was entru to a special *flamen*, who was elected annually by the delega assembly (*concilium provinciae*) of the free cities of the p vince from among their citizens. For the varying title this *flamen* see *C. I. L.* II. *passim.*

8. seria ... iocos: apparently a proverbial collocat occurring frequently, and implying perfect familiarity; Cic. *Fin.* II. 85 *at quicum ioca seria, ut dicitur, quicum arca quicum occulta omnia*; Liv. I. 4. 9 *cum his seria ac iocos brare*; Auson. *Parent.* 7. 11 *ioca seria mixti*; *Profess.* 1 *tam seriorum quam iocorum particeps*: cf. also IV. 17. 5.

9. Musas Latine loqui: an exaggeration of the praise Plautus in Quint. X. 1. 99 *licet Varro Musas, Aelii Stil*

ntentia, Plautino dicat sermone locuturas fuisse, si Latine qui uellent.

8. nec tamen uincitur: *i.e.* the affection is mutual, and ual in degree; cf. IV. 1. 5 *nam uinci in amore turpissimum t.*

principe: *sc.* Trajan.

trium liberorum ius: since the time of Augustus and s legislation in the interests of morality, fathers of three gitimate children had been freed from certain civic burdens, id had been given preference in the *cursus honorum* and herwise in various ways. But by grace, first of the senate d later of the emperor, a man without this qualification as rent might be given all political privileges that followed in s train. Pliny himself had the *ius trium liberorum*, given m by Trajan early in his reign (cf. x. 2,—Sel. 74), and in 94 is preserved the application for the same privilege made Pliny to the emperor in behalf of Suetonius Tranquillus.

personarum: cf. I. 23. 5 (Sel. 14) n. *personam*.

2. cum quibus iuuat dicere, *with whom I care to appear*: *sc.* on the opposing side: cf. VI. 2. 3 (Sel. 41) *unâ dicentibus*.

adulescentuli: Pliny himself was, indeed, probably only nineteen or twenty years old when he was admitted to the centumviral bar (cf. I. 18. 3,—Sel. 12,—n. *adulescentulus adhuc*), but his plaint here is not so much of the youth as of the forwardness and lack of social position of the pleaders.

ad declamandum: *i.e.* to practise their school-exercises; for the composition and delivery of moot arguments, classed as *controuersiae* or *suasoriae*, formed an important part of the training under the *rhetor*; cf. Tac. *Dial.* 35 *duo genera materiarum apud rhetoras tractantur, suasoriae et controuersiae*; and Tacitus represents Messalla as going on with a scathing arraignment of the character of these schools as training-places for impudence. Petronius also (*Sat. init.*) criticizes them as unpractical in method. The vice of which Pliny complains was as old as Cicero's time; cf. Cic. *Brut.* 311 *tum primum nos ad causas et priuatas et publicas adire coepimus, non ut in foro discueremus, quod plerique fecerunt, sed ut, quantum nos efficere potuissemus, docti in forum ueniremus.*

huc transierunt, *have migrated hither*: *sc.* instead of remaining in their schools, where declamations used to be practised.

Atilius: cf. I. 9. 8 (Sel. 6) n. *Atilius*.

auspicari: apparently not quite equivalent to *incipere*, though this colourless meaning is not uncommon in Silver Age Latinity, but with the idea of 'to try to make a lucky start': cf. III. 5. 8 (Sel. 24) n. *auspicandi causa*.

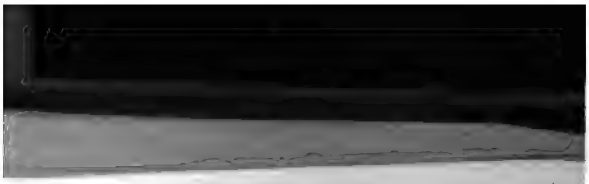
ab Homero in scholis: cf. Quintilian's defence of the practice in *Inst. Orat.* I. 8, concluding, *ideoque optime institutum est ut ab Homero atque Vergilio lectio inciperet, quamquam ad intellegendas eorum uirtutes firmiore iudicio opus est*; and also Quint. X. 1. 46 *nos rite coepturi ab Homero uidemur*.

hic ... illic: cf. I. 20. 21 (Sel. 13) n. *ille ... hic*.

3. hercule, etc.: cf. I. 13. 3 (Sel. 9) n. *hercule memoris parentum*.

ne nobilissimis quidem: in contrast to *obscuri* above.

producente: *sc.* allowing the budding lawyer to make his *début* before the court by appearing as junior counsel with himself. So Pliny apparently asks his friend Triarius in VI. 23 to introduce Cremutius Ruso to the bar.

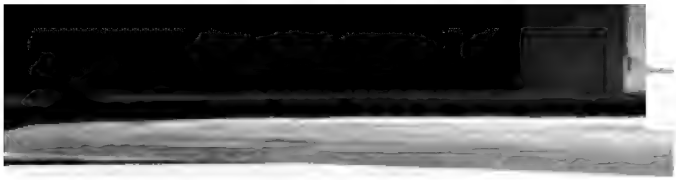


pulcherrimum opus celebatur, was *the noble profession*] *vered.*

4. auditores: cf. Pliny's remark in VI. 2. 3 (Sel. 41) on the ıbit of Regulus in inviting his friends to come and hear his eas in court.

manceps conuenitur, *they meet the contractor*, who)parently pays them in advance, conducts them to their roper place, and leads the *claque*: cf. § 6 *mesochorus*.

in media basilica: i.e. in a perfectly public place. The asilica Iulia, in which the sessions of the centumviral court ere regularly held (cf. VI. 33. 4), occupied the entire space on ıe southwestern side of the Forum between the Vicus Iu- ıarius and the Vicus Tuscus. It was an immense rectangular uilding enclosing a large central area within a double arcade ! piers which were apparently repeated above, forming alleries that opened both outward and upon the central ourt-room.. The building was begun by Julius Caesar, com-



flagging memory by telling him the name and other circumstances of those with whom he should exchange salutations; *cf.* Hor. *Ep.* I. 6. 49 ff.

habent, etc.: *i.e.* they were but youngsters, without sufficient training or experience to be judges of good speaking. Being slaves they themselves of course could not assume the garb of Roman citizens.

togas (sc. *virilis*): cf. I. 9. 2 (Sel. 6) n. *officio togae virilis interfui.*

ternis denariis: somewhere about half-a-crown, or sixty-two cents, apiece.

quamlibet: a word unknown to Caesar and Cicero (who use *quamvis*), but common enough in Pliny's time with adjectives, participles, or even verbs.

numerosa: post-Augustan in the sense of *multa*: with the entire expression cf. VI. 33. 3 *ingens utrimque aduocatio et numerosa subsellia, praeterea densa circumstantium corona . . . ad hoc stipatum tribunal*, etc.

mesochorus, *the coryphaeus*: apparently the *manceps* mentioned above.

8. tribunal ascendas: on the tribunal, which was a raised platform, apparently with concave front, sat not only the presiding magistrate with his *consilium*, but the *iudices*, and other persons, perhaps those of rank,—as sometimes upon the judge's bench to-day; cf. VI. 33. 4 (quoted above); IV. 16. 1 *proxime cum dicturus apud centumuiros essem, adeundi mihi locus nisi a tribunali, nisi per ipsos iudices, non fuit; tanta stipatione cetera tenebantur*; Cic. *Brut.* 290 *uolo hoc oratori contingat, ut cum auditum sit eum esse dicturum, locus in subselliis occupetur, compleatur tribunal, gratiosi scribae sint in dando et cedendo loco, corona multiplex*, etc.; Cic. *De Or.* I. 168; Tac. *Ann.* I. 75.

9. Larcius Licinus: he is mentioned by the elder Pliny (XIX. 35; XXXI. 24) as praetorian legate of Tarraconensis, serving doubtless at the same time that the elder Pliny was there as *procurator Augusti*, from whom Licinus wished to buy his 160 volumes of notes; cf. III. 5. 17 (Sel. 24). The legal career referred to must have fallen in the time of Claudius, or early in the reign of Nero (see notes below).

ut auditores corrogaret: but not by hiring an audience. He probably thought it no more harm to invite his friends to hear him deliver an actual plea before the court, than to invite them to listen to a private reading of the same, or a similar composition, as was a general custom; cf. I. 13 (Sel. 9) nn.

10. Quintiliano: M. Fabius Quintilianus was a native of alagurris in Tarraconensis, and must have been born during ie reign of Caligula, or late in that of Tiberius. His father ecame a teacher of rhetoric in Rome, and there the son ceived his chief training in the same profession, especially ader Domitius Afer, to whose teaching he several times efers. Quintilian returned to Calagurris to practise his rofession, but was brought back to Rome by Galba in 3 A.D., and spent the rest of his life there, chiefly in aching rhetoric, and, during the reign of Domitian, in cting as tutor to the nephews of the emperor, and in the mposition of his monumental work *Institutionis Oratoriae ibri XII*. His death occurred apparently late in the reign Domitian, or not long after the end of that reign. Pliny's nguage in this place seems to indicate that Quintilian was ot then alive.

praeceptore meo: cf. also VI. 6. 3 *ad audiendos quos tunc o frequentabam.—Quintilianum. Nicetes Sacerdotem.—uen-*

tambourines, and flutes: cf. Iuu. 2. 111 *hic turpis Cybeles et fracta uoce loquendi | libertas*; and for criticism of the prevalent tendencies of style, Quint. XI. 3. 23 *non enim tam molli teneraque uoce quam forti ac durabili opus est*; Quint. IX. 4. 31 [*Domitius Afer*] *adeo refugit teneram delicatamque modulandi uoluptatem ut currentibus per se numeris quod eos inhiberet obiceret*; and especially Tac. *Dial.* 26.

teneris, *effeminate*: with reference to the falsetto voice called above *fracta*.

excipiantur: as the frenzied worshippers of the goddess render the priests shriek for shriek in their wild litanies, so the *corona* of auditors yells its approval of the howlings of the pleader.

12. plausus: here not the ordinary form of applause, but the rhythmical beating of the hands together that accompanied the other manifestations of and incitements to frenzy in the rites of Dionysus and of Cybele, as in the religious rites of (*e.g.*) some negroes of our own day: cf. Ov. *Met.* XI. 17 *tympanaque et plausus et Bacchei ululatus*.

ac potius: cf. II. 13. 3 (Sel. 19) n. *ac potius*. Pliny emphasises his own irony by the correction of an assumed slip of memory; for of course there was *plausus* enough of one sort in court.

cymbala: hollow hemispheres of metal a few inches in diameter, held one in each hand by the aid of small rings or thongs attached to the centre of their convex surfaces. Struck together, they gave a sharp, clanging sound: cf. Baumeister *Denkmäler*, abbild. 1350, 2390.

tympana: instruments like the modern tambourine in construction, and often, like it, with rattling disks of metal strung upon wires inserted in openings in the frame, or suspended at intervals from its edge by short cords; cf. Baumeister *Denkmäler*, abbild. 492, 714, 1184, 2390.

canticis, *chants*: cf. Tac. *Dial. l.c.*

ululatus, *howling*: another traditional accompaniment of the rites of Dionysus and of Cybele; cf. Maec. *frag.* 5 Baehr. *comitum chorus ululet*; Ov. *Fast.* IV. 341 *exululant comites*; Ov. *Met.* III. 725 *ululauit Agaue*.

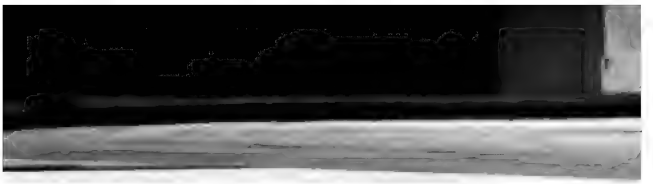
theatris quoque: the gallery gods played no minor part in Roman theatres; cf. the references to uproar in the prologues of Plautus and Terence (*e.g. Poen.*, *Phor.*, *Hec.*), and Hor. *Ep.* I. 200 ff. *nam quae pernicuere uoces | eualuere sonum, referunt quem nostra theatra? | Garganum mugire putes nemus aut mare Tuscum, | tanto cum strepitu ludi spectantur et artes.*

14. ratio aetatis, *the consideration of my age*: which was ot yet far enough advanced to justify retirement from active fe. Elsewhere Pliny professes to long for retirement and udy, but his zeal in this direction is somewhat academic in aracter; cf. III. 1. 11 (Sel. 23); IV. 23. 4 *quando mihi ebit, quando per aetatem honestum erit imitari istud pulcher-mae quietis exemplum? quando secessus mei non desidiae men sed tranquillitatis accipient?*

gradatim, *gradually*: cf. II. 6. 2 (Sel. 16) n. *gradatim.*

21. (II. 17.)

A description of Pliny's house on the Laurentine shore.— o a Gallus Pliny also addresses VIII. 20 (Sel. 59), another ece of description. The similarity of theme suggests that ie correspondent is the same in each case. He may also all be the Asinius (?) Gallus to whom IV. 17 was written, as



H. Winnefeld in *Jahrbuch d. deutsch. arch. Inst.* VI. pp. 201-217. No remains of the villa have been found to help in determining the question of its plan.

1. Laurens (sc. *praedium*): Pliny's own preference for the longer form of the adjective is shown, not only by this passage, but by the fact that in the six other places in his letters where this villa is mentioned by name the longer form is used.

2. secessit: a rare extension, in this especial sense of retirement, of the use of the verb with a personal subject; cf. I. 9. 3 (Sel. 6) n. *secesseris*.

saluo iam et composito die, *using and completing your entire day*: the latter part of the phrase has the flavour of poetry rather than of prose; cf. Verg. *Aen.* I. 374 *ante diem clauso componet Vesper Olympo*. The ordinary working-day of the Roman of station ended at noon, when the *prandium* was eaten: cf. Plut. *Quaest. Rom.* 84 ἢ καθάπερ ἡ μεσημβρία πέρας ἐστὶ τοῖς πολλοῖς τοῦ τὰ δημόσια καὶ συνοδαῖα πράττειν, οὕτως ἀρχὴν ἔδοξε ποιεῖσθαι τὸ μεσονύκτιον; τεκμήριον δὲ τούτου μέγα, τὸ μὴ ποιεῖσθαι Ῥωμαίων ἀρχοντα συνθήκας μηδὲ ὁμολογίας μετὰ μέσον ἡμέρας.

manere, *to spend the night*.

lapide (=*miliario*), *milestone*: *cippi* of this sort, variously inscribed, were regularly set up along Roman roads, and many of them have been preserved.

iunctis (sc. *equis*): i.e. for driving.

equo: i.e. for riding: cf. IV. 2. 3 (Sel. 30) *mannulos et iunctos et solutos*.

3. uaria facies: woods must have diminished very much since Pliny's day, nor is the pasturage so frequented now as when he wrote.

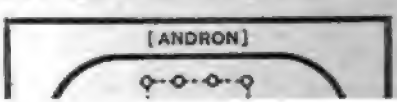
usibus capax, *as large as needful*: cf. I. 12. 7 (Sel. 8) n. *secreti capacissima*.

non sumptuosa tutela (doubtless nominative), *its maintenance not expensive*: cf. Plin. *N.H.* XVIII. 31 *ut uillarum tutela non sit oneri*.

4. atrium: it may be that the door of the house opened immediately into the *atrium*, as in some of the houses in Pompeii, but more likely the passage called the *fauces* is passed over by the writer as of no importance, or to be taken for granted (cf. § 15 n.).—Vitruvius remarks upon a different arrangement of apartments as common in suburban country-houses; cf. Vitr. VI. 5. 2 *in urbe atria prope*

annis solent esse, rursi autem pseudourbanis statim peristyla, deinde tunc atria habentia circum porticus pauimentatas spectantes ad palaestras et ambulationes.

porticūs, etc.: this apartment occupied the place that was regularly filled in the city-house by the *tablinum*. The inward-sloping roof was apparently supported by an architrave resting on a rectangular system of columns, but the passage thus covered, instead of being of equal width on all four sides, was enlarged to a semicircle on two opposite sides by the curving of its wall, thus giving the effect in shape of two D's set face to face, and affording protected space for something more than a promenade. The general plan of the *porticus* would, then, be somewhat as follows:



peristyle, very probably he uses the word *cauaedium* to represent simply a second (and larger) *atrium*.

in litus excurrit: so the Romans commonly built their sea-side houses; cf. Hor. *Carm.* II. 18. 19 ff. *struis domos | marisque Baiis obstrepentis vrges | summouere litora, | parum locuples continente ripa*; also VI. 20. 4 (Sel. 46) n. *area*.

nouissimis fluctibus: cf. Ov. *Met.* III. 681 *falcata nouissima cauda est* (of the tip of the tail).

atque ita: i.e. the room had large windows on the side opposite the entrance, opening directly toward the sea, and other windows on the adjacent sides to right and left, commanding an oblique view of the sea in either direction.

siluas et longinquos montes: back from the Laurentine shore there are still thickets and plantations of trees. The *montes* referred to are doubtless M. Algidus and the Alban rather than the Volscian hills.

6. retractius paulo: *sc.* so as not to block the view of sea and shore from the side windows of the dining-room. The course of the description now changes to a southeasterly direction.

cubiculum: apparently here not a sleeping-room (cf. *dormitorium membrum* below), but a private sitting-room or study; cf. I. 3. 1 (Sel. 3) *cubicula diurna nocturna*.

7. huius cubiculi: this room alone is specified merely because it was the last mentioned; but the use of the word *angulus* of the included space, and the way in which the semicircular room (*cub. in hapsida curuatum*) is said to adjoin the *angulus*, make it probable that the south-western wall of the *cubiculum minus* was but a continuation in the same line of the wall of the *cub. maius*.

solem continet et accendit: cf. § 17 *teporem solis infusi repercussus auget*.

hibernaculum: Pliny's *Laurentinum* was his favourite winter-resort, as his *Tusci* was his summer-home; cf. § 24 *Saturnalibus*; IX. 40 (Sel 72).

meorum: sc. *seruorum ac libertorum*, as even in Cicero: cf. also § 24 *meorum*, and V. 6. 46 *mei*; V. 19. 1 (Sel. 40) *tuos, meos*; 8 *tuis*; VI. 25. 4 *suis*; VII. 27. 7 (Sel. 54) *suos*; 14 *meorum*; VIII. 1. 1 *meis*; VIII. 16. 1 (Sel. 58) *meorum*; IX. 26. 4 (Sel. 70) *meis*; IX. 37. 3 *meis*. But in X. 15 (Sel. 81) *meis* includes the governor's wife and official as well as personal retinue.

8. non legendos libros sed lectitandos: so Lord Bacon says the essay *Of Studies*, 'Some books are to be tasted, others be swallowed, and some few to be chewed and digested.'

9. dormitorium membrum, a *sleeping room*: cf. § 22 *biculum noctis et somni*; v. 6. 21 *dormitorium cubiculum*; id on *membrum* as 'a room,' Cic. *Qu. Fr.* III. 1. 2 *cubicula et ue modi membra.*

suspensus et tubulatus, *with a hollow floor and piped alls.* Rooms from the first century B.C. were often heated y heating the floor and walls. To this end the floor f cement, mosaic, or tiles, or stone slabs laid in cement) was ipported on very short pillars of masonry, and into the ace thus left the heated air (and smoke) from the furnace as conducted, finally to make its exit to the outer air rough the many small vertical flues of tiling that were id under the plaster or incrustation of the walls of the

post: i.e. on the landward side of the *cenatio*, which is treated as fronting the sea, the mention of which immediately precedes.

cum procoetone, *with an anteroom.*

subductum omnibus ventis: *sc.* on the southeastern and southwestern sides by the *cauaedium* (§ 5; perhaps with its adjacent rooms), and by the *cubicula* just mentioned; on the northeastern side by the *cubiculum* and *procoeton* the mention of which follows.

11. cella frigidaria: the usual apartments of a Roman bath were the cold-room (*frigidarium*), the warm-room (*tepidarium*), and the hot-room (*caldarium*), the last regularly in closest proximity to the furnace (*hypocaustum*). These rooms might be accompanied by a dressing-room (*apodyterium*), a massage-room (*unctorium*), a sweating-room (*Laconicum*), and the like.

spatiosa et effusa: the cold-rooms of baths seem to have been usually considerably smaller than the warmer rooms.

baptisteria, *plunge-baths.*

uelut electa sinuantur, *curve forward as if squeezed out of the wall.* Pliny's effort after a new figure is, as usual, not particularly happy, but he seems to be thinking of the curve that a straight, but elastic, strip of wood or metal assumes when its ends are brought nearer together than in a state of rest.

abunde capacia: *sc.* for those desiring a cold plunge.

unctorium: in this (warmer) room the bather was rubbed with perfumed oils before or after the bath, or both before and after.

hypocaustum, *the furnace*: where the water was heated for the warm and hot baths, and whence the hot air, mixed with smoke and flame, found its way under the floors and through the walls of the closely adjacent hot and warm rooms; cf. § 9 n. *suspensus et tubulatus.*

propnigeon: (Lat. *praefurnium*) apparently the small room immediately communicating with the furnace. In it stood the (bronze) boilers in which the water was heated for the hot and warm baths; cf. the Stabian baths at Pompeii.

duae cellae: *sc.* the *cella caldaria* and the *cella tepidaria*, the latter of which apparently served also as *apodyterium*, the suite being usually entered from this end, and not from that which Pliny, describing the rooms in order from the westward, takes up first.

calida: *sc.* only in contrast with the sea, which those would use who preferred a cold swim. And, indeed, it is not at all likely that the swimming-tank was under cover, as many people have supposed: cf. (of Pliny's Tuscan villa) v. 6. 25 *si natare latius aut tepidius velis* [*sc.* than in the *aptisterium* of the *frigidarium*] *in arva piscina est.*

mare aspiciunt: hardly through large and low glazed windows, as the editors would have it, but because the *piscina* was open, at least on the side toward the sea.

12. sphaeristerium, *a ball-ground.* The various games of ball were favourite forms of exercise among the Romans, and fields, or courts, especially arranged for such games formed a frequent adjunct to both private and public baths: cf. also v. 6. 27 (of Pliny's Tuscan villa) *apodyterio superpositum est sphaeristerium, quod plura genera exercitationis pluresque circulos capit*; III. I. 8 (Sel. 23) n. *movetur pila.*

post: *i.e.* on the landward side, as before. The three apartments of the second story of the second tower correspond in number, though not in use, to those of the first.

apotheca et horreum, *a wine-closet and a larder.*

sub hoc: therefore on the ground floor, and cut off from the sea by the main range of apartments (§ 4 f.) and by the long *cryptoporticus.*

gestationem: cf. I. 3. 1 (Sel. 3) n. *gestatio.*

14. qua parte defenditur tectis: *sc.* the side of the *gestatio* that ran close to the long *cryptoporticus*, which extended to the northwestward, between it and the sea.

15. cingitur ... a tergo: this *cenatio* therefore was probably situated at the northeast corner of the main building, with its windows (in the northwestern wall) opening upon the garden. The two *diaetae* must have bounded the two inner walls of the *cenatio*, each to each. They were thus adjacent also to the *atrium* of § 4, with which they doubtless communicated. The former of the two lay thus to the southeast of the *cenatio*, and its southeastern wall formed the wall of the *fauces* which led from the front door of the house into the *atrium*. The latter bounded the *cenatio* on the southwest and the *atrium* on the northwest, and its windows opened upon a vegetable garden, which apparently lay in the triangular space left mainly between the *cryptoporticus* to the southwest, the *diaeta* and *cenatio* to the southeast, and the sweep of the (probably oval; cf. v. 6. 17 *gestatio in modum circi*) *gestatio* to the north.

quarum fenestris: *sc.* respectively.

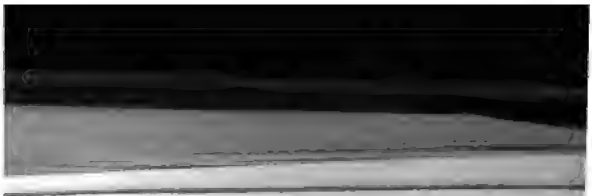
vestibulum: as regularly, not an entrance-hall, but the space of ground before the villa,—the 'front-door-yard'; cf. the citations in Marquardt *Privatleben d. Römer*,[2] p. 224 f.

16. hinc: *i e.* from beside the *hortus rusticus*, and therefore quite a little to the westward of the *cenatio.*

cryptoporticus: a *porticus* (cf. I. 3. 1 n.,—Sel. 3) walled, not on one side only, but on both, forming thus a completely closed passage.

prope publici operis: *sc.* by reason of its size; cf. Plaut. *Most.* 908 f. On the construction cf. II. 1. 9 (Sel. 15) n. *Auius aetatis.*

extenditur: *sc.* to the northwestward, between the *gestatio* (§ 13) to the east and the *xystus* (§ 17) to the west, leading to the apartments described in §§ 20 ff.



alternis: sc. *fenestris*: there are windows on both sides, more on the side toward the sea, fewer on the side toward the garden, but even here a single window for every second one on the opposite side.

17. ante: *i.e.* as before, toward the sea, the long *cryptoporticus* protecting it toward the northeast.

xystus, *a garden-walk, a terrace*: cf. Vitruv. v. 11. 4 *ypaethroe ambulationes, quas Graeci παραδρόμιδας, nostri xysta appellant*; Plin. *Ep.* v. 6. 16 *ante porticum xystus in laurimas species distinctus concisusque buxo.*

repercussu auget: cf. § 7 *solem accendit.*

tenet solem: cf. § 7 *solem continet.*

aquilonem: a wind somewhat to the east of north, as *fricus* was one somewhat to the west of south; *cf.* Pl. [illegible]

cubiculum: this 'sitting-room,' or 'study' apparently occupied the middle portion of the *diaeta*, and its single window, which apparently was in its outer wall to the westward of the projecting *sotheca*, commanded a view of the sea and coast to the northwestward and northward of the villa.

21. contra parietem medium, *in the middle of the wall*: *sc.* of the free, northwestern, wall opposite the door into the *cryptoporticus*; with this use of the preposition cf. § 5 n. *contra*.

sotheca, *an alcove*: apparently like a right-angled bay-window, and just large enough to hold a reading-couch parallel to the outer wall, with its head to the northeast, and two easy-chairs: cf. v. 6. 38 *zothecula refugit [a cubiculo] quani in cubiculum idem atque aliud*. Sidonius uses the diminutive of a bookcloset (*Ep.* VIII. 16. 3; IX. 11. 6).

specularibus: perhaps the glazed frames (cf. § 4 n.) were not movable (as frequently in the case of the partitions dividing the *tablinum* from the peristyle in an ordinary house), but were fixed, forming, however, only the parts of the partition at the extreme right and left, the middle part being closed only by curtains (**uelis**). The words **obductis reductisue** would then apply more grammatically than in fact to the complete partition (**specularibus et uelis**). Being glazed, the *specularia* would admit light from the *zotheca* into the *cubiculum*, which was otherwise lighted by only a single window.

cathedras: easy-chairs, with long, sloping backs, but apparently without arms. They were earlier considered more fit for women (cf. III. 16. 12,—Sel. 28) than for men, but Pliny (VIII. 21. 2) makes his auditors comfortable in them at a recitation of his poems in his own dining-room. Seneca (*Clem.* I. 9. 7) mentions them as if ordinary furniture, as here, of a *cubiculum*.

a pedibus: *sc.* as the reader lay upon the couch, supported, as usual, upon the left arm, and facing toward the southeast.

a tergo uillae: *sc.* along the coast to the northward; cf. § 27.

a capite uillae: *sc.* to the eastward: cf. § 5 n. *uillae*.

22. cubiculum noctis et somni: *i.e.* a bed-chamber; cf. § 9 *dormitorium membrum*.

tam alti ... quod, *its characteristic of such deep and perfect solitude is due to the fact that*.

andron, *a passage-way*: cf. Vitruv. VI. 7. 5 *inter duo cristyla ad hospitalia itinera sunt quae mesaulos dicuntur ...; ostri autem eas andronas appellant.*

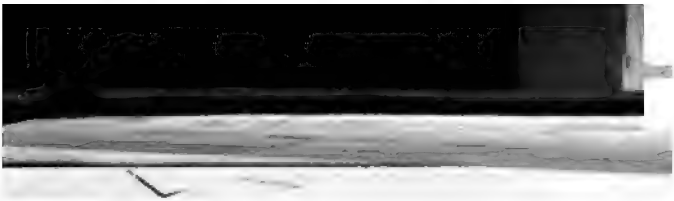
omnem sonum: for from the outer side of the building no oise was to be apprehended.

23. hypocauston: cf. § 11 n. *hypocauston.*

fenestra: probably like a small door, serving the purpose f a modern 'hot-air register,' and communicating with the *ndron*, which was *suspensus et tubulatus* like the *transitus uteriacens* of § 9.

procoeton inde et cubiculum: these apartments evidently ccupied the northeastern end of the suite, communicating ith the *cubiculum* of § 20 by the *andron.*

24. Saturnalibus: this festival in honour of Saturn was riginally observed on a single day only (Dec. 17) in each year, ut popular gaiety refused to be so limited, and extended the



the ancient Laurentum: cf. Dessau in *O.I.L.* XIV. p. 183, 496.

meritoria: *i.e.* open for the use of the public upon the payment of a fee. The existence of as many as three such establishments in what must have been a small village is an indication of the popularity of the bath among the Romans of this period.

27. sive mari, etc.: *i.e.* whether one coasts along the shore in a boat or walks upon the shore itself.

quod, etc.: *i.e.* the sand grows dry and yielding in continued fair weather, but is hardened to a pleasant surface for walking by the waves driven upon it by the winds blowing directly from the sea toward the shore.

contrarius: the adjective seems not to denote specifically the beating of the waves 'against' the beach, but to be borrowed from the aspect of the wind that would drive the waves far up on the beach. The rise and fall of the tide was apparently too slight to leave a damp strip of sand in suitable condition for easy walking.

28. soleas, *soles.*

squillas: apparently 'lobsters,' rather than, as has been suggested, 'shrimps' or 'prawns.'

mediterraneas: so that the villa, though directly on the seashore, commands all the advantages of an inland position.

29. iustisne, etc.: cf. similar rhetorical challenges at the conclusion of a letter in III. 16. 13 (Sel. 28) *videturne*; III. 21. 6 (Sel. 29) *meritone*; where also, as here, (and not very rarely from Plautus downward) *-ne* is used where *nonne* might be expected: add *e.g. Pan.* 88 *iustisne de causis senatus populusque Romanus optimi tibi cognomen adiecit?*

de causis: cf. I. 2. 6 (Sel. 2) n. *ex causis.*

incolere secessum: so of the seaside villa of Verginius Rufus in VI. 10. 1 (Sel. 44).

22. (II. 20.)

Three anecdotes of Regulus.—The correspondent to whom this letter is addressed is C. Caluisius Rufus. His *praenomen* is known from the reference to him in IV. 4. 1, where he is mentioned as the maternal uncle of a certain Varisidius Nepos; his cognomen, from the address of III. 19 and the index to Book III. in *codex* B. He was a member of the municipal council in Comum, Pliny's native place (V. 7. 3, 4), and, from the letters addressed to him, apparently one of

liny's most trusted friends throughout his maturer life, ough he appears nowhere else in history or literature.—On ie date of the letter see § 12 n. *iam pridem*.

1. assem para: the function of the wandering story-teller, ho subsisted on the minute alms of his auditors, dates back , least to the times of the epic rhapsodists, and has not yet ien entirely superseded by printing in southern Europe and nong Eastern nations. The first sentence of the letter erhaps is framed in imitation of the cry by which the idience was summoned.

auream: implying superlative excellence, as frequently the poets, and apparently colloquially. With its applica- on to a story, cf. the *Asinus Aureus* of Apuleius.

2. Pisonis: sc. *uxor*, as not infrequently in the poets and her writers of the empire; and also in early inscriptions, id in legal documents: cf. VI. 16. 8 (Sol. 45) † *Rectinae*

The nine units and nine tens could be denoted by eighteen positions of the fingers of the left hand, and the nine hundreds and nine thousands by corresponding positions of the fingers of the right hand. From ten thousand up to a million the sums were denoted by the position of one hand or the other with reference to the body. Cf. Jahn's *Jahrbücher*, XV. Suppl.-Bd. (1849), pp. 511 ff.; Mayor on Iuu. 10. 249.

habes climactericum tempus, *you are at a critical period*: here not one of the climacterics common to all (at seven years of age and its multiples, especially sixty-three; Gell. III. 10; XV. 7), but an especial one, to be determined and decided only by the individual horoscope.

4. haruspicem: his especial form of divination was by the inspection of the entrails of a slain sacrificial victim, though he might also prescribe what should be done to avert the evils foretold by any prodigies, and especially might interpret lightning-flashes.

5. ut in periculo credula, *with the credulity natural to one in peril.*

codicillos, *her will*: (apparently so, as also in VI. 31. 7) but perhaps the word is used here simply of wax-tablets (=*pugillares*; cf. I. 6. 1 n.,—Sel. 5).

hominem: the construction is a vivid adaptation of the actual accusative of exclamation to that of the direct object of *clamat*: cf. Liv. XXI. 62. 2 *infantem triumphum clamasse* (in direct form '*triumpe*').

per salutem filii: ordinary forms of legal oaths also were *per deum, per caput suum, per capita filiorum suorum* (see *Dig.* XII. 2. 3. 4). Regulus, having an only son, swore most dramatically by that which was presumably most precious to him.

6. in caput infelicis pueri: the boy died not long after (cf. IV. 2, 7,—Sels. 30, 31), but perhaps not as the victim of his father's perjuries.

7. Vellaius Blaesus; not otherwise known.

ex nouis tabulis: apparently a sportive use of the familiar expression for a repudiation of debts.

captare: both this word of hunting, and the similar *uenari*, are used of the operations of legacy-hunters: cf. (of Regulus with reference to his own son) IV. 2. 2 (Sel. 30); VIII. 18. 2 *cum se captandum praebuisset reliquit filium heredem.*

8. inuidetis bonam mortem: on the construction cf. I. 10. 12 (Sel. 7) n. *bonum*. A 'good death' is evidently a swift,

and therefore comparatively painless one; cf. Plin. *N.H.* VII. 180 *mortes repentinae, hoc est, summa uitae felicitas.*

tantulum, apparently a proverbial ellipsis (sc. *legauit*), spoken δεικτικῶς, with a snap of the finger.

9. scholastica lege, *after the norm of the schools*: in whose trite and jejune rhetorical teaching completion and roundness were found in triplets. Quintilian criticizes this fashion in *Inst. Orat.* IV. 5. 3.

10. ornata femina, *a woman of wealth.*

pulcherrimas: for the occasion was made a social function, and the testator's friends were invited: cf. I. 9. 2 n. (Sel. 6).

tunicas: even Roman matrons at this period often discarded the heavy and somewhat clumsy *palla* and *stola* of their ancestors, and wore habitually over the short-sleeved *tunica interior* a second tunic (*tunicopallium*) which was arranged

society under Nerva and Trajan, has led more than one critic (so *e.g.* Peter, Asbach, Schultz) to believe that this letter was written in the reign of Domitian.

18. ad tantas opes: cf. I. 5. 15 (Sel. 4) n. *locuples*.

consuleret: sc. *exta per haruspicem*.

sestertium sescenties: (sc. *centena milia*) about £652,000 or $3,250,000.

exta duplicia: the liver seems to have been the organ especially open to this 'duplication' of lobes: cf. *e.g.* the instances cited (with similar method of interpretation) in Plin. *N.H.* XI. 189 f.; Val. Max. I. 6. 9.

14. falsi, *forgery*.

LIBER III.

23. (III. 1.)

The old age of Spurinna.—On C. Caluisius Rufus, to whom this letter is addressed, see introd. note to II. 20 (Sel. 22).—Pliny characterises the proper life of the old also in IV. 23. 1, and describes that of his great uncle in III. 5 (Sel. 24), and his own extra-urban life in IX. 36 (Sel. 70) and IX. 40 (Sel. 72).

1. nescio an: with an inclination towards negation; cf. I. 15. 3 (Sel. 10) n. *nescio an*. Cicero would doubtless have written *nullum* instead of *ullum*, with his usual inclination of *nescio an* toward the affirmative.

Spurinnam: Vestricius Spurinna had served as *legatus legionis* of Otho against the Vitellians (Tac. *Hist.* II. 11, 18, 23, 36; Plut. *Otho* 5-7), and under Nerva had won triumphal decorations as governor of Lower Germany (II. 7; Tac. *Germ.* 33). His last public service was either this (in 97), or perhaps a (third?) consulship (in 100). Pliny addresses only two letters to him, one (III. 10) on a memoir composed by Pliny of Spurinna's deceased son (cf. II. 7. 3), and the other (V. 17) on a literary success of a Calpurnius Piso. Nothing further is known of his career. The four poems attributed to him by Barth (Riese *Anth. Lat.* 918-921) are undoubtedly spurious.

datum est: the perfect tense of a thing determined long in advance by fate; cf. VI. 16. 3 (Sel. 45) *quibus deorum*

munere datum est, etc.; VII. 19. 7 (Sel. 50) *quod paucis datum st, non minus amabilis quam ueneranda*; VIII. 18. 5 *fuit quasi ato datum ut diuites fierent*.

distinctius, *more carefully ordered*.

2. nam iuuenes, etc.; one of Pliny's not infrequent formalities: cf. Introd. p. xxxiv.

industria, *activity*.

3. hanc, haec, *the following*.

parua, etc.: *i.e.* they might be judged trifles, were it not hat daily life is made up of them; but cf. the different sentiient in I. 9. 3 (Sel. 6).

4. mane lectulo continetur: *i.e.* instead of receiving visits f ceremony, or paying them, in the early morning hours. f. Pliny's own habit in his Tuscan summer-home; IX. 36. 1, (Sel. 70). The *lectulus* is probably the sofa for use by day, ot the bed.

objective picturing of ancient times; cf. II. 9. 4 *uir sanctus, antiquus*; V. 14. 3 (Sel. 38) *quid ⟨Cornuto⟩ in omni genere laudis ad exemplum antiquitatis expressius?* (The meaning in I. 22. 2 *quantum rerum, quantum exemplorum, quantum antiquitatis tenet ⟨Artemidorus⟩* is different).

quamuis, etc.: *though he has put such restraint upon his modesty as not to appear didactic.* One might rather expect Pliny to say that Spurinna's modesty had put a restraint upon him,—but he has some non-Ciceronian fondness for even illogical epigrams. The ne-clause, however translated, is a clause of purpose.

7. utraque lingua: *sc.* Latin or Greek; elsewhere Pliny uses the phrase in immediate connection with the specific mention of both languages (*e.g.* II. 14. 6,—Sel. 20; VII. 25. 4); but cf. Hor. *Carm.* III. 8. 5 *docte sermones utriusque linguae*; Plin. *N.H.* XII. 11 *platanus insignis utriusque linguae monimentis*; and other writers not infrequently.

lyrica: as a substantive almost unique except here and in VII. 17. 3 and IX. 22. 2. Georges cites Lact. V. 13. 16 *Flaccus in lyricis.*

doctissima: no quality could be further from excellence in the case of lyric verse; but Catullus, and the later poets who were tinged with Alexandrianism, were called *docti*, and Pliny's deferential taste adopts the false catch-words of his beloved antiquity. He probably means that Spurinna's poems were a revamping in theme and style of the *cantores Euphorionis* of the earlier day.

dulcedo, suauitas, hilaritas, gratiam, *sweetness, smoothness, piquancy, charm.* The lyrics were, then, on amatory themes, and not of the chastest sort. The claim that literature is not concerned with morality is modern as well as ancient, and the especial vogue of morally objectionable writing among the peoples who trace a linguistic descent from the ancient Romans is perhaps due to an inherited defect of ethical as of esthetic nature. But it is remarkable that Pliny finds the charm of such risqué compositions actually enhanced by the chaste life of the aged poet. See Pliny's defence of his own writings of similar character in V. 3 (Sel. 36); IV. 14. 4, 5: and cf. Cat. 16. 5-8 *nam castum esse decet pium poetam | ipsum, uersiculos nihil necesse est, | qui tum denique habent salem ac leporem, | si sunt molliculi ac parum pudici*; Ov. *Trist.* II. 353 ff. *crede mihi, distant mores a carmine nostro; | uita uerecunda est, Musa iocosa mea*, etc.; Sen. *Contr.* VI. 8 *quid tu putas, quae sentiunt, scribere? uixit modeste, castigate*; Mart. I. 4. 8 *lasciua est nobis pagina, uita proba*; Hadr. ap.

pul. *Apol.* 11 *lasciuus uersu, mente pudicus eras*; Rob. errick *To his book's end this last line he'd have placed, | ocund his Muse was, but his life was chaste.* But Seneca *Ep.* 14. 3 *non potest alius esse ingenio, alius animo color.*

8. hora: the hours, being twelfths of the time from sunse to sunset, or from sunset to sunrise, varied, for the latiide of Rome, from about ⅔ of a mean hour (at the winter lstice) to 1¼ mean hours at the summer solstice.

balinei: Celsus lays down the proper order, i. 2 *prima corporis) curatio exercitatio est, quae semper antecedere cibum ebet . . . commode uero exercent clara lectio, arma, pila, ersus, ambulatio . . . melior, si caput patitur, in sole quam umbra . . . exercitationem recte sequitur modo unctio . . . odo balneum . . . post haec paulum conquiescere opus est. hi ad cibum uentum est*, etc.

in sole ambulat nudus: such sun-baths have been a not

paulisper cibum differt: so Celsus advises, *l.c.*

legentem: *sc.* the professional *lector*, as above; cf. I. 15. 2 (Sel. 10) n. *lectorem*.

9. cena: dinner was generally served about the ninth or tenth hour, and with its several courses, *ab ouo usque ad mala*, and its frequently following *conuiuium* might last well into the evening (in special cases till late at night, or even till dawn): cf. also I. 15. 1 (Sel. 10) n. *nec id modicum*.—Pliny mentions no *lentaculum* or *prandium* (cf. of the elder Pliny, III. 5. 10,—Sel. 24), but we are not necessarily to suppose that Spurinna ate but one meal a day. Old men, like children, were advised by the physicians to eat simple food, but more frequently than those in the vigour of youth and middle age (cf. Cels. I. 3), and Spurinna may have taken a light *ientaculum* after his early walk (§ 4), and a light *prandium* after the later walk (§ 7). Yet Celsus allows vigorous old men to follow the same rule in eating as those in middle age, and to these he recommends only one meal a day (of course *cena*) in winter, though considering the addition of a second meal (*prandium*) to be advisable in summer (Cels. *l.c.*). And the younger Pliny apparently was accustomed to but one meal a day (see IX. 36. 4,—Sel. 70,—n. *cenanti*). No siesta (*meridiatio*) is mentioned, but that is perhaps to be understood before the exercise that preceded dinner (§ 8; cf. III. 5. 11,—Sel. 24), though Spurinna did not rise early, like the elder Pliny, and even the younger Pliny omitted the midday sleep in winter (IX. 40. 2,—Sel. 72). Cf. also III. 5. 11 (Sel. 24) n. *dormiebat*.

argento puro: *i.e.* plain (and therefore less expensive) silver plate, as distinguished from that which was decorated (*caelatum*; cf. *Dig.* VI. 1. 6) by engraving or embossing or by attached ornamentation (*sigilla*, *crustae*, *emblemata*; cf. Cic. *Verr.* II. IV. 48-52).

et antique, *and yet antique*; and therefore presumably prized and valuable,—though the most valuable ancient plate was *caelatum*: cf. Iuu. 1. 76; 12. 47; Hor. *Sat.* I. 3. 91; Mart. VIII. 6, where the rage for ancient plate is satirized. With **et** in this sense of *et tamen* cf. II. 6. 1 (Sel. 16) *lautum et diligentem*; III. 5. 17 (Sel. 24) *et tunc*; 16. 9 (Sel. 28) *et uinis*; IX. 25. 1 *quereris de turba castrensium negotiorum, et, tamquam summo otio perfruare, luxus et ineptias nostras legis*; and several other instances, especially in the Panegyric.

Corinthia (*sc.* *aera*, and cf. III. 6. 4): dishes of Corinthian bronze, which were also used for table-service; cf. Plin. *N.H.* XXXIV. 7 *sunt ergo uasa tantum Corinthia, quae isti elegantiores*

modo ad esculenta transferunt, modo in lucernas aut trullcos. rticles of this rare alloy, the art of compounding which was aid to have been lost, were often comparable in value to hose of the precious metals; cf. Plin. *l.c.* § 1 *aeris metalla, ui et in uno proximum est pretium immo vero ante argentum e paene etiam ante aurum Corinthio.* The passion of the ollector for Corinthian bronzes is a subject for the moralist nd satirist from Cicero's time onward. The younger Pliny ith all his wealth, had not a single Corinthian in his house, nd purposed to give to some temple a statuette of that sub- tance which he had bought from the proceeds of a legacy II. 6).

quibus delectatur nec adficitur, *by which he is pleased but ot swayed.* With *nec* in the sense of *nec tamen* cf. *et* in the ense of *et tamen* just above.

comoedis: cf. I. 15. 2 (Sel. 10) n. *comoedum.*

distinguitur: i.e. the recitations took place at intervals

obiit officia, *filled offices*: apparently distinguished from the regular offices of the senatorial *cursus honorum*, which are termed *magistratus*. So Pliny (and also Trajan) calls his prefecture of the treasury an *officium* (I. 10. 9,—Sel. 7; X. 3A. 1,—Sel. 75; 9,—Sel. 78), so the great curatorships (V. 14. 2,—Sel. 38; VII. 15. 1), so the prefecture of the fleet in the equestrian *cursus* (III. 5. 9,—Sel. 24). But yet in all these cases the word (though in the singular) has something left of the meaning 'duties' (as in a unique instance in Pliny, III. 18. 1 *officium consulatus iniunxit mihi ut*, etc.).

magistratus: in every definite instance in Pliny the word seems to be used of the higher regular offices (as distinct from the side-functions) in the senatorial *cursus* at Rome, or (except when distinctly specified otherwise,—as *e.g.*, by *minores*) to the corresponding functions in the provinces.

provincias: it is quite possible that Spurinna may have been governor of other provinces than the one known to us (cf. § 1 n. *Spurinna*), but the plural may be rather complimentary than accurate.

12. igitur: Quintilian observes (I. 5. 39) that it is a question whether this particle should stand first in its clause, and that the practice of the best writers differed. Pliny shows no hesitation about placing it in the initial position; cf. also *e.g.* I. 19. 2; II. 6. 7 (Sel. 16); III. 15. 5; IV. 6. 3; *et al.*

eundem terminum: *i.e.* retirement as soon as *industria* is no longer *honesta* (§§ 2, 11).

id apud te subsigno: of making a sworn statement: cf. X. 4. 4 *subsigno apud te fidem pro moribus Romani mei.*

eam inertiae crimen effugere: cf. II. 14. 14 n. (Sel. 20).

24. (III. 5.)

The writings and manner of life of the elder Pliny.—Of Baebius Macer, to whom Pliny addresses this single letter, nothing further is known than that he was *consul designatus* about 103 or 104 (IV. 9. 16), and *praefectus urbi* under Hadrian in 117 (Spart. *Hadr.* 5. 5). But as this letter is on a subject of (literary) history one would like to connect him (in descent, if not identity) with the Baebius Macer quoted by Servius (*Aen.* V. 556; *Ecl.* 9. 46) as his authority on two events in the reign of Augustus.

1. avunculi mei: the main facts in the life of the elder Pliny (C. Plinius Secundus, a native of *Novum Comum*) are known to us from this letter, from some few scattered

3. de iaculatione equestri unus (sc. *Javelin by Cavalry, One Book*. The besides heavy defensive armour, inclu long lance and a long sword (Polyb. Vespasian they had discarded the sl selves with breastplates like those o added to the long lance and sword carried in a sort of quiver (Ios. *B. Iud.* Pliny's, like all the others with the ex *Historia* (§ 6), has perished.

praefectus alae: a candidate fo equestrian order, above which the el to rise, began, in the time of the reforms of Hadrian, by filling one or the infantry (as prefect or tribune o tribune '*angusticlauius*' in the regul prefect of a squadron). Or he migh of the city troops (*uigiles*, *cohortes toriae*). Thence, at the age of thirty, he might be advanced, through a numb torships at home or abroad, to one (o the great prefectures, civil (*annon Rauennatium*, *classis Misenatium*, *u torio*).

Pomponi Secundi: the elder Pliny in *N.H.* XIV. 56. Pomponius Secun death on the charge of being spiracy of Sejanus (Dio LIX. 6; T accession of Gaius brought him rele

than in the true tragic afflatus. Cf. also Pl. *N.H. passim*. Tacitus (*Ann.* v. 8) calls him *multa morum elegantia et ingenio illustri*.

4. bellorum Germaniae: the work is cited by Tacitus (*Ann.* I. 69), and by Suetonius (*Cal.* 8), and must have served as the chief source for the *Germania* of Tacitus. Symmachus (*Ep.* IV. 18) speaks as if the German Wars was possibly lost by his day (end of the fourth century A.D.).

in Germania militaret: (sc. *inferiore*) under Domitius Corbulo, A.D. 47; cf. Plin. *N.H.* XVI. 2 with Tac. *Ann.* XI. 18.

somnio monitus: cf. I. 18. 1 (Sel. 12) n. *somnio*.

Drusi Neronis: Nero Claudius Drusus, son of Livia (wife of Augustus) and brother of the emperor Tiberius, at the age of 23 had advanced the limit of the Roman empire to the Danube on the northeast by the conquest of Rhaetia and Noricum (B.C. 15: cf. Hor. *Carm.* IV. 4, 14), and bade fair, by the successes of repeated campaigns, to make the Elbe its boundary to the northward, when he died at the early age of thirty, in the year of his consulship (B.C. 9), from the effects of a fall from his horse.

latissime uictor: cf. on the construction I. 2. 5 (Sel. 2) n. *fortasse errori*: Verg. *Aen.* I. 21 *populum late regem*: Hor. *Carm.* III. 17. 9 *late tyrannus*; IV. 4. 23 *late victrices*. Drusus penetrated Germany further than any other Roman general.

adsereret: cf. I. 3. 3 (Sel. 3) n. *te studiis adseris*.

5. studiosi: perhaps nominative plural instead of genitive singular; cf. Gell. IX. 16. 1 *Plinius Secundus existimatus est esse aetatis suae doctissimus. is libros reliquit quos 'studiosorum' inscripsit, non medius fidius usquequaque aspernandos. in his libris multa uarie ad oblectandas eruditorum hominum aures ponit. refert etiam plerasque sententias quas in declamandis controuersiis lepide arguteque dictas putat*. Gellius goes on with quotations which show that the work was a practical handbook of rhetoric (oratory), with examples of moot-cases like those that have come down to us from the pen of the elder Seneca. It is mentioned also by Quintilian (*Inst. Orat.* III. 1. 21; XI. 3. 143, 148).

uolumina: Callimachus is said to have introduced the fashion of the shorter rolls (*uolumina*) of papyrus which later substantially conditioned the length of each complete division (*liber*) of a given work; so that from Cicero's time *liber* and *uolumen* are often used synonymously (cf. Birt *Antik*

dubii sermonis: a treatise on doul
inflectional forms, word-formation, an
the parts of speech. Pliny himsel
refers to assaults projected upon this
grammatica edidi); it was frequently ci
the middle ages.

cum, etc.: cf. Tac. *Agr.* 6 *quarus*
quibus inertia pro sapientia fuit. His
like were dangerous fields of literat
managed to write with impunity what
Pers.) to be satire directed against Ne
the emperor, like moderns, found difficu
So Calpurnius wrote elegies and Sene
challenge. But not even philosoph
always safe; cf. Tac. *Ann.* XV. 71
Musonium Rufum claritudo nominis ex
studia iuuenum eloquentia, Musonius
fouebat.

liberius et erectius: cf. *Pan.* 85
tam erectus et liber et dominationis impat

6. a fine, *in continuation of*: appare
form of title for the work of historians

Aufidi Bassi: he was yet living,
weakness of body, when Seneca (A.D.
His work has disappeared, except for
Senec. *Suas.*), and its points of begin
unknown. Quintilian says of him (X. 1.
auctoritatem) *Bassus Aufidius egregie*
probabilis in omnibus. sed in ouibusd

younger Pliny. The work is a most diffuse and wearisome compilation of facts on innumerable subjects, gathered painfully from a vast number of authors and works (praef. 1.), and put together in a style often most exasperating for its crudity and blindness. The subject-matter is arranged under the heads of a general description of the world, geography, anthropology, physiology, zoölogy, botany (including farming and *materia medica*), anatomy and medicine, and finally mineralogy (including even, and most valuably, a history of art). Inaccuracies, irrationalities, and inconsistencies abound, and yet the work is of most immense value and interest.

7. actitasse: only here in Pliny, but a Ciceronian word.

anno sexto et quinquagensimo: Aug. 25, A.D. 79; cf. VI. 16. 17 n. (Sel. 45).

medium: *sc.* between his retirement from the bar and his death.

officiis: cf. III. 1. 11 (Sel. 23) n. *officia*.

amicitia principum: referring doubtless to Vespasian and Titus, and not to earlier rulers. On the *amicitia Caesaris* as denoting a semi- or wholly official relationship see Friedländer *Sittengesch.* I.[6] pp. 133 ff.

8. uigilantia: so Pliny says (*N.H.* praef. 18) that being *officiis occupati* he has compiled this work in the night hours, *profecto enim uita uigilia est*: but cf. §9 n. *quod reliquum temporis*.

lucubrare, *to study by lamplight*.

Vulcanalibus: Aug. 23. The date is given by the sacred calendars, and the cult was a very old one in Rome, but almost nothing is known of it.

auspicandi causa, *for the sake of the* [*good*] *omen*: as farmers began labours on Jan. 1: cf. Colum. *R.R.* XI. 2. 98 *per hos quoque dies* [i.e. from the Kalends to the Ides of January] *abstinent terrenis operibus religiosiores agricolae, ita tamen ut ipsis Kalendis Ianuariis auspicandi causa omne genus operis instaurent*; Ou. *Fast.* I. 165 ff.: cf. II. 14. 2 (Sel. 20) n. *auspicari*. The phrase is apparently proverbial, but no other references to the beginning of fires or lights on the Vulcanalia appear to exist.

statim a nocte multa, *while yet it was deep night*.

hieme uere: the previous specification, then, applies to other seasons of the year.

hora: cf. III. 1. 8 (Sel. 23) n. *hora*.

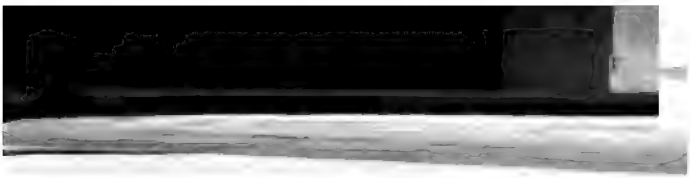
admittebat, etc.

delegatum sibi officium: the prefecture of t
Misenum, which was about as much of a naval offi
of the admiral in Pinafore. Its duties were largel
trative and required much residence in the capita
short amount of time that he had to devote to t
(cf. note below) does not seem to indicate that
very engrossing. On **delegatum** cf. v. 14. 9 (Sel
gatum Cornuto officium (v. 14. 2 *mandatum mihi o*
par Cornuto datum); on **officium**, III. 1. 11 (Sel.
officia.

quod reliquum temporis: i.e. the rest of t
which, as he reached home by the breakfast ho
practically the whole of the day. The account is in
with Pliny's own statement (*N.H.* praef. 18),
temporibus ista curamus, id est nocturnis . . .
impendimus.

10. post cibum: *sc.* the *tentaculum*, which w
taken in the third or fourth hour, and consisted
dipped in wine (the common breakfast of the Roma
to-day) or eaten with honey, dates, olives, or s
luxuriously inclined persons might add cheese or fri

quem interdiu leuem et facilem sumebat: *quem*
cibum in the generic sense of food rather than in re
the specific *tentaculum*. The meals that Pliny to
course of the day (*interdiu*), both *tentaculum* and
(§ 11), were light meals of easily digestible food, 'h
old fashion' (*ueterum more*): the *cena*, which cons



cf. II. 17. 20 (Sel. 21) n. *heliocaminus*, and on the sun-bath, III. 1. 8 (Sel. 23) n. *in sole*.

legebatur: sc. *a lectore*; cf. III. 1. 4 (Sel. 23); I. 15. 2 (Sel. 10) n. *lectorem*.

adnotabat: *i.e.* Pliny affixed, or ordered affixed, the marginal sign that called attention to the passage, whether for approval (as in many mediaeval MSS.) or for censure.

excerpebat: many books beside those of Pliny were thus made in that and the later unoriginal ages; and so the younger Pliny was trained by his uncle; cf. VI. 16. 7 (Sel. 45); 20. 5 (Sel. 46).

nullum esse librum, etc.: cf. Quint. X. 1. 40 *paucos enim uel potius uix ullum ex his qui uetustatem pertulerunt existimo posse reperiri quin iudicium adhibentibus allaturus sit utilitatis aliquid*; ibid. 57 *ut qui dixerim esse in omnibus utilitatis aliquid*.

11. post solem: the usual time for the bath was in the afternoon, after the athletic exercise that followed the siesta (cf. III. 1. 8 n.,—Sel. 23); but other people than Pliny took the bath before the *prandium*, as that model of health in old age, the physician Antiochus (Gal. VI. p. 332); also later the emperor Alexander Severus (Lampr. *Alex.* 30. 5); cf. also Iuu. 11. 204.

frigida: sc. *aqua*, as frequently in colloquial Latin (cf. inscriptions on walls of taverns in Pompeii), and not infrequently in writers of the empire; see also VI. 16. 18 (Sel. 45). Pliny apparently took only the cold bath, as much to save time as for any other reason.

gustabat: cf. VI. 16. 5 (Sel. 45) *gustauerat*. The *prandium* was served ordinarily at the sixth or seventh hour, and was commonly a somewhat hearty meal with hot or cold meats or fish, accompanied by vegetables, fruit, and wine.

dormiebat minimum: the almost universal practice among the Romans was to devote the hour or two immediately following the *prandium* to rest and sleep (*meridiatio*); but cf. Cels. I. 2 *longis diebus meridiari potius ante cibum; sin minus, post eum*, whose advice does not seem to have been generally followed. The siesta might be omitted in times of especial business, or in the more active season of winter: cf. *e.g.* Cic. *Div.* II. 142 *nunc quidem propter intermissionem forensis operae et lucubrationes detraxi et meridiationes addidi, quibus uti antea non solebam*; and Pliny's difference of custom as between summer and winter (VII. 4. 4,—Sel. 47, and IX. 36. 3,—Sel. 70; 40. 2,—Sel. 72).

IX. 33. 1 (Sel. 69).

adnotabatur: cf. above § 10 n. *adnotabat.*

et quidem: cf. I. 6. 1 (Sel. 5) n. *et quidem.*

12. lector: cf. § 10 n. *legebatur.*

versus: applied to 'lines' whether of verse though in the latter cases referring usually (not —Sel. 32) to the formal *στίχοι* (the number of average verse of Homer) by which copyists measured writing; cf. Quint. X. I. 38 *cum Tullius tot milibus versuum de Romanis tantu loquatur*; Birt *Das Antike Buchwesen*, c. 4; Thompson *Handbk. Grk. and Lat. Palaeog.* metry).

18. tanta, etc.: an example of what the rhetc *epiphonema*; cf. Quint. VIII. 5. 11 *et enim ep narratae uel probatae summa acclamatio*, '*tant Romanam condere gentem*'; Nägelsbach *Lat.* ff.; cf. the double *epiphonema* in I. 9. 3 (Sel. 6) q III. 7. 13 *tam ... tantas*; II. 14. 12 (Sel. 20) *quibus ... quam* (the last two in indirect form).

urbis fremitum: often complained of; cf. e.g III. 29. 12; *Ep.* I. 17. 6-8; II. 2. 79 ff.; Iu Mart. XII. 18. 13 ff.; 57. 3 ff.

14. in secessu, *when in the country*: cf. I. 3. *secessu.*

destringitur ... audiebat: the sequence is n *dum*-clause being simply equivalent to a pres passive. Pliny, indeed, inclines in his effort af

21). After drying, the skin was usually rubbed with ointment.

15. in itinere: the younger Pliny emulated his uncle: cf. IV. 14. 2 *hendecasyllabos nostros, quibus nos in uehiculo, in balineo, inter cenam oblectamus otium temporis*; and on his combination of hunting and writing, I. 6 (Sel. 5) nn.

ad latus: *sc.* in the carriage.

notarius, *a secretary*, who was not necessarily a shorthand (*notae Tironianae*) writer. Here he added to his functions that of the usual *lector*: cf. IX. 36. 2 (Sel. 70); 20. 2 *qui ... me notariis et lectoribus reliquerunt.*

libro: the author from whom he read aloud.

pugillaribus, *tablets* of wax (cf. I. 6. 1,—Sel. 5,—n. *stilus et pugillares*), on which to take down the notes dictated by his master.

manicis, *sleeves*: after the fashion of the northern (Tac. *Germ.* 17) and eastern (Verg. *Aen.* IX. 616) races. The ordinary Roman tunic had but a very short sleeve at most.

Romae: where driving within the city was forbidden to ordinary citizens from very early times till the fourth century A.D.; cf. Marquardt *Privatleben*,[2] pp. 728 ff.

sella, *a sedan-chair*: which, like the *lectica*, was carried by from two to eight lusty slaves, but differed from it chiefly in being suited to a sitting rather than to a reclining posture.

16. repeto: see II. 6. 1 (Sel. 16) n. *altius repetere*, ad fin.

perdere, perire: the latter verb serves for the passive of the former from the earliest to the latest times: cf. lexx.

17. intentione: cf. I. 3. 2 (Sel. 3) n. *intentione.*

electorum, *extracts*: cf. VIII. 21. 4 *quod contingere non potest electa recitantibus.*

commentarios, *notebooks*: cf. X. 66. 1 (Sel. 99); Suet. *Aug.* 64 *diurnos commentarios*; also VII. 19. 5 (Sel. 50) n. *commentarios.*

mihi reliquit: as his adopted son and heir. It would be interesting to know what the younger Pliny did with these immense collections.

opisthographos: the back of the papyrus roll, having the grain running the wrong way, was not so well adapted for writing, and moreover was subjected to wear by the constant rolling and unrolling in the hands. Hence literary works were but rarely written on both sides of the roll (but cf. Ion. 1. 6 *scriptus et in tergo necdum finitus Orestes*). But pressure

of space, or considerations of economy, especially in mere books, might lead to the use of both sides (cf. some o papyri recently discovered in Egypt).

cum procuraret in Hispania: cf. § 3 n. *praefectus* There were a number of different procuratorships fille *equites* at home and abroad, of which by far the largest was that of the procurators of the emperor's *fiscus*, or o purse (as distinct from the ordinary state treasury, civ military). These officials, in their respective stations, ha all the income from the imperial provinces, and served a side the quaestors in the senatorial provinces. The tonian biography of Pliny (*l.c.*) says that he filled *pro tiones quoque splendidissimas et continuas*. Besides ho this procuratorship in Hispania Tarraconensis under pasian, he apparently served (A.D. 70) in Gallia Narbon (A.D. 74) in Belgica, and had at some time been reside some capacity in Africa.

Larcio Licino: cf. II. 14. 9 n.

quadringentis millibus nummum: (sc. *sestertium*) £4,350 or $21,750,—the precise amount of the nece fortune of an *eques*; cf. Mommsen *Staatsr.* III. p. 499 f.

et: in the sense of *et tamen*; cf. III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) *antiquo*.

18. amicitia principis: cf. § 7 n. *amicitia principum*.

19. officia distringunt: cf. the same expression in 1.

Silius Italicus: this letter is the chief source of our knowledge of his life, but a few facts are gleaned from other writers, chiefly from Martial, who courted him as he also did Pliny (see notes below). The full name, Ti. Catius Silius Italicus, is preserved in the lists of the *sodales Augustales Claudiales* (*C.I.L.* VI. 1984).

Neapolitano suo: sc. *praedio*; cf. II. 17. 1 (Sel. 21), etc.

inedia finisse uitam: cf. I. 12. 9 (Sel. 8) n. *abstinebat cibo.*

2. insanabilis: Seneca sums up the Stoic position on suicide as an escape from disease in *Ep.* 58. 36 *morbum morte non fugiam, dumtaxat sanabilem nec officientem animo. non adferam mihi manus propter dolorem: sic mori uinci est. hunc tamen si sciero perpetuo mihi esse patiendum, exibo, non propter ipsum, sed quia impedimento mihi futurus est ad omne propter quod uiuitur. imbecillus est et ignauus, qui propter dolorem moritur, stultus, qui doloris causa uiuit.*

clauus: described by Celsus (v. 28. 14) as a corn. But it is hardly conceivable that such an ailment should be so painful as to induce to suicide. Perhaps some sort of ulcer (described by Celsus in immediate connection with *clani*) is here meant. Cf. VI. 24, where the victim of incurable ulcers (*θύμια*? cf. Cels. *l.c.*) with the encouragement and companionship of his wife drowned himself, and Plin. *N.H.* XXVI. 142 *clauos in ulcere natos*; but *C.G.L.* III. p. 598. 22 *clauus furunculus et est dolor cum calonitate in similitudinem clauorum.*

taedio: *taedium uitae* (a proverbial expression) was a commonplace verdict on the cause of suicide; cf. Pin. *N.H.* II. 156; Paul. *Sent.* V. 12. 1.

irrenocabili constantia: cf. I. 12. 9 (Sel. 8) n. *persecuranem constantia fugit.*

beatus et felix, *prosperous and fortunate*: cf. I. 3. 2 (Sel. 3) n. *felix beatusque.*

minorem: named Seuerus; cf. Mart. IX. 86, on his death.

ex liberis duobus: both children were sons.

consularem: cos. apparently in 93, under Domitian (the younger son was then living); cf. Mart. VIII. 66, a congratulatory ode on the occasion.

3. credebatur: personal, as in § 1 *nuntiatus est*, on which see note.

sponte: cf. I. 12. 1 (Sel. 8) n. *sponte.*

accusasse: voluntary service as an informer, in hope of reward, is distinguished from such prosecutions as were undertaken through fear at the command of the emperor; cf.

Hist. IV. 42 (of Regulus under Nero) *sponte Caesaris ionem subisse iuuenis admodum, nec depellendi periculi spem potentiae uidebatur.*

Vitelli amicitia: cf. III. 5. 7 (Sel. 24) n. *amicitia prin-*
Silius is mentioned by Tacitus (*Hist.* III. 65) as one two counsellors of Vitellius present at his conferences abinus concerning surrender.

iae: a senatorial province, over which Silius presided nknown date (perhaps in A.D. 77, under Vespasian: so). With the phrase cf. IX. 23. 2 (Sel. 67) *e senatu rettuli.*

io: *sc.* since his proconsulship of Asia, after which he d himself entirely to philosophy and literature. Up to me he had also practised before the courts; cf. Mart. 5 ff. *sacra cothurnati non attigit ante Maronis | im- magni quam Ciceronis opus: | hunc miratur adhuc grauis hasta uirorum, | hunc loquitur grato plurimus ore | ...emeritos Musis et Phoebo tradidit annos, | proque suo nunc Helicona foro.*

ine potentia, sine inuidia: without influence, because he eliberately withdrawn from politics, and therefore t suffering from that hostility that is a necessary con- nt of power.

lutabatur: according to old Roman custom every man tion received his clients and friends in formal audience *trium* early each morning. The main purpose of the vas that of courteous paying of respect, but business be combined with politeness (cf. I. 5. 8,—Sel. 4,— e). By the middle of the first century A.D. the formal io of the *clientes* was rendered simply for the sake of g the customary dole (*sportula*: cf. II. 14. 4 n.,—Sel. 12. 2 (Sel. 27) n. *officia ad Pelucana*), and by the end century the regular promiscuous *salutatio* was generally ned, and friends called upon their friends, as in the Silius, out of real regard. Cf. Friedländer *Sitten-* I. pp. 382 ff.

n ex fortuna frequenti: the thronging of his room was e to anything else than his own personal qualities. was not concerned directly or indirectly in politics, and heir to his great wealth living in good health; cf. *Dial.* 6 *quid enim dulcius libero et ingenuo animo et ad tes honestas nato quam uidere plenam semper et fre- n domum suam concursu splendidissimorum hominum, cire non pecuniae, non orbitati, non officii alicuius trationi, sed sibi ipsi dari?*

doctissimis sermonibus: *sc.* on themes of philosophy; cf. the reference in Epict. *Diss.* III. 8. 7 Ἰταλικὸν ὁ μάλιστα δοκῶν αὐτῶν φιλόσοφος εἶναι παρέσται ποτέ μου χαλεπήνας τοῖς ἰδίοις ὅτι ἀνήκεστα πάσχων, οὐ δύναμαι, ἔφη, φέρειν, κ.τ.λ.

6. carmina: his only known work is the longest poem extant in the Latin language, the *Punica*, an epic account of the second Punic war in seventeen books. This was certainly the chief work of his mature years, but the so-called *Ilias Latina*, or *Homerus Latinus*, is also with great probability ascribed to him as a product of his youthful studies. It is a brief (1070 hexameters) Latin abstract, rather than translation, from Homer's *Iliad*, and is the only one of many such works of the classical period that survived, and was popular in the middle ages.

maiore cura quam ingenio: the characterization is entirely well-judged. But Martial of course praises his patron's verse exuberantly, ranking him even with Vergil; Mart. IV. 14; VII. 63; XI. 49.

recitationibus: cf. I. 13. 1 (Sel. 9) n. *recitaret*.

6. aduentu noui principis: *sc.* Trajan, who was serving as legate of Upper Germany at the time of Nerva's death (Jan. 27, 98), and did not return to Rome till the next year. The great public rejoicing in the city on the occasion of his entry as emperor is magniloquently described by Pliny in *Pan.* 22 ff. Under a jealous emperor like Domitian the failure of any Roman of rank to come to the capital and pay his respects in person on such an occasion would have been perilous.

7. hoc liberum fuit: see also on Trajan's temper regarding such formalities *Pan.* 24 *f.* *rum est ingredienti per publicum principe subsistere, occurrere, comitari, praeterire*; 48 *itaque non alii et attoniti, nec ut* [illegible]*iculum capitis adituri tarditate, sed securi et hilares, cum commodum est, conuenimus. et admittente principe interdum est aliquid quod nos domi quasi magis necessarium teneat; excusati semper tibi nec unquam excusandi sumus.*

φιλόκαλος, a *virtuoso*: cf. II. 3. 8 ἀφιλόκαλον, *illitteratum, iners, ac paene etiam turpe est non putare*, etc., where, as also in Greek, the epithet is used in a more general sense.

usque ad emacitatis reprehensionem: with the phraseology cf. Spart. *Vit. Hadr.* 2. 1 *uenando usque ad reprehensionem studiosus.*

8. uillas: among them he owned a villa that had been Cicero's (Mart. XI. 48),—perhaps (but not probably) his *Tusculanum*, as De Rossi inferred from a certain inscription

C.I.L. XIV. 2653) discovered at that place (*Bull. Com. Ro* 882, pp. 141 ff.). Teuffel (Schwabe) thought the villa mig e Cicero's *Cumanum* (*Gesch. röm. Lit.*[5], § 320. 1), Niss is *Arpinas* (*Ital. Landesk.* I. p. 330. n. 1).

imaginum: cf. I. 16. 8 (Sel. 11) n. *imagines.*

uenerabatur: a favourite word of Pliny in relation arning and things connected therewith; cf. III. 15. oeticen *religiosissime uenero*; IV. 28. 2 *studiorum sum* uerentia; VI. 17. 5 *omnes qui aliquid in studiis faci* enerari *etiam mirarique soleo*; VII. 25. 1 *maximum o* ilentio *reuerentur*; 31. 5 *studia quoque ueneratur.*

Vergili ante omnes: the regard of Silius for Vergil hown not merely by the flattery of imitation but by ref nces in Martial (*ll. cc.*). Annaeus Cornutus, the philosop nd rhetorician, dedicated to Silius his commentaries ergil.

cuius natalem (sc. *diem*): Oct. 15; cf. the lives robus and Donatus (ap. Reifferscheid *Suet. Rell.* pp. 52 ff. Mart. XII. 67. 3 *Octobres Maro conseruauit Idus*: Ann

tourists as the tomb of Vergil, has no claim to that distinction, though the tomb must have been in that neighbourhood.

9. in hac tranquillitate, etc.: with the phraseology cf. II. 1. 4 (Sel. 15).

delicato: *i.e.* requiring care,—a very unusual sense of the word, which generally implies something of the exquisiteness of self-indulgence (cf. *e.g.* VII. 24. 3,—Sel. 52); cf. also II. 11. 25 (Sel. 17) n. *delicatissimae*.

consul: *cos. ordinarius* in A.D. 68, with Galerius Trachalus: cf. Mart. VII. 63. 9.

10. quo consule Nero periit: not that Silius was actually consul at the time of Nero's death (June 9, 68), for his *nundinum* had expired (or he had been deposed before the time; cf. Suet. *Nero* 43), but that he was eponymous consul for the year.

quod me recordantem, etc.: cf. the phraseology in v. 5. 7 (Sel. 37), and the meditation on the shortness and uncertainty of life in IV. 24 (*tantas conuersiones aut fragilitas mortalitatis aut fortunae mobilitas facit*). The idea is a Stoic commonplace (cf. Sen. *Ep.* 49. 3 *punctum est quod uiuimus, et adhuc puncto minus*), and Petronius satirizes it in *Sat.* 42 *heu, eheu, utres inflati ambulamus; minoris quam muscae sumus:—muscae tamen aliquam uirtutem habent; nos non pluris sumus quam bullae.*

11. tam circumcisum, tam breue: cf. I. 20. 4 (Sel. 13) *circumcisae et breues*.

modo modo, *only just now*: an evidently colloquial reduplication, which is fully developed in Italian; cf. Petr. 42 *Chrysanthus animam ebulliit—modo modo me appellauit*; also v. 6. 32 *longe longeque*.

cum interim, *while the fact is that*: cf. the same expression in III. 16. 13 (Sel. 28); VIII. 14. 13; and *cum interea* with the same meaning in *Pan.* 4, 76. Both phrases are classical in this sense.

gesserant ... superest: on the sequence see I. 2. 1 (Sel. 2) n. *promiseram exhibeo*.

12. quanquam, *and yet* (καίτοι): as not infrequently; cf. VII. 9. 15 (Sel. 49); VIII. 8. 7 (Sel. 57); 24. 10 (Sel. 60); IX. 3. 3; 33. 11 (Sel. 69).

L. Piso: his *praenomen* was Cn. until the *post mortem* condemnation of his father, Cn. Calpurnius Piso, for the murder of Germanicus (Tac. *Ann.* III. 17). He himself was *cos. ordinarius* in A.D. 27 (Tac. *Ann.* IV. 62), *praefectus urbi* in 36

III. 6. 5, 10), and proconsul of Africa in 40 (Dio

illius qui, etc.: L. Calpurnius Piso, the son, was
us in A.D. 57 (Tac. *Ann.* XIII. 31) with Nero, a *frater*
rly as 57 (Henzen *Acta Frat. Aru.* s. an.), *curator*
60 to 63, *triumuir uectigalibus publicis curandis*
Ann. XV. 18), and in 69 proconsul of Africa,
s killed by Valerius Festus in 70; see below.

Festo: C. Calpetanus Rantius Quirinalis Valerius
scrr. give his full name) had passed through the
of office, and was *legatus pro praetore* in com-
oops in the province of Africa under Piso as
He was related to Vitellius by marriage, and
d to steer a middle course between him and
Tac. *Hist.* II. 98), going so far as to make an
t fruitlessly) to enlist Piso on the side of
ns as a leader against Vespasian. But when
ent a centurion with orders to kill Piso,
d the winning side, and Piso was killed by a
lry despatched by Festus and aided in identify-
ernor by the procurator, Baebius Massa (Tac.
f.), whom Pliny later prosecuted for extortion in
4. 4; VI. 29. 8; VII. 33). Festus was rewarded
n with military decorations, and with the consul-
and had a successful career in high office under
us.

mum facinus; for he was himself more of a
an Piso, and very probably his false information
s to order Piso's death.

in A.D. 27; see above.

am rogauisset: the technical phrase for calling
nators, in due and formal order individually, to
minds (*dicere sententiam*) upon the question before
f. IX. 13. 9 (Sel. 64) n. *sententiae loco.*

.. tantae: a double *epiphonema*; cf. III. 5. 13
anta.

terminis concluditur: cf. IX. 2. 3 *nos quam*
inis claudamur . . . perspicis.

s ipsa, *the vitality itself*: *i.e.* the utmost grasp on
rge a number,—the life of the most long-lived
,—is yet so short.

iae lacrimae: they seem to have partaken of a
acter, or to resemble those of the oyster-devour-

ferunt: the story is told by Herodotus (VII. 45 f.), and is elsewhere repeated; cf. *e.g.* Sen. *Breu. Vit.* 17. 2.

cum, etc.: when on his way to invade Greece he saw the entire Hellespont completely covered from view, and the surrounding plains and heights filled with his mighty army.

breuis, *imminent*: this adjective is used by Pliny nearly forty times in some form, but only here in this sense. Nor can similar instances be readily cited from other writers. But the meaning is akin to that of the adverbial ablative (*breui*, 'shortly'), which occurs several times in Pliny, as elsewhere.

14. datur: sc. *proferre*, according to Pliny's frequent syllepses; cf. Kraut pp. 42 ff.

in aliena manu: sc. *principis*, who alone can promote to honour and administration: but each man may command his own brain; cf. III. 20. 12 *sunt quidem cuncta sub unius arbitrio.*

proferamus: cf. II. 7. 4 *ut uita eius breuis et angusta debuerit hac* ⟨sc. *statuae*⟩ *uelut immortalitate proferri*; Sil. IX. 375 f.; *breuis hoc uitae, quodcumque relictum,* | *extendamus* ⟨sc. *uirtute.*⟩

relinqamus ... testemur: cf. V. 5. 4 (Sel. 37) *memoriam sui operibus extendunt*; Cic. *Tusc.* I. 109 *uita acta perficiat ut satis superque uixisse uideamur.*

15. currentem quoque instigem: cf. I. 8. 1 *addidisti ergo calcaria sponte currenti*; the expression is proverbial in both Greek and Latin, going back as far as Homer; cf. *Il.* VIII. 293 f. Ἀτρείδη κύδιστε, τί με σπεύδοντα καὶ αὐτὸν | ὀτρύνεις; cf. Otto *Sprichwörter* pp. 102, 103.

ἀγαθὴ δ' ἔρις: from Hesiod *Op.* 24, where he remarks that stimulus to effort is found in observing another's success.

cum, etc.: cf. VII. 20. 2 (Sel. 51) *o pulchras uices*, etc.

in uicem, *each in turn*: but hardly different from **mutuis**, which, with it and **se** makes a truly surprising pleonasm, even in a pleonastic writer; cf. VII. 20. 7 (Sel. 51), where *in uicem* means 'each other,' the object of the verb being omitted, and also IV. 19. 8 (Sel. 34) n. *in uicem.*

26. (III. 11.)

The praise of Artemidorus.—Iulius Genitor, to whom this letter is addressed, was a professional rhetorician, and is highly extolled by Pliny in III. 3. 4 ff. for character and

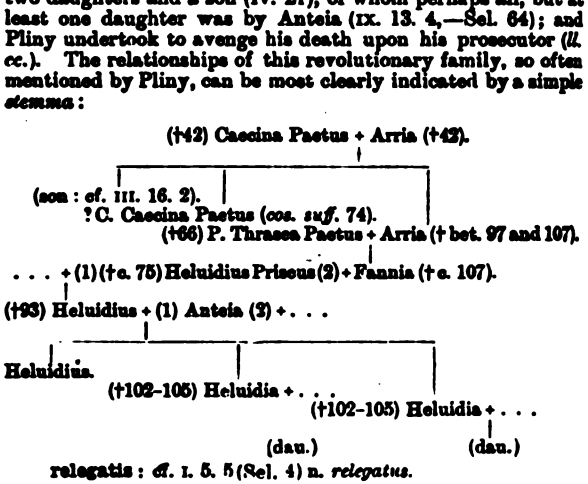
ability. Two other letters are addressed to him, one on liny's studies (VII. 30), and the other (IX. 17) on the variety ' entertainments at dinner.

1. **omnino**, *in general*.

Artemidori: nothing more is known of him than is contained in this letter.

2. **philosophi ab urbe summoti**: by Domitian, in that fatal ar 93; cf. I. 5. 2 (Sel. 4) n. *Rustici Aruleni*; Suet. *Dom.*) *interemit . . . Iunium Rusticum . . . cuius criminis occaone philosophos omnis urbe Italiaque summouit*; Gell. XV. 11. ff. (*eiecti atque urbe et Italia interdicti*); Sulp. *Sat.* 35 ff. *hire foras atque urbe excedere iussit*). Eusebius in his hronica (Armenian version) says the philosophers were iven out of Rome also in A.D. 89; cf. also Dio Cass. LXVII. . 2 ἄλλοι τε ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ταύτης τῆς κατὰ τὴν φιλοσοφίαν αἰτίας ιχνοὶ διώλοντο, καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ πάντες ἐξηλάθησαν αὐθις ἐκ τῆς ὠμης.

Heluidio: the son of that Heluidius Priscus who was the husband of Fannia (daughter of Thrasea Paetus and the younger Arria), and had been banished by Nero in 66, and, after quarrels with Vespasian, again banished by him and finally put to death in exile. The younger Heluidius had been consul, perhaps *suffectus* in 87, and was accused *maiestatis laesae* in 93 by Publicius Certus and put to death. He left two daughters and a son (IV. 21), of whom perhaps all, but at least one daughter was by Anteia (IX. 13. 4,—Sel. 64); and Pliny undertook to avenge his death upon his prosecutor (*ll. cc.*). The relationships of this revolutionary family, so often mentioned by Pliny, can be most clearly indicated by a simple *stemma*:



relegatis: *cf.* I. 5. 5 (Sel. 4) n. *relegatus*.

Mauricо: *cf.* I. 5. 10 (Sel. 4) n. *Mauricum*.

Gratilla: mentioned in V. 1. 8, in connection with Arulenus Rusticus, as one of the condemned, but otherwise unknown.

Arria: the younger; *cf.* the *stemma* above, and notes on III. 16 (Sel. 28), VII. 19 (Sel. 50), IX. 13 (Sel. 64) *passim*.

Fannia: see the *stemma* above, and Pliny's description of her in VII. 19 (Sel. 50).

fulminibus quasi ambustus: *cf.* the same figure in *Pan.* 90 *utrumque nostrum* [sc. Cornutus and Pliny] *ille optimi cuiusque spoliator et carnifex stragibus amicorum* [sc. Domitian] *et in proximum iacto fulmine adflauerat*.

quibusdam notis: *e.g.* such attacks as that of Regulus, described in I. 5. 4-7 (Sel. 4). That the prognostication was

ot unfounded is perhaps indicated by the fact mentioned
VII. 27. 14 (Sel. 54). But Pliny may be exaggerating his
wn danger; cf. Introd. p. xxiii.

8. C. Musonium: C. Musonius Rufus, a native of Etruria, nd a teacher of Stoic philosophy at Rome, was banished by ero in 65 to Gyarus as a corruptor of youth (Tac. *Ann.* xv. 1; Dio LXII. 27. 4). In 69 he preached peace unsuccessfully o the troops of Antonius, as a member of the embassy of 'itellius with Arulenus Rusticus (Tac. *Hist.* III. 81; cf. Pl. *p.* I. 5. 2 n. (Sel. 4). But he apparently got on well with espasian later, for in 71, when that emperor banished all hilosophers from Rome, he especially excepted Musonius. lis later life is unknown, though many fragments of his achings are preserved, especially in Stobaeus.

quantum licitus est per aetatem: on the phraseology cf. . 13. 8 (Sel. 19) *quantum potui per aetatem.*

cum admiratione dilexi: cf. I. 22. 1 *quem singulariter et iror et diligo.*

illuc ... coepi: on the resumptive phrase cf. I. 5. 16 (Sel. 4) n. *ut idem saepius dicam.*

9. honeste ... errore: cf. VII. 28. 2 (Sel. 55) *quid enim honestius culpa benignitatis?*

pluris: genitive of estimation,—rare, if not unique, with *arbitrari.*

27. (III. 12.)

Accepting an invitation to dinner.—L. Catilius Seuerus, the person addressed, filled a first consulship at some unknown date, and was proconsul of Asia. Hadrian left him in command of Syria on his return to Rome after his accession (Spart. *Hadr.* 5. 10), and gave him a second consulship (*cos. ord.*) in 120, appointing him later prefect of the city. He even aspired to be Hadrian's successor, and lost his office as prefect on the adoption of Antonine in 138 (*ibid.* 24. 6-8). But though he failed of empire himself, his granddaughter, Domitia Lucilla, was mother of the emperor M. Aurelius, who bore in early life the name of his maternal great-grandfather (Capit. *M. Aur.* 1. 3, 9). Pliny addresses to him one other letter,—I. 22,—on the illness of Titius Aristo. With this letter should be compared its companion-piece, I. 15 (Sel. 10).

1. expedita: *i.e.* without much *apparatus* (§ 4), simply served.

parca, *inexpensive*: without much *impendium* (§ 4).

Socraticis sermonibus: perhaps quoted from Hor. *Carm.* III. 21. 9 f. *non ille quanquam Socraticis madet | sermonibus te neglegit horridus.* Conversations on serious themes are meant, such as Plato represents in his Dialogues; cf. also III. 1. 6, 9 (Sel. 23).

2. officia antelucana: *i.e.* for the most part the early morning *salutatio*; cf. III. 5. 9 (Sel. 24); III. 7. 4 (Sel. 25) n. *salutabatur*; so Juvenal (3. 127; 5. 19) speaks of the *salutatores* as starting out while it was yet night, lest others get ahead of them in paying their respects; and so two Roman knights plotted to kill Cicero in his bed before daybreak, presenting themselves as *salutatores* (Cic. *Cat.* I. 9, 10).

Catoni: so-called *Vticensi* (great-grandson of Cato Censor), the stiff-necked, uncompromising, and unconquerable foe of the *populares*, and of their great leader Julius Caesar, and a professed model of upright character. After the disastrous battle of Pharsalus (at which he was not present, being then in command at Dyrrhachium) he sailed for Africa, and took

ommand of the Pompeian garrison in Utica. On the defeat f Scipio and Labienus by Caesar at Thapsus, Cato, recognizng that the cause was lost, committed suicide (B.C. 46). On is model virtue cf. Val. Max. II. 10. 8 *omnibus numeris erfecta uirtus, quae quidem effecit ut quisquis sanctum atque gregium ciuem significare uelit sub nomine Catonis definiat.*

C. Caesar: in his *Anticatones*. Soon after the announceent of Cato's suicide, Cicero published a panegyric upon him, alled by his name, *Cato*, in which he set forth more particuarly the excellences of his personal character. This provoked aesar to a reply, and he found time at about the date of the attle of Munda to publish two books *Anticatones*, in which e complimented Cicero, but scored Cato's reputation unercifully. Both works are known to us by ancient report nly.

3. ebrii: Plutarch remarks upon devotion to wine as a rowing-failing of Cato's: *Cat. min.* 6 προιόντι τῷ χρόνῳ μάλιστα

therein was filled by another election in 118, presumably after his death. Nothing more is known of him.

2. Fanniae: wife of Heluidius Priscus, and granddaughter of Caecina Paetus and Arria; cf. III. 11. 3 (Sel. 26) n., and the *stemma* there given.

Arriae: wife of Caecina Paetus (see *stemma* under III. 11. 3 n.,—Sel. 26), who was involved in the uprising of Camillus Scribonianus, governor of Dalmatia, against Claudius. He was brought from Dalmatia to Rome for trial, found guilty, and forced to commit suicide (A.D. 42). Arria's courageous example to him is commemorated also in Dio Cass. LX. 16. 6 f., and in Mart. I. 13. With her action in sharing her husband's death may be compared that of the woman of Como (VI. 24), of the wife of the philosopher Seneca (Tac. *Ann.* XV. 63), and of the mother-in-law and daughter of L. Vetus (Tac. *Ann.* XVI. 11).

3. Caecina Paetus: see *stemma* (*l.c.*) and preceding note. Paetus had been consul (§ 8), but the year is unknown.

4. quotiens intraret: cf. I. 12. 7 (Sel. 8) n. *quotiens intrasset.*

quid ageret: colloquial; cf. I. 3. 1 (Sel. 3) *quid agit Comum*; II. 11. 25 (Sel. 17) *quid segetes agunt*; III. 20. 11 *illa vulgaria 'quid agis.'*

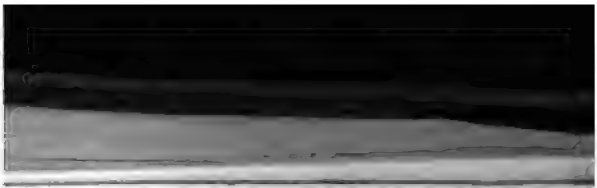
6. gloria et aeternitas ante oculos erant: with the phraseology cf. IX. 3. 1 *mihi nisi praemium aeternitatis ante oculos, pingue illud altumque otium placeat.* Pliny's own persistent passion for posthumous and enduring fame leads him much to misapprehend the more unconscious motives of the human heart.

7. Scribonianus: M. Furius Camillus Scribonianus had been consul in A.D. 32, and ten years later was proconsul of Illyricum. It was a time of great dissatisfaction with the rule of Claudius, and Scribonianus boldly (Suet. *Claud.* 35) raised the standard of revolt, proclaiming the ancient republic (Dio Cass. LX. 15). But the troops declined to follow him into Italy, and he fled to an island, where he was killed by one of his own soldiers (Tac. *Hist.* II. 75; but Dio, with less probability, says that he killed himself).

8. seruulos: probably a diminutive of depreciation.

aliquos: the extreme subdivision of labour among slaves in ancient Rome is well known (Marquardt *Privatl.*[2] pp. 137 ff.). Arria mentions personal services that would ordinarily be held to require at least three several slaves.

9. uxori Scriboniani: Vibia by name; cf. Tac. *Ann.* XII. 52.



cum illa proiteretur indicium, *when she turned state's* [in Great Britain *king's*] *evidence*, with regard to the accomplices in the uprising, concerning whom Claudius in his fear made a very thorough investigation (Dio *l.c.*). Vibia probably saved her life thereby, as her sentence was merely that of banishment (Tac. *Ann.* XII. 52).

ego ... audiam: the subjunctive is thus used since the earliest days of Latin literature (ordinarily as here with the pronominal subject expressed) in argumentative questions of surprise, challenge, or indignation.

occisus est: agreeing with the account of Tacitus, and not with that of Dio (cf. notes above).

et, *and yet*: cf. III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) n. *et antiquo*.

10. Thrasea: P. Fannius Thrasea Paetus, a native of Padua, husband of Caecinia Arria, the daughter of Caecina

18. uidenturne, etc.: cf. II. 17. 29 (Sel. 21) n. *iustisne de causis.*

ad quod per haec peruentum est: we must apparently understand that the remonstrances of Thrasea and the watch kept upon her were in the short interval after the condemnation of her husband but before his death; and that when her determination was so clearly indicated, her family ceased their opposition, and she showed Paetus the way to death (cf the case of Seneca's wife in this respect; Tac. *Ann.* XV. 63). Mommsen's emendation *per quod ad haec* does violence, not merely to Pliny's text, but to historical probability.

cum interim: cf. III. 7. 11 (Sel. 25) n. *cum interim.*

unde colligitur: Pliny has proved his point by three examples *scholastica lege* (cf. II. 20. 9 n.,—Sel. 22).

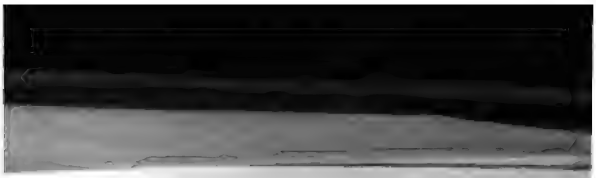
quod initio dixi: cf. I. 5. 16 (Sel. 4) n. *ut idem saepius dicam.*

29. (III. 21.)

The death of Martial.—Cornelius Priscus, to whom this sole letter is addressed, is mentioned but once more in Pliny's correspondence (v. 20. 7), and that only as being an ex-consul, and speaking on one occasion (about 105 or 106 A.D.) in the senate. An inscription shows him to have been *proconsul* of Asia in 120 A.D. (Hermes IV. 178).

1. Valerium Martialem: the greatest epigrammatist of the world, and one of its most disagreeable literary characters; living by the careful adulation of the great and rich, whether good or bad, and content so to live; capable of the keenest moral discernment, and preferring to cater to the lowest tastes. His last book of epigrams (*Lib.* XII.) was finished at Bilbilis, in Spain, and (at least in its preliminary form) published at the end of 101 A.D., though Friedländer (see his edition, Einleitung p. 67) and Stobbe think it was later revised, enlarged, and reissued by the poet. Martial's death is not mentioned elsewhere. Mommsen thinks that Book XII. was published in the spring of 101, and that Martial's death may be taken as following speedily thereafter (Étude, etc, p. 14, and App. C.): Friedländer, on the other hand, thinks he may have lived till 104.

salis, fellis, candoris, *wit, acrimony, goodnature*; common characterizations of a satirical style: cf. Ovid on his own verses, *Trist.* II. 563 ff. *non ego mordaci destrinxi carmine quenquam, | nec meus ullius crimina uersus habet. | candidus a salibus suffusis felle refugi: | nulla uenenato littera mixta iocо*



f. So Martial speaks (VII. 23) of the *amarum fel* of epigram. f. also I. 16. 5 (Sel. 11) n. *amaritudinis*.

2. prosecutus, *honoured*: originally of showing honour to person by accompanying him to or from the forum, or for a ace on his departure from the city: see V. 5. 2 (Sel. 37) n. *rosecutus est*; VI. 4. 1 (Sel. 42) n. *prosequi*.

uiatico, *a parting gift*: probably not used here in precisely its literal sense of 'travelling expenses'; cf. II. 11. 23 Sel. 17) n. *unguentarii*: and X. 43 *terna milia, quae uiatici nomine annua dabantur legato*.

secedentem: cf. I. 9. 3 (Sel. 6) n. *cum secesseris*. Martial ad been silent three years when, in 101 A.D., he issued his iber XII. from his retirement in Spain (*ubi . . . secessimus*: ib. XII. *praef.*); and the final departure from Rome probably ccurred in 98.

uersiculis: the diminutive is apparently used to mark

to Augustus (*Ep.* I. 13 *init.*) *Augusto reddes signata uolumina, Vini, | si ualidus, si laetus erit, si denique poscet*, etc.

tempore non tuo: cf. note below on *hora tua*.

centum ... uirorum: cf. I. 5. 4 (Sel. 4) n. *centumuiros*.

Arpinis (for the usual *Arpinatibus*): *i.e.* of Cicero, a native of Arpinum. The compliment is the more effective because Pliny professed himself a follower of Cicero; cf. I. 2. 4 (Sel. 2) n. *Marci*.

seras ad lucernas: when the *comissatio* was on: cf. III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) n. *conuiuium*; Marq. *Privatl.*[2] pp. 331 ff.

haec hora est tua: cf. Sen. *Med.* 1017 *meus dies est, tempore accepto utimur*; Stat. *Silu.* II. 7. 20 *uestra est ista dies; fauete, Musae!* Sil. Ital. XII. 193 *dexter deus, horaque nostra est*; S. Luke 22. 53 αὕτη ἐστὶν ὑμῶν ἡ ὥρα.

Lyaeus (Grk. Λυαῖος): an epithet of Bacchus as the deliverer from care (but cf. Serv. on Verg. *Aen.* IV. 58 where the epithet is said to be given ἀπὸ τοῦ λύειν *quod nimio uino membra soluantur!*); cf. Anacreont. 47 Bergk[4] τοῦ Διὸς ὁ παῖς ὁ Βάκχος, | ὁ λυσίφρων ὁ Λυαῖος, etc.

rigidi Catonis: cf. III. 12. 2. (Sel. 27) n. *Catoni*. But Martial elsewhere warns Cato away from his books; cf. Mart. I. *praef.*; XI. 2. Cf. the contrast between Pliny and Cato drawn by Sentius in IV. 27. 4 *ille o Plinius, ille quot Catones*.

6. meritone: cf. II. 17. 29 (Sel. 21) n. *iustene*.

quantum maximum potuit: cf. II. 13. 10 (Sel. 19) n. *quantum amplissimum potes*.

tanquam essent futura: and to make the compliment sure of life, even if the rest of Martial should die, Pliny embodies it in this letter, as he does the verses of Sentius in IV. 27.

daturus: cf. VII. 27. 14 (Sel. 54) n. *futurus*.

LIBER IV.

30. (IV. 2.)

The death of the son of Regulus.—To Attius Clemens is addressed one other letter (I. 10,—Sel. 7), but he is otherwise unknown.

1. Regulus: cf. I. 5. 1 (Sel. 4) n. *M. Regulo*.

far from the time when he would have taken the

nescio an: perhaps with an inclination t
negative; cf. I. 16. 3 (Sel. 10) n. *nescio an*.

2. **emancipauit**: the son could not legally hol
unless set free from the absolute *patria potestas*
every child of a Roman citizen was born, if bo
wedlock. And so long as the father lived, and
and son retained their rights as citizens, the pat
could be terminated only by the voluntary act of
thrice repeated, in selling his son to a third party
each successive sale set him free, as he might
chased slave: cf. Gaius I. 132; Ulp. *frag.*
theoretical right of a father to sell his children
was thus made use of, by legal fiction, to secure
independence.

ut heres matris existeret: the wife of Regu
was usual in marriages at this period) evidently
to him in any one of the ways that brought her
mariti, and so had not forfeited her right to hol
And she had desired to leave her property directly
who could be qualified to hold it in his own ri
being duly emancipated from the *patria potestas*,
Regulus assented; cf. a similar case in VIII. 18.
*Mancia, perosus generum suum . . . sub ea condi
eius, neptem suam, instituerat heredem, si esset
emissa*. Pliny apparently wishes to convey the
that the mother distrusted the father's good fa
action, an inference that is not warranted by

foeda: especially because unnatural; for to hope to be made his son's heir was to assume the likelihood and therefore to conceive the desire of outliving him,—an ill-omened thought to the Romans, in whose epitaphs parents occasionally go so far as to reproach themselves for surviving the children whose death is commemorated (cf. *e.g.* Wilmanns *Ex. Inscr. Lat.* 608 b CRVDELIS INPIA MATER, etc.), and not infrequently comment upon being forced by fate or by the angry gods to do for their children what their children ought to do for them (cf. *e.g.* Wilmanns 608 a, 2698; Buecheler *Carm. Lat. Epigr.* 818, 819, 976, 1050). Cf. also Cic. *Sen.* 84 *proficiscar ... ad Catonem meum ... cuius a me corpus est crematum, quod contra decuit ab illo meum.*

simulatione: but the more natural theory would be, in consideration of the deep grief of Regulus over the death of his son, that he was simply an unusually fond and doting father.

captabat: cf. II. 20. 7 (Sel. 22) n. *captare.*

3. mannulos: Gallic ponys, much favoured by the Romans for driving.

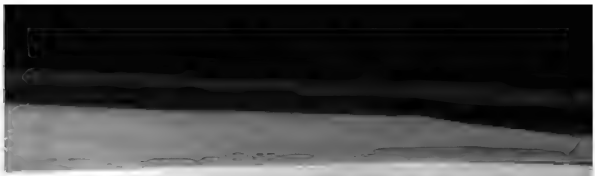
et iunctos et solutos, *in pairs and single*; *i.e.* for driving and for riding: cf. II. 17. 2 (Sel. 21) *iter iunctis paulo longius, equo breue.*

luscinias, etc: birds were common pets among the Romans from the earliest period; so the sparrow (*passer*; Plaut. *Cas.* 138; Cat. 2, 3), the dove (*columba*; Plaut. *Cas. l.c.*; Mart. I. 7. 1), the magpie (*pica*; Mart. XIV. 76), the jackdaw, duck, quail (*monedula, anas, coturnix*; Plaut. *Capt.* 1002), and others.

circa rogum trucidauit: Regulus was but reviving a very ancient custom, and one widely observed among very different races even down to the present. The original idea doubtless was that the favourite animals (or even human beings) thus slain accompanied the dead and served him in the spirit world. So Achilles slew horses and dogs and twelve Trojan captives at the funeral pyre of Patroclus, and burned their bodies with his (Hom. *Il.* XXIII. 171 ff.). And the same custom has prevailed among certain tribes of Africa, and of the North American Indians.

4. nec dolor erat ille, etc.: *i.e.* it was too much overdone to be genuine grief.

cuncti detestantur, ederunt: Pliny's statement is not supported by the facts he himself mentions.



et: in the sense of *et tamen*; cf. III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) n. *et aliquo*.

in Regulo demerendo, *in courting the favour of Regulus* (rich and now childless, and so more open to the attacks of legacy-hunters).

Regulum imitantur: who would put himself to any trouble to oblige one from whom he hoped a legacy; cf. II. 20 (Sel. 22).

5. trans Tiberim: and so a long distance to go for a call. The majority of wealthy Romans lived at this time, as did Pliny himself, in the northeastern quarter of the city.

ripam, etc.: the statues apparently stood on a wall that bounded the gardens on the very edge of the river, as in the case of some of the ancient and mediaeval villas of the Trastevere excavated (and destroyed) during the recent improvements of the Tiber-bed. On the custom of decorating gardens with statues cf. also VIII. 18. 11 *ut amoenissimos hortos*

Xenophon, the *Evagoras* of Isocrates, and the *Agricola* of Tacitus.

recitauit: cf. I. 13. 1 (Sel. 9) n. *recitaret*.

mille: probably only as indicating indefinite multitude; cf. I. 15. 2 (Sel. 10) n. *mille*.

per totam Italiam prouinciasque: doubtless with similar exaggeration to that in *mille*, and in other expressions about Regulus in this and the preceding letter.

dimisit, *has scattered broadcast*.

publice, *to the corporations*: cf. V. 7. 5 *haec ego scribere publice* [*sc.* to the municipal corporation directly] *superseui* (and he sends his message through an individual instead); so Cicero to Pompey in the East, *Fam.* V. 7. 1 *ex litteris tuis quas publice misisti cepi uoluptatem*. Notwithstanding Pliny's half-jocose exaggerations, Regulus doubtless sent copies of his encomium, with the request for its public reading, only to those towns with which he had some formal and personal connection, as *patronus* or otherwise.

decurionibus: the members, collectively or severally, of the local 'common council' of a *colonia* or *municipium*, corresponding to the senate at Rome. The body was also called *senatus, ordo, ordo decurionum, curia*, etc. Cf. II. 11. 23 (Sel. 17) *ordine*, and Marq. *Staatsverw.*[2] I. pp. 183 ff.

uocalissimus, *with a very good voice*.

qui legeret cum populo: as if it were a public proclamation forwarded from Rome.

8. bonis, malis: *sc.* *hominibus*.

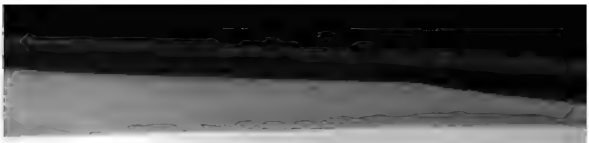
ἀμαθία, etc., *ignorance begets boldness, reflection hesitation*: words of Pericles in his funeral oration over the dead at Marathon (Thuc. II. 40). So also Pope *Essay on Criticism* III. 66 *For fools rush in where angels fear to tread*; Shakspere *Rich. III.* act I. sc. 3 *That wrens make prey where eagles dare not perch*.

4. imbecillum latus, etc., *weak chest, thick utterance, stammering tongue, slow ideas, no memory,—in fact nothing but a perverted aptitude*: cf. Pliny's criticism of the speaking of Regulus in VI. 2. 2 (Sel. 41).

5. Herennius Senecio: cf. I. 5. 3 (Sel. 4) n. *Herennium Senecionem*.

Catonis: *sc.* *Vticensis*; cf. III. 12. 2 (Sel. 27) n. *Catoni*.

illud de oratore: cf. Quint. XII. 1. 1 *sit orator is qui a M. Catone finitur, uir bonus dicendi peritus*. The idea



rhaps goes back to Socrates; cf. Ioh. Sicel. on Hermog. et. graec. VI. 395 καὶ γὰρ ὁ Σωκράτης εἰώθει λέγειν, οἷος ὁ ος, τοιοῦτος καὶ ὁ λόγος· οἷος ὁ λόγος, τοιαῦται καὶ αἱ πράξεις noted by Cicero in *Tusc.* v. 47, and often referred to elsehere).

6. municipio uestro: the place is unknown, but is surely it Comum, as some have suggested, which would doubtless called *nostro*.

circulator: a 'juggler,' or 'mountebank,' if we may ust the authors of the earlier empire who use the word. at the glossaries suggest a public crier or Hyde Park orator; . *C.G.L.* II. p. 101. 4 *circulator* ὀχλαγωγός· ἀγυρτης (= III. p. 1. 81); IV. p. 34. 8 *circulator qui famam adportat periculi* V. p. 276. 55); IV. p. 318. 34 *circulator qui famam portat d circuit.*

ἐπάρας, etc., *lifting up his voice and bellowing his exultaon*: of Aeschines, whom Demosthenes (*De Cor.* 291) charges ith rejoicing over the public woes and the discomfiture of

rhetor: the school of the *rhetor* followed after that of the *grammaticus* in the training of the young, and was designed to inculcate the principles and the practice of public speaking and judicial pleading, both by precept and especially by example. Even men of years and experience might attend the exercises of a noted rhetorician,—as in the earlier period Cicero 'gave lessons to' Hirtius and Dolabella (*Fam.* IX. 16. 7; 18. 1). The *rhetor* originally was a Greek, and taught in Greek, and the attempt of Latin *rhetores* to gain a foothold was discouraged, even by censorial order (Gell. XV. 11. 2, of the year B.C. 92, and Suet. cited below). But beginning with Cicero's boyhood, the use of Latin as the instrument of the *rhetor* steadily grew, and in Pliny's time Latin *rhetores* (like Licinianus here) were common enough (cf. *e.g.* III. 3. 3). Pliny gives a good picture of a *rhetor* in his eulogy of Isaeus (II. 3). An outline history of the rhetorical schools is given by Suetonius; see *Rell.* Reiff. pp. 119 ff.; and cf. Friedländer *Sittenq.*[6] I. pp. 322 ff.

2. praefatione: cf. I. 13. 2 (Sel. 9) n. *praefationem.*

ex professoribus senatores: cf. Suet. *Rell.* p. 121 Reiff. *professorum ac doctorum copia adeo floruit ut nonnulli ex infima fortuna in ordinem senatorium atque ad summos honores processerint;* Iuu. 7. 197 f. *si Fortuna uolet, fies de rhetore consul; | si uolet haec eadem, fies de consule rhetor.* The history of such promotions began as early as the reign of Tiberius, when Iunius Otho, a rhetorician, became praetor (Tac. *Ann.* III. 66), and other specific instances can be cited, like that of Quintilian. The emperor Pertinax was once a *grammaticus* (*Vit. Pert.* 1. 4), and Eugenius, emperor of the West in 392, was a *rhetor*; on the other hand, the younger Dionysius, after being ruler of Syracuse, kept school at Corinth (Amm. Marc. XIV. 11. 30). On the general subject of the opening of the imperial senate to all sorts of people see Friedländer *Sittenq.*[3] I. pp. 228 ff., 238 ff.

professus: cf. § 1 n. *profiteri.*

6. pallio (Grk. ἱμάτιον): this garment, corresponding to the Roman toga as an outer garment, worn over a tunic, was an oblong, rectangular piece of cloth. It was thrown over the shoulder and around the body, but being much smaller than the Roman toga of the imperial period, did not lend itself to such a formal and elaborate system of folds.

intrasset: the occasion was evidently that of his first public appearance as *rhetor.*

togae iure, *the privilege of the toga*; that jealously guarded right of Roman citizens only: cf. Verg. *Aen.* I. 282

rerum dominos, gentemque togatam. A foreigner ght to wear the toga (cf. Suet. *Claud.* 15), and a man (if *deportatus*) lost what rights he had formerly as a Roman citizen, except marriage.

s aqua et igni interdictum est: the formula of n times for banishment (as in Cicero's case). In easy exile as the republican *interdictio aquae et ignis* the punishment of *relegatio* under the empire; but its place was taken by the more severe *deportatio*: (Sel. 4) n. *relegatus.*

mposuit: of settling the outer garment into proper . the instructions of Quintilian, XI. 3. 156 *cum iudex t praeco . . . dicere de causa iusserit, leniter est dum; tum in componenda toga, uel, si necesse erit, integro iniicienda . . . paulum commorandum, ut et t decentior, et protinus aliquid spatii ad cogitandum*; IV. 317 ff. *nec tamen ante adiit . . .* | *quam se , quam circumspexit amictus,* | *et finxit uultum.*

e: though, being dressed as a Greek, he might (so y implies) be taken to be a Greek *rhetor.*

sti scelere: the Vestal Virgins were regarded as the s of the community, and violation of chastity by or n was considered as incest: cf. Isid. *Orig.* v. 26. 24 *dicium in uirgines sacratas uel propinquas sanguine m est.*

Tessus est: the account of Suetonius says (*Dom.* 8), *a etiam tum causa et incertis quaestionibus atque de semet professo, exsilium indulsit*: but cf. § 11

nti inuidia: Pliny apparently exaggerates; cf. notes

talium: sc. *Virginum*, as commonly (also *Virgo* in VII. 19. 1.—Sel. 50). On the origin, organiza- l duties of the *Virgines Vestales* see Marquardt *e.*[2] III. pp. 336 ff.

mam: the abbess of the community of Vestals, that rank by seniority of service, was called *Virgo Maxima* (some grammatical variations of title are

lere uiuam: the prescribed punishment of a Vestal convicted of breaking her vow of chastity was to be pon a bier, as if dead, solemnly conducted in due rocession through the city to a place (the *Campus*) by the Porta Collina, just inside the Servian wall,

and there ushered into an underground tomb or cell of stone, which was immediately covered with earth (cf. Plut. *Num.* 10; Dionys. II. 67). This method of capital punishment seems to have been resorted to out of reverence for the Vestal's office, which forbade violent hands to be laid upon her. Yet Dionysius (I. 78) says that in the earlier days the errant Vestal was beaten to death with rods (as were her paramours even in imperial times), and one instance can be cited (that of Vrbinia, Dionys. IX. 40) where flogging preceded execution by burial, as in the case of ordinary criminals flogging preceded execution (see II. 11. 8,—Sel. 17,—n. *plura supplicia*). And other lapses from duty on the part of the Vestal were punished by flogging at the hands of the Pontifex Maximus (Plut. *Num.* 10). Numerous instances are recorded of the execution of Vestals (see especially Brohm *De iure virginum vestalium*, Thorn, 1835). It is worthy of recollection that in mediaeval (and later?) times the breach of the monastic vow of chastity was sometimes similarly punished by Christians.

illustrari eius modi exemplis: the well-known effort of Domitian after the purification of the Roman religion is little understood by the modern mind, and naturally Pliny does not try to do him justice. He had undertaken seriously the reform of the morals of the Vestal community, which Vespasian and Titus had neglected, and the indications are that the people in general approved his action. Three Vestals, convicted of unchastity, he had allowed to commit suicide, and had simply banished their paramours (Suet. *Dom.* 8). Dio (LXVII. 3. 4) says that he prided himself (and doubtless justly) on his clemency in not treating them, as he did the later case of Cornelia, *more uetere*.

saeculum, *reign*: only here in this sense in Books I.-IX. of Pliny's letters, but five times in the correspondence with Trajan (once from the emperor's own pen, X. 97. 2,—Sel. 105,—'the spirit of our age'); cf. X. 1. 2 (Sel. 73); 2. 2 (Sel. 74); 3a. 2 (Sel. 75); 23. 2; 37. 3 (Sel. 92). Elsewhere in the letters the word means 'the age' (in the quotation from Martial, III. 21. 5, 'coming ages'); cf. I. 5. 11 (Sel. 4) n. *saeculi*. In the *Pan.* the more frequent meaning is 'reign'; cf. e.g. *Pan.* 18, 30, 40, 46.

pontificis maximi iure: Pliny expresses no doubt of the legality of Domitian's action, and it is curious to note that he rests his reproaches more upon the character of Domitian himself than upon even the antiquated inhumanity of the penalty.

uos pontifices: the emperor regularly succeeded to rights, and duties of the *pontifex maximus* of republes. As head of the state religion his jurisdiction Vestal Virgins was that of the *patria potestas*, which ute, even to the infliction of a death sentence. But *ter familias* was not supposed to act as a judge in ous matters without calling into consultation a of near relatives, or of neighbours, so apparently *fex maximus* was not expected to act without conhe whole college of pontiffs. On the *consilium* of a e cf. I. 9. 2 (Sel. 6) n. *in consilium*.

am: originally the royal palace, if the tradition of be trusted, and then the office, if not the actual of the *pontifex maximus*, as the chief religious of the king. The building stood on the Sacra Via t of the temple of Julius Caesar, and its ruins have been thoroughly excavated for the first time by Sig. oni.

am villam: the so-called *Arx Albana*, an immense gly walled area, developed by Domitian out of a ountry-estate of the earlier emperors, and includn it not only a magnificent imperial residence, but mple, theatre, amphitheatre, and quarters for a y of troops.—It is by no means certain that the *naximus* could not legally pass sentence under his *estas* anywhere, and Domitian was fond of summonils to his Albanum (cf. the famous case of the turbot

tem inauditamque: Pliny disregards the fact that not a trial, but the mere passing of sentence, at presence of the defendant was not required even forms of the ordinary procedure, *e.g.* of the Roman And Suetonius says (*Dom.* 8), *Corneliam, maximam absolutam olim, dein longo interuallo repetitam atque defodi imperauit*, implying no idea of injustice in r, though he is by no means a partisan of Domitian. ence had very probably been discovered; and in a ily discipline, as this theoretically was, no principle eated jeopardy for the same offence could be recog-

pse, etc.: cf. Suet. *Dom.* 22; Dio Cass. LXVII. 3; *mentum ad hominem* is doubtless rhetorically but Pliny must have recognized its lack of force gainst a proper judicial sentence.

7. missi pontifices: the *pontifex maximus* was supposed to officiate in person (Plut. *Num. l.c.*), but apparently did not on this occasion, the *promagister* of the college acting for him; cf. Mommsen *Staatsr.* II.[3] 23; *Strafr.* 929 n. 1.

qua sacra faciente: the worship of Vesta was, as might be expected of a household worship, intimately connected with the imperial family and its welfare; and more than once on occasions of public calamity in Rome it had been found, on searching for the cause of the ill-will of the gods, that the rites of Vesta had been conducted by a forsworn priestess, upon whose punishment the public evils duly ceased (*cf. e.g.* the case of Vrbinia, cited above, Dionys. IX. 40). But as Domitian had had good fortune in war, Cornelia must be chaste.

uicit, triumphavit: Domitian celebrated two magnificent triumphs, one in A.D. 83, after his victory over the Chatti, and another in 89, after the Dacian war.

8. blandiens haec an irridens: Domitian was exceedingly proud of his military successes, but his disaffected subjects ridiculed them as mere shams,—a not unintelligible judgment, but one for the most part unjust.

dixit, donec, etc.: the culprit was tied to the bier and gagged so that she could neither struggle nor speak on her way to execution (Plut. *Num. l.c.*).

nescio an: cf. I. 15. 3 (Sel. 10) n. *nescio an*. No doubt of her actual guilt is expressed by any other writer.

9. demitteretur: a flight of wooden steps was placed, leading down into the cell, which was furnished with a small supply of food and drink. The culprit, still gagged, was loosed from the bier and placed upon the first step (regularly by the *pontifex maximus* himself). The assembled *pontifices* averted their faces, and she made the descent unaided and alone. The steps were immediately drawn up, and their place filled with earth.

stola: the long, full, girded tunic, reaching to the ground, and terminating in a deep attached flounce (the *instita*), which was the especial and honourable garment of Roman matrons (Fest. p. 125. 15 *matronas appellabant eas fere quibus stolas habendi ius erat*), was also worn by the Vestals. They wore as well the ordinary *palla* as an outer garment, and the *suffibulum*, an oblong piece of cloth, as a draped headdress; see the statues found in the *Atrium Vestae* at Rome, and figured *inter alia* in Lanciani *Ancient Rome in the Light of Recent Discoveries*, pp. 138 ff.

unjust, or else that, having pleaded guilty, he could not properly be pardoned.

dini: Julius Caesar, in addition to the reception of certain pseudo-divine honours during his lifetime, was after his death formally enrolled among the gods of the Roman pantheon, with the title of *diuus*, by decree of the senate and people. Augustus and a large number of later emperors were similarly honoured (not, however, certain unpopular rulers like Tiberius, Nero, and Domitian); and the formal style of reference to a deceased emperor who had attained Olympus was by his divine title, as in the text.

translatus est in Siciliam: *i.e.* the place of his *deportatio* was changed for the better. Or it may be that the sentence of *deportatio* was commuted to that of *relegatio*.

profitetur, praefationibus: cf. §§ 1, 2 nn.

15. altius repetam: see II. 6. 1 (Sel. 16) n. *altius repetere*.

relegatum: 'subject of the infinitive' and *esse* omitted, as not infrequently in Pliny: cf. IV. 13. 1 (Sel. 33) n. *uenisse*.

16. non minus longa: so in II. 11. 25 (Sel. 17) Pliny demands an equally long letter in reply; cf. note there.

uersus, *lineas*.

33. (IV. 13.)

The establishment of a *rhetor* at Comum.—On Tacitus, to whom this letter is addressed, cf. introd. note to I. 6 (Sel. 5).

1. uenisse: Pliny not infrequently omits the 'subject of the infinitive'; cf. *e.g.* IV. 11. 15 (Sel. 32) *relegatum*; IV. 19. 1 (Sel. 34) *euadere*; IV. 22. 6 (Sel. 35) *passurum fuisse*; and Kraut pp. 9 ff. With the epanaleptic opening of the sentence (*uenisse gaudeo. uenisti autem*) cf. I. 1. 1 (Sel. 1) n. *colligerem publicaremque. collegi*; and § 10 below, *quod iniungo. iniunge autem*.

paucis diebus: with this ablative of extent of time cf. II. 11. 14 (Sel. 17) n. *horis*; III. 5. 19 (Sel. 24) *tota uita*.

in Tusculano (*sc. praedio*, as usual): mentioned once again in V. 6. 45 *habes causas cur ego Tuscos meos Tusculanis, Tiburtinis, Praenestinisque praeponam*.

in manibus: cf. I. 2. 6 (Sel. 2) n. *in manibus*.

2. quasi praecursoria: cf. IV. 9. 23 *habebis hanc interim epistulam ut τρόδρομον*. The Roman magnate had a number of *praecursores* to go before him when he went abroad, both to clear the way, and to announce by their presence the

approach of a person of dignity: cf. Sen. *Ep.* 123. 7 xxxii. 99. 5; *Pan.* 76 *ut illum nullus praecursorum d detineret* (of Trajan's unassuming habits).

3. patria mea: sc. *Novum Comum*; see Introd. p.

salutandum: in the usual morning *salutatio*; cf. (Sel. 25) n. *salutabatur*.

praetextatus: *i.e.* not yet of sufficient age to assu *toga virilis*, on which cf. i. 9. 2 (Sel. 6) n. *officio togae*

studes, *do you go to school?*

etiam, *yes*: but more frequently used in an affi answer to a question (even in the colloquial langu comedy) when there is an appearance of the question a a dormant recollection; cf. *e.g.* Plaut. *Most.* 999 f *numquid processit ad forum hodie novi?* | Si. *etiam quid tandem?*; Cic. *Qu. Fr.* iii. 1. 24 *quid praeterea? etiam! Gabinius*, etc. But in Pliny cf. ii. 3. 9; (Sel. 36): vi. 2. 8 (Sel. 41): vi. 28. 3: vii. 17. 5. h

6. ambitu corrumperetur, *should be mismanaged in accordance with private ends*: for such a gift would be invested in some way (cf. VII. 18) that would put it under the control of the *decuriones*, who might indeed manage the fund well enough, but might not select the worthiest teachers to enjoy its proceeds.

publice, *by the local government*. The first recorded engagement and payment of *rhetores* by the state is under Vespasian, who engaged both Latin and Greek *rhetores* to teach at Rome (first among these the famous Quintilian), and paid them salaries from the *fiscus*. Under later emperors the custom of establishing such public schools at government expense spread to the provinces, and covered the lower class of *grammatici* and the higher of *philosophi*, as well as also physicians (*medici*). Cf. on the general subject Marquardt *Staatsverw.*[2] II. pp. 106 ff.; Friedländer *Sittenq.*[6] I. pp. 315 ff.

7. parentibus solis, etc.: Pliny's proposition, then, contemplated no public school managed by the municipal government, but a private venture of a joint-stock sort.

religio, *conscientious duty*.

8. ne ... [non]nisi dignus accipiat: non is rightly bracketed by Gesner and others after *ne*, which supplies the necessary negative with *nisi*; cf. I. 10. 4 (Sel. 7) n. *nisi sapiens non potest perspicere sapientem*.

10. altius repetenda: see II. 6. 1 (Sel. 16) n. *altius repetere*.

ad te: Tacitus appears here, as indeed thus far in the letters, as a distinguished orator and statesman, rather than as a historian: cf., however, VI. 16. 1, etc. (Sel. 45); VII. 33. 1 *auguror, nec me fallit augurium, historias tuas immortales futuras*.

fidem meam obstringam, *bind myself*.

illi iudicent, illi eligant: the candidate apparently must bring recommendations, and then give a sample lecture or declamation before the electors to prove his ability, as candidates for certain university professorships in England do to the present day: cf. the case of such a trial lecture described in Gell. XVI. 6. 1.

11. ut nihil: for the *ne quid* more common in final clauses, as also Pliny sometimes introduces by *ne* final clauses that convey a suggestion of result; of this latter sort III. 1. 6 (Sel. 23) furnishes an example; see also Kraut p. 33.

34. (IV. 19.)

The good qualities of Pliny's wife.—Calpurnia Hisp
to whom this letter is addressed, was the daughte
Calpurnius Fabatus (cf. § 1 n. *quo*), and paternal aun
Pliny's wife, Calpurnia. She had taken the place of an
lost mother to her brother's daughter, who was appar
the only grandchild of the family (VIII. 10. 2). Refer
to her are numerous in the letters, and Pliny address
her directly one other epistle, in which he speaks of his
prospective recovery from a sudden and critical illness (
11). Hispulla apparently remained the typical maiden
throughout her life, living with her father at Comum,
surviving him (X. 120, 121,—Sel. 108, 109), as well
probably, Pliny himself.

On Pliny's marriages see X. 2. 2 (Sel. 74) n. *duobus m*
moniis. On his warm attachment to Calpurnia cf. his le
to her, VI. 4, 7; VII. 5 (Sel. 42, 43, 48). This letter

or 112 A.D. (X. 120,—Sel. 108, and cf. intr. n. to X. 15,—Sel. 81) at a ripe old age (VII. 23. 1 ; VIII. 10. 2).

euadere: on the omission of the demonstrative subject see IV. 13. 1 (Sel. 33) n. *uenisse*.

2. acumen: as joined with *frugalitas*, probably referring not so much to high intellectual qualities (which are covered by later specifications) as to general 'ability' to manage a household.

frugalitas: one of the traditional virtues of a true Roman matron; cf. Columella *R.R.* XII. praef. *apud Romanos usque in patrum nostrorum memoriam . . . erat summa reuerentia cum concordia et diligentia mixta, flagrabatque mulier pulcherrima diligentiae aemulatione, studens negotia uiri cura sua maiora atque meliora reddere*, etc. ; and the epitaph in Wilmanns *Exem. Inscr. Lat.* 549 (Orelli 4848) . . . *suom mareitum corde delexit suo . . . domum seruauit, lanam fecit.*

meos libellos habet, etc. : cf. VI. 7. 1 (Sel. 43).

3. adsensum, clamores: on applause in courts cf. II. 14 (Sel. 20) nn.

recito: on the public, or semi-public, reading by an author of his own works cf. I. 13. 1 (Sel. 9) n. *recitaret*.

in proximo discreta uelo sedet: for Pliny's readings would be given in his own house (cf. VIII. 21. 2), and the curtain would cover the doorway to the room where Calpurnia sat.

4. uersus meos: on Pliny's writing of verses see V. 3. 2 (Sel. 36) n. *facio uersiculos*.

cantat formatque cithara, *sings, setting them to an accompaniment on the cithara*: in VII. 17. 3 (cf. also V. 17. 3). Pliny refers to lyric poetry as recited, and yet *non lectorem sed chorum et lyram poscunt* (cf. also VII. 4. 9,—Sel. 47,—also of his verses as sung to accompaniment on the *cithara* and the *lyra*).

amore, qui magister est optimus: but in I. 20. 12 (Sel. 13) he calls *usus* ('experience') *magister egregius*, and in VI. 29. 4 promotes it in honour to the first rank, but as a teacher of oratory, not of music,—*nec me praeterit usum et eos et haberi optimum dicendi magistrum.*

5. his ex causis: cf. I. 2. 6 (Sel. 2) n. *ex causis*.

aetatem meam: Pliny apparently thinks of himself still as in the very bloom of youth, though he must have been somewhere about forty years or more old. Calpurnia, on the

nd, must have been very young, as in VIII. 10, 11 s several years later than this letter) he speaks of as a mere girl.

entis loco uereretis: one may guess, then, from this n connection with what follows, that Hispulla was n age to Pliny about as an elder sister might be.

nicem, *the one for the other*; by a somewhat striking n of the reciprocal sense of the phrase which is common with the other writers of the silver and later ages. s sort of dative use of *in uicem* cf. its accusative use 0. 7 (Sel. 51), and III. 7. 15 n. (Sel. 25).

35. (IV. 22.)

oldness of Iunius Mauricus.—Sempronius Rufus, the ddressed, appears not to be mentioned elsewhere.

rincipis optimi: sc. Trajan, as is shown by the ference to Nerva in § 4. The title of *optimus* in con- with *princeps* is commonly applied by Pliny to and occurs also on the reverse of coins as early as (*e.g.* S·P·Q·R· OPTIMO·PRINCIPI); but Trajan did ot the designation as one of the formal imperial titles pended to his name until 114 A.D., from which time s regularly in inscriptions and on coins immediately g TRAIANVS and preceding AVGVSTVS. Chronological ns (*e.g. C.I.L.* VI. 961; VIII. 10117) are easily ex- Yet Pliny himself teaches us that the cognomen was decreed to Trajan as early as 100 A.D., the date *anegyricus*; cf. *Pan.* 2 *illud additum a nobis optimi* ; 88 *iustisne de causis senatus populusque Romanus bi cognomen adiecit?*

ittioni: see X. 96. 1 (Sel. 104) n. *cognitionibus*. provincial matters were settled in the pro- elf, the less important by the local courts or by gates of the governor, the more important by the himself, to whom an appeal lay from below. from the governor's decision might be carried to the case of senatorial provinces (in which class was vince of Narbonensis) theoretically to the senate, in of imperial provinces directly to the emperor. But m senatorial provinces appeals were often lodged with the emperor, whose *imperium maius* gave him to intervene practically wherever he chose in pro- ira. The provincial governor, whether *proconsul Augusti*, might further of his own motion refer

cases of gravity to the emperor, as Pliny constantly did in his administration of Bithynia (see X. *passim*). The basis on which the present *cognitio* was held is not determinable.

consilium: cf. I. 9. 2 (Sel. 6) n. *in consilium*. But whereas the ordinary presiding magistrate was bound to decide in accordance with the advice of his *consilium*, and the consul (in a senatorial *cognitio*) in accordance with the vote of the senate, the emperor might follow the advice of his *consilium*, or disregard it, as he chose.

gymnicus agon: the Greek athletic exercises (running, wrestling, boxing, the *pentathlon*, and the *pankration*,—or some of them) were introduced first in Rome, with Greek performers, by M. Fulvius Nobilior in 186 B.C., but were not taken up by the Romans with the greatest enthusiasm, nor at all as a part of the actual training of their youth, in spite of the favour shown them by various emperors, especially Nero. The moralist and the simple old-fashioned Roman alike objected to them on the ground that they had no practical value, but simply enticed people to waste valuable time, that the nakedness of the athletes was shameful, and that all sorts of Greek corruption might follow in their train (cf. *e.g.* Sen. *Ep.* 15. 3; Tac. *Ann.* XIV. 20). Even Pliny himself regrets (*Pan.* 13) that Greek athletic exercises should take the place of the old military drill. Cf. on the whole subject Friedländer *Sittengᵉ* II. pp. 477 ff.

Viennenses: of Vienne, a former town of the Allobroges, situated on the Rhone in the senatorial province of Narbonensis.

ex cuiusdam testamento: such public legacies, providing for the annual celebration of these or other games on a set date, were not uncommon.

Trebonius Rufinus: otherwise unknown.

uir egregius: later the formal title of an *eques*,—at least of one who had entered upon the equestrian *cursus honorum*,—as *uir clarissimus* was of a senator (cf. IX. 13. 19,—Sel. 64); but doubtless used here, as apparently everywhere else in Pliny, as a merely complimentary phrase (cf. especially II. 11. 19,—Sel. 17,—where it is applied to a consul-designate).

in duumuiratu: the *duumuiri* or *duouiri iure dicundo* were the highest officials of the municipality or colony, corresponding to the consuls at Rome.

negabatur: probably to be taken in the personal construction; cf. III. 7. 1 (Sel. 25) n. *nuntiatus est*.

ex auctoritate publica: it is difficult to tell upon what

aw his action was based. He probably acted in general und
is censorial authority.

2. mature et grauiter, *in a well-considered and dignifi*
ay; cf. Macr. v. 1. 16 *sunt praeterea stili dicendi duo . .*
nus est maturus et grauis, qualis Crasso assignatur . . . alt
uic contrarius ardens et erectus et infensus, quali usus
ntonius.

3. sententiae: sc. of the members of the *consilium*. *Perr*
atio sententiarum was the technical phrase used of the cons
equesting the senators in order to speak their minds up
he question at issue.

Iunius Mauricus: cf. I. 5. 10 (Sel. 4) n. *Mauricum*.

4. constanter et fortiter, [*spoken*] *with courage and bol*
ess: for Nero, Vespasian, and Domitian had done much
avour Greek athletics in Rome, and the worse classes of t
oman populace were devoted to that amusement. Moreov
he remark of Mauricus might be viewed as an impertine

(*cf.* Tac. *Agr.* 45), but apparently died before Nerva's accession. He is linked with Veiento in Juvenal's satire, and is most bitterly characterized even in his blindness: 4. 113 ff. *cum mortifero prudens Veiento Catullo, | quinunquam uisae flagrabat amore puellae, | grande et conspicuum nostro quoque tempore monstrum*, etc.

6. sententiis: *i.e.* speeches in the senate, by which body the infamous purposes of Domitian were decreed (*cf.* Tac. *Agr.* 45 *nostrae duxere Heluidium in carcerem manus; nos Maurici Rusticique uisus, nos innocenti sanguine Senecio perfudit*).

super cenam: cf. the same phrase in III. 5. 11 (Sel. 24), and IX. 33. 1 (Sel. 69).

passurum fuisse: on the omission of the 'subject of the infinitive' cf. IV. 13. 1 (Sel. 33) n. *uenisse*.

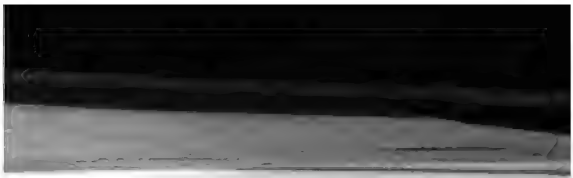
nobiscum cenaret: Nerva's reluctance (after the very first of his reign; see IX. 13. 4,—Sel. 64,—n. *postulauerat*) to allow the prosecution of informers of the preceding reign was unwelcome to the party so long 'in opposition' (Dio LXVIII. 1. 3) and is commonly ascribed by modern writers to a false idea of the value of 'peace at any price,' or to a general tendency toward inactivity. But it may well be that he had read to good effect the past history of his country, and with good reason (especially after the caustic remark of Catius Fronto, on which see II. 11. 3,—Sel. 17,—n. *Fronto Catius*) meant to prevent a second reign of terror. Trajan, after Nerva's death, was forced to yield to clamorous outcry, and sanction further prosecutions for the sake of vengeance (*Pan.* 34).

7. libens: *i.e.* of set purpose, and not accidentally.

LIBER V.

36. (V. 3.)

A defence of his verses and of his recitations of them.—Titius Aristo, to whom this letter and VIII. 14 are addressed, is extravagantly lauded by Pliny in I. 22 as endowed with all wisdom and virtues. Both there, and in VIII. 22, in which Pliny refers to him a knotty question of parliamentary law, he is spoken of as especially conversant with law, and he is frequently cited (especially by Pomponius) in Ju-



ıian's Digest. These citations show him to have been a ıpil of C. Cassius (cos. 30 A.D.), and a counsellor of Trajan.

1. scripta ipsa non improbarent: *i.e.* they do not censure e verses on the ground that they are somewhat *risqués*. In . 14 Pliny defends himself against blame on this ground, as ı does in this letter: cf. Introd. pp. xxxiii ff.

amice simpliciterque, *with the frankness of friendship.*

me reprehenderent quod, etc.: *i.e.* they are not too acting in their moral notions about verse in general, but t, when it comes to the personal question, they do not like have Pliny write and read publicly such erotic verse.

2. ut augeam meam culpam: *sc.* by defence instead of nitence.

facio versiculos: on the fact see also IV. 14; VII. 4 el. 47); IV. 19. 4 (Sel. 34); V. 10. 1; V. 15. 1; IX. 10. 2 el. 62); IX. 34. 1. Samples of his verses (which do not

and suggestively so even in form, furnished a detestable model for later ages.

intellego, *appreciate.*

aliquando, *occasionally* : as in VII. 4. 3 (Sel. 47).

homo sum : cf. the similar proverbial expression in Petron. 75 *homines sumus non dei*, where, however, as in Petron. 130 *nam et homo sum*, and in the frequent *hominis est errare* (Cic. *Phil.* 12. 2. 5), the point is somewhat different.

3. nec uero, etc., *but I cannot feel badly that their opinion of my character is so high that they wonder at my writing such verses, when they are not aware that the most learned and sedate and upright of men have written them.* On **sanctissimos** cf. III. 1. 7 n. *lyrica doctissima*; *mira illis . . . hilaritas, cuius gratiam cumulat sanctitas scribentis.*

4. errare me, sed cum illis : perhaps with a reminiscence of Cic. *Tusc.* I. 39 *errare mehercule malo cum Platone . . . quam cum istis uera sentire.*

exprimere, *to reproduce* : a favourite word with Pliny, especially in the sense of 'to express,' with or without *uerbis.*

5. an ego uerear : cf. I. 10. 9 (Sel. 7) n. *an*; I. 16. 8 (Sel. 11) n. *an*; and on the subjunctive present without as in similar use, III. 16. 9 (Sel. 28) n. *ego audiam.*

Marcum Tullium, etc. : Pliny is careful to cite only men who were senators and orators as well as poets (*e.g.* he mentions Caluus, but not Catullus, who is his traditional mate). It has been suggested (Teuffel-Schwabe 31. 1) that Pliny culled his list of names from an erotic anthology of his day. Ovid defends himself in similar case by citing a long list of Greek and Roman writers of erotic verses (*Trist.* II. 361 ff.). An *epigramma* of Cicero (whether genuine or not may be a grave question) is cited by Pliny in VII. 4 (Sel. 47), another is quoted by Quintilian (VIII. 6. 73), and other writers refer to a collection of miscellaneous verses from his pen, in addition to his better known poems.

C. [Licinium Macrum) Caluum : cf. I. 16. 5 (Sel. 11) n. *Catullus aut Caluus.* Only a score of brief fragments of his verses are preserved; see Baehrens *Frag. Poet. Lat.* p. 320.

Asinium Pollionem : C. Asinius Pollio (76 B.C.—5 A.D.) is not elsewhere mentioned as a writer of amatory verse, and only three words of this sort from his pen have survived (*l'eneri antistita Cypris*, in Charisius). He was well-known as a writer of tragedies, but these have utterly perished.

M. Messallam; M. Valerius Messalla Coruinus (64 B.C.—

A.D.) is praised for his Greek bucolics by the writer
Verg. *Catal.* 11, but nothing more is known of his poetry.

Q. Hortensium: Q. Hortensius Hortalus (114-50 B.C.
Cicero's great rival in oratory, is mentioned as a writer
matory verse by Catullus (95. 3), Varro (*L. L.* VIII. 14;
8), Gellius (XIX. 9. 7), and Ovid (Trist. II. 441 *nec min*
Iortensi, nec sunt minus improba Seruî | *carmina*). Just o
ord of his poems is preserved (*ceruix*, for the earlier plur
eruices), if we except a mere title (*Zmyrna*), but they we
riticized as *inuenusta* (Gell. *l.c.*).

M. Brutum: verses by M. Iunius Brutus (79-42 B.C.), th
urderer of Caesar, are mentioned elsewhere only by Tacitu
nd that in no complimentary manner; *Dial.* 21 [*Iuli*
aesar et M. Brutus] *fecerunt enim et carmina et in bibliothec*
ttulerunt, non melius quam Cicero, sed felicius, quia ill
ciisse pauciores sciunt.

L. Sullam: a single epigram, in Greek, of Cornelius Sull
he dictator (138-78 B.C.), is preserved in Appian *B.C.* I. 9

lazy speaker, and as particularly accomplished in Greek letters, and Ovid (*Trist.* II. 433) cites him in his defensive list of erotic poets.

Lentulum: Cn. Lentulus Gaetulicus (cos. 26 A.D., put to death by Caligula 39 A.D.) is mentioned as a poet by Martial, Sidonius, and Probus, though the three hexameters of his preserved in Probus (on *Georg.* I. 227) appear to be from a historical epic.

Annaeum Senecam: L., the philosopher, son of the rhetorician, (c. 4—65 A.D.). A few epigrams from his pen are preserved in the *Anthologia Latina*, and others are with probability ascribed to him.

Verginium Rufum: cf. II. 1 (Sel. 15). He is not cited elsewhere as a writer of erotic verse, and the only verse of his preserved is the epigram in VI. 10. 4 (Sel. 44) and IX. 19. 1 (Sel. 65).

priuata: cf. I. 23. 3 (Sel. 14) n. *priuatum*.

diuum Iulium: Caesar is known as a verse-writer also through Tac. *Dial.* 21 (cited above on *M. Brutum*) and Suet. *Iul.* 56, which latter writer remarks that Augustus forbade the publication of his earlier poems. A fragment of six hexameters on Terence is preserved in the Suetonian life of that author (Reiff. Suet. *Rell.* p. 34. 7).—On diuum see IV. 11. 14 (Sel. 32) n. *diui*.

diuum Augustum: Suetonius tells us (*Aug.* 85) that Augustus wrote *epigrammata*, as well as other poetry, and one of these epigrams is unfortunately preserved to us by Martial. He also composed some *uersus Fescennini* against a certain Pollio.

diuum Neruam: Nero called Nerva the Tibullus of his time (Mart. VIII. 70. 7), but there is no other mention of his poetry.

Tiberium Caesarem: Suetonius (*Tib.* 70) mentions that Tiberius composed a Latin elegy on the death of L. Caesar, and Greek poems in imitation of Euphorion, Rhianus, and Parthenius. Suidas says he wrote epigrams. But none of his poems are extant.

Ø. Neronem: Nero's zeal as a poet is well known (Suet. *Ner.* 52; Tac. *Ann.* XIII. 3; XIV. 16), and Martial (IX. 26. 9) mentions poems such as Pliny has in mind.

P. Vergilius: one might justly suppose Pliny to have in mind the yet extant 'minor poems' ascribed to Vergil with varying degrees of probability by later writers; but it is worthy of note that Ovid can cite as erotic writings of Vergil

ıly some of the Bucolics, and part of *Aen.* IV. (Ov. *Trist.*
3S ff.).

Cornelius Nepos: this is apparently the only refere
) him as a writer of verse.

Ennius: the reference may be to some passages of
ost) comedies, or to his tragedies. The extant fragme
his *saturae* show no indication that Pliny might ha
ıese in mind.

Accius: perhaps in passages of his tragedies,—thou
ıme of his non-dramatic works may be meant.

non quidem, etc.: a delicious example of Plin
ınocent snobbishness; cf. Introd. p. xxxvi, *a. fin.*

ordinibus: knights and senators, as distinct from t
ɔmmon herd.

7. an ... nescio: apparently undecided, as the la

C. Fannium: otherwise unknown. He does not appear to have been closely related to P. Fannius Thrasea Paetus, on whom see III. 16. 10 (Sel. 28).

confudit: cf. the same figure in I. 22. 12 *erit confusioni meae non mediocre solacium.*

ueritate promptissimus: so in v. 12. 1 Pliny says that he read a certain speech to a few friends *ut uerum audirem.*

2. super: not uncommon in silver-age Latinity in the sense of *praeter*; cf. VIII. 4. 2, 7 (Sel. 56); X. 100 *s. magnas plurimasque uirtutes*; *Pan.* 75 *s. ea*; and phrases after the model of *alia super alia* in VII. 8. 1; X. 88 (Sel. 102); *Pan.* 14. Here, however, it may retain somewhat of the force of preeminence, 'over and above these considerations.'

prosecutus est, *honoured* (sc. *legato*); cf. VIII. 18. 2 *prosecutus est nepotes plurimis iucundissimisque lepatis*; III. 21. 2 (Sel. 29) n. *prosecutus eram uiatico*; and even such further extensions of meaning as III. 10. 3 *libello memoriam prosequi*; X. 85 *procuratorem testimonio prosequor*; 86. 1 *praefectum uoto et suffragio prosequor.*

utcumque: cf. I. 12. 2 (Sel. 8) n. *utcumque.*

3. quamuis: cf. V. 3. 10 (Sel. 36) n. *quamuis.*

Latinos: i.e. perfect in purity of language and construction; cf. Cic. *De Or.* I. 144 *in* [*oratione*] *praecipitur primum ut pure et Latine loquamur, deinde ut plane et dilucide, tum ut ornate, post ad rerum dignitatem apte et quasi decore.*

inter sermonem historiamque medios: the conversational style is frequently distinguished from that of poetry, for example (see Hor. *Sat.* I. 4. 39 ff.); and Pliny distinguishes the grandiloquent stateliness of history from oratory in V. 8. 9, 10.

hi lectitabantur: like other works, including Pliny's own letters, the memoirs of Fannius were published in detachments.

4. acerba: originally descriptive of the sourness or acridity of unripe fruit, and therefore a strict synonym for *immatura.* The word was traditionally used by the Romans of an early death: cf. IV. 21. 1 *tristem et acerbum casum* (of the death of two young mothers); V. 16. 6 (Sel. 39) *o triste plane acerbumque funus.*

in diem uiuunt: a proverbial expression; cf. Cic. *De Or.* II. 169 *barbarorum est in diem uiuere, nostra consilia sempiternum tempus spectare debent.*

uiuendi causas cotidie finiunt: cf. Iuu. 8. 84 *propter*

ndi perdere causas; and I. 12. 3 (Sel. 8) n. *uiuendi*

riam sui operibus extendunt: cf. III. 7. 14 (Sel. 25) *mus aliquid [ex studiis] quo nos uixisse testemur.*

est sibi iacere: cf. the same phrase of a dream in (Sel. 54) *uisus est sibi cernere.*

um: otherwise called *capsa*, a cylindrical box, like , in which a number of MS. rolls (*uolumina*) could anding on end.

isse: of the MS. roll of papyrus, which was un- he right hand, and rolled up with the left, as the oceeded.

terpretatus: on the belief in dreams see I. 18. 1 *somnio.*

me recordantem miseratio subit: cf. the same I. 7. 10 (Sel. 25).

manus: cf. the same phrase in II. 5. 2; Verg. Aen. *te oculos interque manus sunt omnia uestras.* The ent expression is *in manibus* (*habere, esse*); cf. I. 2. . *in manibus.*

38. (V. 14.)

tues of Cornutus Tertullus.—To Pontius are ad- o other letters, VI. 28 and VII. 4 (Sel. 47), but rther is known of him. His *gentilicium* only is he last two letters (the MSS. of Books VI.-IX. have only single names of the persons addressed), and ter the cognomen occurs only in the index of the *codex.* Allifae (whence Allifanus) was a well- n of Samnium near the Volturnus, reckoned as by the elder Pliny (*N.H.* III. 63).

seram: sc. *ex urbe*, as frequently.

pium: sc. doubtless *meum*,—that is, Comum,— wife's grandfather and aunt (see § 8) lived.

tum est: cf. III. 7. 1 (Sel. 25) n. *nuntiatus est.*

um Tertullum: see II. 11. 19 (Sel. 17) n. *Cornutus*

ae uiae curam: his title was CVRATOR · VIAE · The importance of the greater roads that radiated led the early emperors to entrust the special ch to an ex-consul, who was responsible for its

proper maintenance, and sometimes for the *cura alimentorum* of the region through which it passed. The *uia Aemilia* was the continuation of the *uia Flaminia* from Ariminum (Rimini) straight to Mediolanium (Milan) through Bononia (Bologna), Mutina (Modena), Parma, and Placentia (Piacenza).

2. mandatum mihi officium: from about 105 to about 107 A.D. Pliny was CVRATOR · ALVEI · TIBERIS · ET · RIPARVM · ET · CLOACARVM · VRBIS (see the inscription in Iutrod. p. xl.), another of the high local administrative functions entrusted to an ex-consul. The constant need of dredging, and the danger from overflows in the winter freshets, made the office no sinecure.

3. quid sanctius, etc.: so he speaks of Spurinna's *antiquitas* and *sanctitas* in III. 1. 6, 7 (Sel. 23): so he calls Erucius Clarus (II. 9. 4) *uir sanctus, antiquus*; and Verginius (II. 1. 7,—Sel. 15) *exemplar aeui prioris.*

ad exemplar antiquitatis: cf. VI. 21. 2 *comoediam ad exemplar ueteris comoediae scriptam tam bene ut esse quandoque possit exemplar.*

4. una diligimus, una dileximus omnes: cited by the older commentators as an (accidental) dactylic hexameter, which it might be if the final syllable of *diligimus* were regarded as 'lengthened in thesis.' A number of such accidental hexameters have been noted in prose writing. The ancient rhetoricians properly considered them blemishes: cf. Quint. IX. 4. 72 *uersum in oratione fieri multo foediorem est totum, sed etiam in parte deforme.*

5. in ... fuit, fuit et in ...: on the chiastic repetition of the verb see I. 12. 12 (Sel. 8) n. *morte doleo.*—On the prefecture of the treasury of Saturn see IX. 13. 11 (Sel. 64) n. *praefectum aerarii*, and Introd. p. xxv.

sequerer: Pliny was the junior in office as in age of the two colleagues.

ut parentem: on the difference in age between the two men see II. 11. 19 (Sel. 17) n. *Cornutus Tertullus.*

uererer: so Pliny says of Minicius Acilianus (I. 14. 3), *me ut iuuenis iuuenem (est enim minor pauculis annis) familiarissime diligit, reuereturque ut senem.*

6. his ex causis: see I. 2. 6 (Sel. 2) n. *ex causis.*

nec priuatim magis quam publice: cf. II. 1. 7 (Sel. 15) n. *non solum publice.*

8. eram, etc.: an unusually long example of asyndetic clauses, reproducing evidently the manner of a speech.

ro meo: Calpurnius Fabatus, grandfather of Pliny's wife; see IV. 19. 1 (Sel. 34) n. *auo*.

Calpurnia Hispulla; see introd. note to IV. 19

ibam agellos, etc.: landed estates among the ere viewed not merely as pleasant country resi- as farms to produce income. Each was regularly he charge of a manager (*uilicus*), usually a slave, worked by slave labour. Over the *uilicus* a might serve, in charge of the accounts, or the t keep the accounts himself, the owner inspecting never he visited the estate. Some of the land ented to free tenants (*coloni*), who either paid a nt annually, or a certain share of the produce, the he latter case being empowered to compel them to holdings properly. Complaints from tenants ent, either on account of overbearing supervision, ty from 'bad years'; cf. IX. 36. 6 (Sel. 70); X. 8.

, etc.: everything shows Pliny to have been an an of business in all directions, quite after the ideal. He is here but affecting carelessness, if nce.

tilis commeatus, *by the brevity of my leave of* from the duties of his curatorship (see § 2 above). e of absence apparently had to be obtained from r; cf. X. 8. 4 (Sel. 77).

nia tua: see introd. note to this letter.

39. (V. 16.)

th of Minicia Marcella.—To Marcellinus was VIII. 23 (on the death of Iunius Auitus), but he e unknown. The local cognomen Aefulanus is in the index of the Beauvais *codex*. Aefulae town on the edge of the Sabine mountains, a few of Tibur. A M. Aefulanus was proconsul of ro's time, and may have been a connection of .

ni: on C. Minicius Fundanus see introd. note to .

s, *more charming*.

m annos tredecim impleuerat: the tomb of the discovered on Monte Mario, about three miles

north of Rome, about 1880, and within it a cinerary urn of marble in the form of a *cippus* with the inscription D · M | MINICIAE | MARCELLAE | FVNDANI · F | V · A · XII · M · XI · D · VII, i.e., *dis manibus Miniciae Marcellae, Fundani filiae. Vixit annis xii., mensibus xi., diebus vii.* (see H. Dressel in *Bull. Inst. Corr. Arch.* 1881, p. 15; *C.I.L.* VI. 16631; Dessau 1030). The *cippus* is now in the *Museo delle Terme* at Rome.

8. paedagogos: the trusty slaves whose especial duty it was to accompany children to and from school; the actual teachers were *praeceptores*.

4. sororem, patrem: the absence of reference to the mother indicates that she was no longer living, and in the family tomb was discovered a monument to STATORIA · M · F · MARCELLA, which may have been hers (cf. Dressel, as cited on § 2).

uigore animi sustinebat: cf. I. 12. 5 (Sel. 8) [*morbum*] *ingrauescentem uiribus animi sustinebat.*

6. plane acerbum: cf. V. 5. 4 (Sel. 37) n. *acerba.*

indignius, *more cruel*: cf. I. 12. 6 (Sel. 8) *indignissima tormenta.*

destinata, *betrothed*: according to Roman custom betrothal might take place while the maiden was still a young child, but she was considered marriageable from the completion of the twelfth year, while the actual age of her marriage was usually from the completion of the fourteenth year. Yet girls were sometimes married even when under twelve years of age. On the statistics of the subject see Friedländer *Sittenq.*[6] I. pp. 563 ff.

7. tus et unguenta et odores: incense of various sorts was burned around the body as it lay in state, and also on the funeral pyre, and perfumed oils and essences were used about the body, and even disposed in open flasks in the tomb. Extravagant sums were often thus expended, and the XII. tables prescribed limitations (Tab. X. ap. Bruns *Fontes*,[4] p. 36). See Friedländer *Sittenq.*[6] III. p. 127 *f.*

8. pietatis totus, *wholly absorbed in his* [*paternal*] *devotion*: on the genitive with this adjective cf. Ter. *Eun.* 1040 *fratris igitur Thais totast*; Cic. *Fam.* II. 13. 2 *me Pompeii totum esse scis*; Val. Flac. I. 207 *totus dei Mopsus*; Liv. III. 36. 7 *hominum, non causarum, tota erant*; and later writers *passim.*

9. quid amiserit. amisit enim: with the epanaleptic opening of the sentence cf. I. 1. 1 (Sel. 1) n. *colligerem publicarem*

egi; with the mournful repetition of the verb cf. I. l. 8) *amisi enim amisi.*

ultum faciet medii temporis spatium: cf. VIII. 5. 3 *ittere aduocamenta et cicatricem pati possit, quam ne ac necessitas ipsa et dies longa et satietas doloris* Menander fr. 677 Kock *πάντων ἰατρὸς τῶν ἀναγκαίων ὀνοι ἐστίν*; Cic. *Fam.* v. 16. 5 *diuturnitas, quae luctus uetustate tollit*; so also Cic. *Fam.* VII. 28. 3; *Att.* III. 15. 2; XII. 10; *Tusc.* III. 53; Ou. *Pont. Rem. Am.* 131; Sen. *Agam.* 130; *Marc. Cons.* 8. 1; 3; Auson. XV. 11. 11 Sch.; Ter. *Heaut.* 421 f. *quod lio | dici, diem adimere aegritudinem hominibus*; *hilde Harold* IV. 130 *O Time! the beautifier of the lorner of the ruin, comforter | and only healer when hath bled.*

enim crudum, etc.: cf. Sen. *Helu. Cons.* 3. 1 *quem n tirones leuiter saucii tamen uociferantur et manus n magis quam ferrum horrent, at ueterani quamuis atienter ac sine gemitu uelut aliena corpora exsaniari , ita tu nunc debes fortiter praebere te curationi.*

40. (V. 19.)

ness of Pliny's freedman, Zosimus.—On the subject- ay be compared VIII. 1 (on the illness of another and VIII. 16 (Sel. 58). To Valerius Paulinus is also IV. 16 (on the crowd that listened to a plea of efore the *centumuiri*). To a Paulinus are inscribed er letters, II. 2, IX. 3, and IX. 37, who may or may is Valerius Paulinus. 'Paulinus' was just about to n the consulship in IX. 37, and was dead before the f X. 104, 105. Valerius Paulinus was a senator at f the trial of Iulius Bassus (IV. 9. 20, 21). He is not known.

, **meos**: cf. II. 17. 7 (Sel. 21) n. *meorum.*

ῥ, etc.: said first by Telemachus and then by Odysseus in his rule over the Ithacans (Hom. *Od.*).

familiae (or, with the archaic form of the genitive, *ilias*): the formal and legal designation of the head man household. The *familia* included slaves and as well as wife, children, grandchildren, etc.

eret me infirmitas liberti mei: cf. VIII. 16. 1 (Sel. *unt me infirmitates meorum*; 3 *debilitor et frangor eo tamen uelim durior fieri.*

3. litteratus: by no means an unusual quality, especially in Greek slaves. One may remember Cicero's freedman and friend, Tiro, and the specially trained slaves of Atticus (Nep. *Att.* 13. 3). Cf. also IX. 36. 4 (Sel. 70) *cum meis ambulo, quorum in numero sunt eruditi.*

inscriptio, *label*: a tag (*titulus*) was suspended from the neck of each slave exposed for sale in the market, on which was stated, with other information, his especial aptitude and training: cf. Suet. *Rell.* p. 103 Reiff. *apud maiores ait* [*Orbilius*], *cum familia alicuius uenalis produceretur, non temere quem litteratum in titulo sed litteratorem inscribi solitum esse, quasi non perfectum litteris sed imbutum*; Prop. v. 5. 51 *aut quorum titulus per barbara colla pependit.* But the peculiar word with *quasi* suggests a playful reference to the branding (*inscribere*), especially of a runaway slave, on forehead or hand. See Marquardt *Privatleben*[2] pp. 172, nn. 4, 5; 184, n. 4.

comoedus: see I. 15. 2 (Sel. 10) n. *comoedum.*

pronuntiat, *speaks*: cf. § 6 below.

cithara: see IV. 19. 4 (Sel. 34) n. *cantat formatque cithara*; I. 15. 2 (Sel. 10) n. *lyristen.*

orationes et historias et carmina legit: see I. 15. 2 (Sel. 10) n. *lectorem*; VIII. 1. 2.

5. non semel, *not the first time*: cf. II. 11. 11 (Sel. 17) n. *non semel*; VI. 16. 18 (Sel. 45) n. *semel atque iterum.*

6. dum intente instanterque pronuntiat, *while reading with vigour and emphasis.*

sanguinem reiecit, 'spat blood.'

ob hoc in Aegyptum missus: the long sea-journey to Egypt, and a stay there, seems to have been a common prescription for phthisical patients; cf. Cels. III. 22 *si . . . uere phthisis est, . . . opus est, si uires patiuntur, longa nauigatione, caeli mutatione, sic ut densius quam id est ex quo discedit aeger petatur: ideoque aptissime Alexandriam ex Italia itur*; IV. 10 *utilis etiam in omni tussi est peregrinatio, nauigatio longa, loca maritima, natationes*; Pl. *N.H.* XXVIII. 54 *utilissima phthisi nauigatio*; XXXI. 62 f. *principalis* [*usus*] *uero nauigandi phthisi adfectis, ut diximus, aut sanguine egesto; . . . neque enim Aegyptus propter se petitur, sed propter longinquitatem nauigandi.*

7. Forum Iuli: the modern Fréjus, situated on the coast of southern France, about halfway between Nice and Toulon. Its name came from a colony planted there by Julius Caesar in 46 B.C. It attained some importance as a naval station in the early empire, but is now a small village.

salubrem: the same coast, extending eastward
ne Riviera, has retained its reputation as a health-
consumptives.

ius modi curationibus accommodatissimum: so
clared; see Cels. III. 22 *lac quoque . . . in phthisi
dari potest* (cf. Hipp. *Aph.* v. 64); Plin. *N.H.*
25 *usus lactis ad fauces, pulmones. ut in Arcadia
lac] biberent phthisici diximus.* It is interesting
hat the milk-cure has not yet passed entirely out

: see § 1 n. *tuos.*
the estate; **domus**, *the house.*
erit autem: on the epanalepsis see IV. 13. 1 (Sel. 33)

LIBER VI.

41. (VI. 2.)

th of Regulus.—On (Maturus) Arrianus, to whom
is addressed, see introd. note to I. 2 (Sel. 2).

rere, *to feel the loss of*; **desiderare**, *to deplore it.*

gulum: see I. 5. 1 (Sel. 4) n. *M. Regulo.*

bat studiis honorem, *he held his profession in*

bat: with the paleness of anxiety about the success
as, not the 'pale cast of thought': cf. I. 5. 13
amuis palleat semper.

bat: in contradistinction from the careless lawyers
, who trusted to extemporaneous inspiration.

uis: with the subjunctive of an actual fact; cf. v.
36) n. *quamuis.*

posset ediscere: and so his speeches lacked the
Pliny affected: cf. his criticism of the speaking of
IV. 7. 4 (Sel. 31).

nlinebat, *used to paint a line around*: the reason is
perhaps it was simply like the make-up of an
et off the eye, on the expression of which so much
(Quint. XI. 3. 72, 75 *dominatur maxime cultus . . .
ltu plurimum ualent oculi*).

a petitore, *for the plaintiff*; **a possessore**, *for the defendant*. The counsel for the plaintiff stood on the right side, for the defendant on the left side of the tribunal. Regulus 'made up' that side of his face only that was to be toward the jury.

splenium, *patch*: of various shapes, worn by the fops of the day, as by the beaux and belles of centuries more immediately preceding ours, to set off the beauty of the complexion. But the patch worn by Regulus was white, as a colour of good omen.

haruspices consulebat: Regulus was more like the women of the day than the men in paying so great attention to charms and omens: cf. also II. 20. 4, 13 (Sel. 22).

a nimia superstitione: in the case of the 'make up' and the patch the superstition seems to have consisted in the belief that the one-sided finish was essential to success.

6. una dicentibus: *sc.* his adversaries in the case: cf. II. 14. 2 (Sel. 20) *perpauci cum quibus iuuat dicere.*

libera tempora, *unlimited time*: on the limitation of the time of pleas see II. 11. 14 (Sel. 17) n. *clepsydris.*

auditures corrogabat: as if he were going to give a private recitation; cf. however Pliny's complaint about the fashion of hiring an audience in II. 14. 4 (Sel. 20).

quam diu uelis: on Pliny's liking for long pleas see I. 20 (Sel. 13).

quasi deprehensum, *as if taken by surprise*: *sc.* by the size of the audience, and therefore subject to all allowances for embarrassment and timidity.

commode dicere, *to speak well*: and win greater praise because of the professed embarrassment.

4. utcumque: see I. 12. 2 (Sel. 8) n. *utcumque.*

bene fecit, etc.: cf. Shakspere *Macb.* I. 4, *nothing in his life became him like the leaving it*; and from the epitaph attributed to the Comte de Maurepas on Fleury, *n'ayant reçu que pour lui-même,* | *mourut pour le bien de l'Etat.*

sine malo publico: with reference to his reputation under Nero and Domitian: cf. I. 5. 1 (Sel. 4).

eo principe: *sc.* Trajan.

5. postquam obiit ille: Regulus cannot have been long dead, but the date of his death is unknown, except in so far as it can be determined from the date of the letters in general of this book, on which see Introd. pp. xxxvii. ff.

clepsydras: the usual period of a *clepsydra* in th
was about fifteen minutes: see II. 11. 14 (Sel. 17) n. *cle*

et dandi et petendi: it was not merely the cou
wished to abbreviate the pleas, but even the pleader
selves.

tanta irreuerentia, etc.: cf. II. 14. 3 (Sel. 2
ueneratione pulcherrimum opus colebatur.

6. comperendinationes, *adjournments*: probably wit
ence not to the term as used in actions at the civil l
to the earlier provisions regarding criminal prose
which required that the case be considered at three
sessions of the court besides the one at which the de
was formally arraigned, and that between such se
sessions at least one free day should intervene. In
appeal a fifth day was added. (For details see Pauly-W
Real-Encycl. IV. c. 788).

1. **prosequi**, *to escort*: originally of the complimentary attendance upon a friend or prominent person only as far as the city gates, or a short stage in his journey; but here of accompaniment all the way; cf. III. 21. 2 (Sel. 29) n.

e vestigio (sc. *temporis*), *immediately*.

2. **cupiebam**: epistolary imperfect, as not very commonly in Pliny.

secessus voluptates, *the pleasures of that retreat*: the Campanian coast, with its gentle climate and wonderful beauty, was a great society resort of the Romans, and perhaps hardly afforded the quiet needed by an invalid. Of the same shore, cf. Iuv. 3. 4 f. *gratum litus amoeni | secessus*.

regionis abundantiam: Campania was especially fertile, and the great fruit-garden of Italy.

inoffensa transmitteres, *you are enduring without harm*: for the only disadvantages of Campania as a health resort were those connected with diet and with the distractions of fashionable society. Other things were sure to be favourable. With the idiom cf. I. 22. 7 *ut incredibilem febrium ardorem immotus transmittat*.

3. **cotidie binis epistulis**: it seems unlikely that 'two mails a day' could have been arranged between Campania and Rome, whether by Pliny's private messengers, or by those of his friends or business acquaintances passing that way, or of the state. But at any rate a diary, even though irregular in delivery, was both longer and more satisfactory than an occasional letter.

43. (VI. 7.)

To the same, during the same absence.

1. **libellos meos**: cf. IV. 19. 2 (Sel. 34) *libellos meos habet, lectitat, ediscit etiam*.

teneas, *embrace*.

in vestigio mei, *in my place*: sc. on the couch beside her.

2. **his fomentis adquiescis**: with the phrase cf. IV. 21. 4 *magno fomento dolor meus adquiesceret*.

in vicem, *in my turn* (as in VI. 20. 4,—Sel. 46): an unusual variety of the usual meaning (= *inter se*) in Pliny and other writers of his age; cf. also III. 7. 15 (Sel. 25); IV. 19. 8 (Sel. 34); VII. 20. 7 (Sel. 51), and nn.

3. **litterae**: the word is apparently plural in meaning, being precisely synonymous with *epistulae* above. The

144. (VI. 18.)

On the tomb of Verginius Rufus.—The
may be the Lucceius Albinus whose intim
Pliny dated from their partnership in
Classicus (cf. III. 9. 7). Albinus was Pr
in the defence of Iulius Bassus in 103 c
9. 13). He may be the son of the Lucc
death is recorded in Tac. *Hist.* II. 58, 59,
unmentioned.

1. socrus meae: sc. Pompeia Celerina, th
wife of Pliny, but whether of the first o
determined (see X. 2. 2,—Sel. 74,—n. d
In the latter case she must have been by
the wife of Vettius Proculus (see IX. 13. 1
seems to have been rich, for she owned
culum, Narnia, Carsulum, and Perusia (
on the best of terms with her (*l.c.* and III
her country-seats, and using her means as

Alsiensem: Alsium was a very ancie
on the sea-coast near Caere, noted chiefly
and in imperial times for the luxury of
striking ruins yet remain near the present

Rufi Vergini: see II. 1. 1 (Sel. 15) n.
inversion in the order of nomen and cog
from Livy downward.

incolere secessum: so Pliny of his I
II. 17. 29 (Sel. 21) *incolere, inhabitare, di*

et: in the sense of *et tamen*; cf. III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) n. *et antiqua*.

6. in causa: rare for the simple appositive or dative, but occurring elsewhere in Pliny (VII. 5. 1,—Sel. 48; VI. 1. 2), and once each even in Cicero and Livy (Cic. *Fam.* I. 1. 1; Liu. XL. 26. 5).

eius: doubtless the heir, who, having sold the estate, had neglected even the tomb. Verginius left no sons (cf. II. 1. 9,—Sel. 15).

subit indignatio cum miseratione: cf. III. 7. 10 (Sel. 25); V. 5. 7 (Sel. 37) *quod me recordantem miseratio subit*.

post decimum mortis annum: Verginius died toward the end of 97 A.D.; see intr. note to II. 1 (Sel. 15).

titulo, *inscription*: this technical word applies to other formal inscriptions than (as here) an 'epitaph.'

cuius memoria, etc.: cf. the same sentiment in II. 1. 11 (Sel. 13).

4. illud factum: see II. 1. 1 (Sel. 15) n. *triginta annis*.

uersibus: metrical epitaphs, or prose *tituli* concluded by verses, were as common among the Romans as in a previous generation among us. The epitaph is quoted again in IX. 19 (Sel. 65), where this letter is referred to. The monument was perhaps finished later, for Dio Cassius (LXVIII. 2. 4), speaking of Verginius, says, *ἐφ' οὗ τῷ μνήματι τελευτήσαντι ἐπεγράφη ὅτι νικήσας Οὐινδικα τὸ κράτος οὐχ ἑαυτῷ περιεποιήσατο ἀλλὰ τῇ πατρίδι*.

imperium adseruit, etc.: cf. Iustin. (VI. 8. 5) of Epaminondas, *imperium semper non sibi sed patriae quaesiuit*.

5. rara in amicitia fides: but Liu. XL. 46. 12 *uulgatum illud in prouerbium uenit, amicitias immortales, mortales inimicitias esse debere*; cf. Cic. *Amic.* 32 *uerae amicitiae sempiternae sunt*; et al.

45. (VI. 16.)

On the eruption of Vesuvius, and the death of Pliny the Elder.—This great volcanic outburst, which overwhelmed Herculaneum, Pompeii, and the surrounding country, and literally changed the face of nature, is mentioned by a number of writers, but Pliny's two letters (VI. 16 and 20.—Sel. 45 and 46) give the best impression of the scene. The only other extant account of any length is in the abridgment of Dio Cassius by Xiphilinus (LXVI. 21-23).—With the phenomena cited may be compared in detail those reported from

he terrific eruption of Mont Pelée in Martinique in May, 902.—On Tacitus see intr. note to I. 6 (Sel. 5).

1. auunculi mei: on Pliny the Elder see III. 5 (Sel. 24) nd nn.

morti ... immortalem: another instance of Pliny's fond- ess for oxymoron, as in §2 *uicturus occiderit.*

2. quamuis: cf. v. 3. 10 (Sel. 36) n. *quamuis.*

ut populi, ut urbes (sc. *occiderunt*): not with reference o the specific cities destroyed in this eruption, but to the istoric past. Individual men may die and no note be taken f their fate; but the downfall of nations (*populi*) and even f whole cities, cannot be forgotten. So a death like that of 'liny, connected as it was with a marvellous phenomenon, ould secure him immortality.

plurima opera et mansura: for the list see III. 5. 2-6 Sel. 24). Only the Natural History remains.

incumbent spent much of his time in desk-work at Rome; cf. III. 5. 9 (Sel. 24) n. *delegatum sibi officium*.

nonum kal. Septembres: the numeral would usually be written IX., and so written would commonly be read *nono* (sc. *die ante*). Some have suggested that Pliny wrote *a. d. nonum* or *a. d.* IX., but quite as likely, when the numeral stands alone immediately before the terminal day, it should be read as an accusative, with *ante diem* supplied before it, instead of as an ablative, with *die ante* supplied after it.— The year was 79 A.D. There has been doubt expressed occasionally as to whether the month is correctly given, or else whether this eruption could have been the one which destroyed Pompeii. The last serious attempt in this direction was upon the discovery at Pompeii in 1889 (see *Notizie d. Scavi*, 1889, p. 407) of the remains of a laurel tree in full fruit, which variety of laurel does not mature its fruit before November. But the supposed fruit turned out to be nothing but *lapilli* from the eruption, and the argument fell to the ground.

5. **usus ille soli**, etc.: on his habits at this time of day see III. 5. 11 (Sel. 24), and on the sun-bath III. 1. 8 (Sel. 23) and nn.

frigida (sc. *aqua*): cf. § 18 and III. 5. 11 (Sel. 24) n. *frigida*.

soleas, *sandals*: like our slippers, easier to the feet, and more easily put on, than the shoes (*calcei*) which were the ordinary footgear of the Romans out-of-doors. At home, when not moving around much, they went barefooted, as Pliny here.

incertum ex quo monte: Vesuvius is some 18 miles distant from Misenum, with the more distant Apennines behind it. Moreover, the heights of Posilipo lay almost in line between Misenum and Vesuvius, about 6 miles distant from the former.

Vesuuium: the so-called Monte Somma (a lower, outlying ridge) was then the highest part of the mountain, the present cone having arisen from this and succeeding eruptions. Vesuvius had been quiescent since before human record, though not before human tradition (cf. Vitruv. II. 6. 2; Diod. IV. 21). Yet the name of the mountain itself, and that of the region around it, point to a time of earlier volcanic activity. And warning of this great eruption had been given by earthquakes, one, on Feb. 5, 63 A.D., fairly wrecking a good part of Pompeii and of Herculaneum (see Sen. *Nat. Quaest.* VI. 1 ff.).

6. **nam longissimo, etc.**, *for it rose on high* … *a very tall trunk, and spread out into a sort … because, I suppose, a vigorous blast of air impe … but when this impulse failed and ceased, or th … vapour prevailed, it trailed away laterally.* T… construction is clear, but Pliny's style labour… ever he attempts to describe learnedly the … nature: cf. also VI. 20. 9 (Sel. 46).

7. **Liburnicam** (sc. *navem*): a light galley … which was adopted from that of the swift pir… eastern Adriatic.

studere me malle: the reply is a good co… the characteristics of the man to whose cat… seventeen grew.

8. **egrediebatur … accipit … orabat**: the … taxis is noticeable; cf. VI. 20. 14 (Sel. 46) n. *u… et.*

codicillos, *a note*: see I. 6. 1 (Sel. … *pugillares.*

Tasci: sc. *uxor*; cf. II. 20. 2 (Sel. 1… *Pisonis.*

subiacebat: probably in the neighbourh… laneum; cf. also § 12 *diremptus sinus medio.*

nec ulla nisi navibus fuga: probably in… vicinity of the mountain the ashes were already … enough to block the roads, or at least to stop … (A slight fall of snow will completely paralyse … unaccustomed to snow.) Perhaps also stream…

10. gubernacula, *helm*: the ancient ship was common steered by two sweeps with very broad blades, which pr jected one on each side of the stern, and were connect above so as to be managed by a single helmsman.

dictaret: *sc.* to his amanuensis.

enotaret: either the verb is used in the causative sen (*sc. per notarium*), as perhaps in III. 5. 10 (Sel. 24) *adnotab* etc.—cf. III. 5. 15—or to miss no details Pliny dictat some notes, and wrote others himself at the same time.

11. iam ... iam ... iam: of particulars succeeding o another rapidly; cf. an extension of the same use in VIII. 3 (Sel. 57) *fons adhuc et iam amplissimum flumen.*

lapides: examination of the strata about Pompeii sho that the first shower was of fragments of pumice-ston averaging not more than an inch or two in diameter, a falling to a depth of eight or ten feet. This was the show into which the galleys now ran, and which continued intervals till the next day. It did not reach Misenu though the following shower of volcanic ash did (see VI. 2 13, 16,—Sel. 46). This shower of ashes, mixed with ra fell on Pompeii and Stabiae to the depth of six or seven fe and was accompanied by earthquake shocks, and apparent by electric phenomena, or explosive blasts of gases or of supe heated steam like those reported from Martinique.

uadum subitum: caused, not, as Pliny thought, by t accumulation of volcanic debris in the water, but by t seismic elevation of the bottom, such as often produces 'tid waves' in connection with earthquakes; see also VI. 20. (Sel. 46).

an retro flecteret: of course because of the impossibili of reaching the shore on account of the shoaling of the wate on this use of **an** see I. 18. 5 (Sel. 12) n. *an.*

fortes fortuna iuuat: the proverb, in one or anoth form, is found in both Greek and Latin literature: cf. e Menand. ap. *apost.* 13. 36ª *οὐ τοῖς ἀθύμοις ἡ τύχη συλλαμβάν* Enn. ap. Macrob. VI. 1. 62 *fortibus est fortuna uiris data* Ter. *Phor.* 203 *fortes fortuna adiuuat*; and frequently late Among both Greeks and Latins *deus* (*ὁ θεός*), or in the amator writers even *Venus*, sometimes takes the place of *fortuna*.

Pomponianum: otherwise unknown, as is the fate Rectina.

12. Stabiis: Stabiae lay on the coast across the riv Sarnus (Sarno) from Pompeii, under the heights of Monte Angelo, and was also overwhelmed with ashes. Castellamm

its modern representative, but stands somewhat to the outhwestward of the ancient site.

sinu medio: not the Bay of Naples, but the part of it alled the *sinus Stabianus*, the curve of which has been much bliterated by the pushing out of the shore about the mouth f the Sarnus.

quanquam, etc.: apparently the cloud of falling pumice-one had not yet reached Stabiae, but its advance was omentarily expected, and when it did so advance (*cum resceret* [*periculum*]) the peril of the inhabitants would be mmediate and pressing (**proximo**).—Pliny's fondness for the se of *quanquam* with other constructions than those of finite erbs (cf. I. 12. 3,—Sel. 8,—n. *quanquam*) leads him to employ occasionally, as here, even with the ablative absolute; cf. so X. 33. 1 (Sel. 88) *quanquam uia interiacente*; 81. 6 *quanquam plurimis dielus expectatis*.—The clause cum crescerat

16. cerualia: either 'pillows' or 'cushions,' as linte may be either 'napkins' (handkerchiefs) or 'towels,' or eve more generally 'cloths.'

17. ecquid iam mare admitteret: *sc.* in the launching vessels; cf. § 12 *contrarius uentus*, etc. The coast road t Surrentum (Sorrento) doubtless appeared impassable; cf. § 8 r *nec ulla nisi nauibus fuga.*

uastum et aduersum, *wild and tempestuous.*

18. abiectum, *discarded.*

linteum: possibly, as has been often suggested, a worn out sail that had been thrown away on the beach; bu *linteum* is a word of general meaning; cf. § 16 n. *cerualia.*

recubans: he was doubtless already suffering fro dyspnoea.

semel atque iterum: as indefinite in meaning as ou 'once and again,' with the same tendency toward the meanin of indefinite plurality. In IV. 3. 1 *semel atque iterum cons fuisti* (the only other place where Pliny uses the phrase) may be politely indefinite in meaning,—but as to the fact Antoninus can hardly have been consul more than twice The phrase occurs with similar wavering in meaning betwee 'twice' and 'repeatedly' in writers from Caesar and Cicer onward. Cf. also II. 11. 11 (Sel. 17) n. *non semel.*

frigidam (sc. *aquam*): as often in colloquial use: see III 5. 11 (Sel. 24) n. *frigida.*

flammae: perhaps, though at a distance, such burst of exploding gases as are reported to have formed the mos deadly force at Martinique.

excitant, *arouse*: he was apparently sinking into coma.

19. concidit: either dead on the spot, or unconscious, an dying within a few minutes. The frightened slaves eithe thought him dead or dying, or despaired of their own safet in case they had to assist their bulky and at least hal unconscious master along. At all events they fled at once and the story of these last moments rested only on thei account.

crassiore caligine: Pliny may have died like the man victims in and about St. Pierre, who were suffocated by th dense, low-rolling cloud of super-heated vapours laden wit hot volcanic sand.

stomacho: of course Pliny confuses the oesophagus an the trachea.

aestuans, *inflamed*: he perhaps suffered from asthma.

dies: almost the 'light of day'; cf. VI. 20. 6 (Sel. 46) *luc ... dies.*

uem nouissime uiderat: *sc.* the day the eruption began; the day of his death no daylight was visible (see § 17).

ertius: *sc.* according to the Roman fashion of reckoning the starting and the stopping point in an ordinal —'the next but one' (Aug. 26). Cf. from the Apostles' , 'the third day He rose again from the dead.'

ategrum, etc.: thus supporting the statement of the , who might be suspected of abandoning their master hurried flight, or even of murdering him, that they secure their own escape; cf. also Suet. *Rell.* p. 93 [*Plinius Secundus*] *periit clade Campaniae; cum enim ensi classi praeesset, et flagrante Vesuuio ad explorandas us causas Liburnica pertendisset, nec aduersantibus uentis re posset, ui pulueris ac fauillae oppressus est, uel, ut m existimant, a seruo suo occisus, quem aestu deficiens em sibi maturaret orauerit.*

finem ergo faciam. unum adiciam: cf. Cic. *Fam.* IV. *hoc unum proposuero, finem faciam scribendi.*

46. (VI. 20.)

the eruption of Vesuvius (continued from VI. 16,—5).

quanquam ... incipiam': the words of Aeneas to Dido rg. *Aen.* II. 12, 13.

reliquum tempus studiis impendi: the implication is e did not once look in the direction of Vesuvius to see he phaenomenon was progressing, even though he knew nger of Rectina and others!

emanseram: cf. VI. 16. 7 (Sel. 45).

ox, *then*: cf. VII. 4. 3 (Sel. 47) n. *mox.*

inualuit: cf. VI. 16. 15 (Sel. 45) of the same night at e.

in uicem; cf. VI. 7. 2 (Sel. 43) n. *in uicem.*

rea quae ... diuidebat: the house, doubtless with its ex of courts, gardens, and apartments like those of the er Pliny's villa at Laurentum, also like it was built o the shore (cf. II. 17. 5,—Sel. 21,—n. *in litus excurrit*). narrow (§ 6) open space between the house and the sea ow sought refuge.

5. agebam duodeuicensimum annum: the year of Pliny's birth is determined from this remark. He was born between Aug. 24, 61 A.D. and Aug. 24, 62 A.D.

excerpo: the elder Pliny was training the younger to his own habits; cf. III. 5. 10 (Sel. 24) n. *excerpebat.*

ex Hispania: where the elder Pliny had served as procurator; see III. 5. 17 (Sel. 24) n. *cum procuraret in Hispania.*

6. hora diei prima: about six o'clock at that time of year in Campania, when the sun should have been clear above the horizon in all the brightness of a summer day in a climate where not even clouds are expected in August.

adhuc dubius et quasi languidus dies, *the light was still struggling and as it were sickly.* In Stabiae it was dark as Egypt (cf. VI. 16. 17,—Sel. 45). With **dies** for 'day-light' cf. § 16; V. 6. 33; VI. 16. 20 (Sel. 45); VII. 27. 13 (Sel. 54) IX. 36. 2 (Sel. 70) *die admisso.*

quanquam ... tamen: cf. the similar structure of the phrase in VI. 16. 12 (Sel. 45). On **quanquam** cf. I. 12. 3 (Sel. 8) n. *quanquam.*

7. excedere oppido: the admiral's residence probably lay toward the extreme end of the narrow promontory of Misenum, just beyond the town, the single street through which was the only path to the mainland beyond.

sequitur uulgus attonitum: for the admiral's family were the great people of the place, and they had to pass through the town to escape.

8. tecta: the buildings of the town.

produci: in case further flight seemed necessary.

9. mare in se resorberi, etc.: see VI. 16. 11 (Sel. 45) n. *uadum subitum.*

ab altero latere: *i.e.* the opposite side from the shore; for they had passed through the *schola armaturarum* south of the inner port ('Mare Morto') along the 'Spiaggia di Miniscola' so that the southwest shore of the peninsula lay immediately at their left, and Vesuvius in the distance to their right.

nubes ... dehiscebat, *a black and awful cloud, riven by jagged, darting rushes of flaming vapour, was splitting into long fiery shapes.* This was perhaps the renewal of the outburst at the time of the elder Pliny's death (cf. VI. 16. 18,—Sel. 45).

11. proripit se, etc., *he hurries off on the full run and flees the peril*: and Pliny and his mother a short time later yielded to the same tendency.

lla nubes: from this cloud the ashes fell that completed ntombment of the doomed towns (see VI. 16. 11,—Sel. n. *lapides*). The shower apparently did not begin till Pliny's death. Before that time pumice-stone had been g (cf. VI. 16, 11, 14, 16,—Sel. 45).

Capreas: as they looked backward toward and beyond num, the towering island of Capri lay directly in their f vision across the bay of Naples to the southward.

Miseni quod procurrit: *i.e.* the lofty promontory that he cape; there lay the house they had recently left.

. corpore grauem: she was apparently of the same y habit as her brother.

. uix consideramus et: Pliny has a liking for the para- construction in vivid narrative. **et** stands for an ex- d *cum*; cf. also the cases where neither *cum* nor *et* is *e.g.* VI. 16. 8 (Sel. 45); IX. 13. 11 (Sel. 64); III. 14. 2 *atur in uilla Formiana; repente cum serui circumsistunt.* construction with *et* (or *-que*) for *cum* is even Vergilian; *en.* II. 692; III. 8 f.

rant qui metu mortis mortem precarentur: cf. Lucr. 79 f. *mortis formidine uitae | percipit humanos odium que uidendae*; Sen. *Brev. Vit.* 16. 2 *mortem saepe ideo it quia timent.*

. nusquam iam deos ullos: *i.e.* even the gods also had hed; cf. Sen. *Ben.* VI. 22 *ignis cuncta possideat, quem le pigra nox occupet, et profunda uoragо tot deos sorbeat.*

aeternam illam, etc.: Xiphilinus preserves a vigorous ge from Dio, LXVI. 23 *νὺξ τε οὖν ἐξ ἡμέρας καὶ σκότος ἐκ ε ἐγένετο· καὶ ἐδόκουν οἱ μὲν τοὺς γίγαντας ἐπανίστασθαι ὰ γὰρ καὶ τότε εἴδωλα αὐτῶν ἐν τῷ καπνῷ διεφαίνετο, καὶ ἅμα καὶ σαλπίγγων τις βοὴ ἠκούετο), οἱ δὲ καὶ ἐς χάος ἢ τῦρ τὸν κόσμον πάντα ἀναλίσκεσθαι. καὶ διὰ ταῦτα ἔφυγον,* .—The final destruction of the world by fire is a belief common among southern races, while that of its end night of eternal darkness and frost is more common g northern races, to whom warmth is a pleasant concep- (cf. the Götterdämmerung of the Scandinavian and anic mythology). But among all nations alike, east west, north and south (even now among the Chinese, an tribes, and the like), the unusual obscuration of un (as by an eclipse) aroused a fear that it might have d forever its shining: cf. Verg. *Geor.* I. 466 ff. [*sol*] ***exstincto miseratus Caesare Romam, | cum caput obscura m ferrugine texit | impiaque aeternam timuerunt saecula***

noctem; Sen. *Thyes.* 830 ff. *trepidant, trepidant pectora magno | percussa metu, ne fatali | cuncta ruina quassata labent. | iterum terras et mare et ignes | et uaga picti sidera mundi | natura teyas, iterumque deos | hominesque premat deforme chaos* (cf. *id. Ben.* VI. 22); Luc. *Phars.* v. 634 ff. *extimuit natura chaos: rupisse uidentur | concordes elementa moras, rursusque redire | nox manes mixtura deis.*

16. dies: see § 6 n. *dies.*

cinis: Dio (LXVI. 23. 4) says that the ashes from the eruption were carried as far as Africa, Syria, and Egypt; and that at Rome they filled the air and obscured the sun.

17. me cum omnibus, etc.: a commonplace of practical philosophy from much earlier times; cf. Sen. *Nat. Quaest.* VI. 2. 9 *ni cadendum est, cadam orbe concusso, non quia fas est optare publicam cladem, sed quia ingens mortis solacium est terram quoque uidere mortalem*; *Med.* 426 f. *sola est quies | mecum ruina cuncta si uideo obruta*; *Tro.* 1016 f. *ferre quam sortem patiuntur omnes | nemo recusat.*

18. dies uerus: the afternoon of the 26th. They returned to Misenum in time for the usual bath and dinner (see below).

19. utcumque, *as best we could*: see I. 12. 2 (Sel. 8) n. *utcumque.*

lymphati: many people were similarly affected at the time of the great earthquake of 63 A.D.; cf. Sen. *Nat. Quaest.* VI. 1. 3 *motae post hoc mentis aliquos atque impotentes sui errasse*; *ibid.* VI. 29. 1 *ubi [metus] publice terret, ubi cadunt urbes, populi opprimuntur, terra concutitur, quid mirum est animos inter dolorem et metum destitutos aberrasse? non est facile inter magna mala non desipere.*

20. de auunculo nuntius: the elder Pliny's body had been recovered on the morning of the previous day (Aug. 26), but in the confusion and terror of the time no news had yet reached Misenum from Stabiae.

LIBER VII.

47. (VII. 4.)

The history of Pliny's verse-writing.—On Pontius (Allifanus) see introd. note to v. 14 (Sel. 33).

decasyllabos meos: erotic poems in the Phalaecean
st known in Latin from its use by Catullus. The
pecially referred to in IV. 14 (cf. also v. 3. 2,—
n. *facio uersiculos*).

repetam: see II. 6. 1 (Sel. 16) n. *altius repetere*.

later (rather than 'soon'), as frequently in this
f. I. 5. 8 (Sel. 4) n. *mox*.

litia rediens: from his service as *tribunus militum*
in Syria; see III. 11. 5 (Sel. 26), and Introd.

a (mod. Nikaria): one of the Sporades, just west of

a: poems in the 'elegiac' rhythm, dactylic hexa-
ternating with dactylic pentameters.

ando, *occasionally* (= *nonnumquam*): as in v. 3. 2

o: *i.e.* epic (of course in dactylic hexameters).

haec: of the following, instead of the preceding,
r, as occasionally in Pliny; cf. also I. 20. 21 (Sel. 13)
hoc.

lis, *the origin*: in this sense not unusual (in the
f persons (cf. III. 20 6; VI. 23. 3; VIII. 18. 8;
); but in the singular apparently confined elsewhere
c and ecclesiastical Latin, and of persons only (?).

Galli: not the Asinius Gallus to whom Pliny
II. 17 (Sel. 21), IV. 17, and VIII. 20, but the son of
wned Asinius Pollio. Gallus was born in 41 B.C.,
is birth (probably) Vergil wrote his fourth eclogue.
a great favourite of Augustus, and held the high
f state under him. But he married Vipsania
a, the divorced wife of Tiberius, and for this and
asons was jealously regarded by that Emperor.
ared, he was finally condemned to death by an
is senate, but suffered close imprisonment for three
er his sentence, when he died of hunger (33 A.D.),
voluntarily or not is unknown. His lost work in
ooks on the comparison of his father with Cicero
rently, like most such works of the day, a virulent
invective against the greater orator, whose style
ry different from the fantastic archaizing of Pollio,
stood on the opposite political side from his thirty
unger contemporary. The work is referred to by
n (XII. 1. 22), and by Gellius (XVII. 1. 1). It may
loubted whether the 'epigram' Gallus quoted was

from the pen of Cicero, whose personal character in his relations with his friend and freedman, Tiro, as with all others, is perfectly well known and above suspicion. Cf. v. 3. 5 (Sel. 36) n. *M. Tullium.*

epigramma: any short personal address in verse was so called, whether friendly in tone or otherwise.

4. meridie dormiturus: see III. 5. 11 (Sel. 24) n. *dormiebat minimum.*

erat enim aestas: in the winter Pliny did not take the siesta; cf. IX. 36. 3 (Sel. 70) *paulum redormio* with IX. 40. 1, 2 (Sel. 72) *hieme . . . meridianus somnus eximitur.*

maximos oratores, etc.: cf. v. 3. 5 (Sel. 36) nn.; VII. 9. 12 (Sel. 49).

5. exarani: the word is appropriate to the scratches made by the stylus in the wax tablets, but comes to be used in later ages as a true synonym for *scribere.*

9. quoque: cf. I. 10. 5 (Sel. 7) n. *quoque.*

quos ... docuit: the Greek was ever wily; they may have told Pliny that they learned Latin to enjoy more perfectly his book.

cithara, lyra: see IV. 19. 4 (Sel. 34) n. *cantat formatque cithara.* Each instrument had normally seven strings, with the compass of an octave, but the *lyra* was made with a full resonant base (*testudo*), and when played usually rested on the ground, while the *cithara* was held free in the left hand, or rested on the knee of the player. The *lyra* must have had, accordingly, a fuller tone, and have been best adapted, as an accompanying instrument, to strong voices, or to choruses.

10. tam' glorioso: Cicero remarks (*Tusc.* v. 63), *in hoc genere nescio quo pacto magis quam in aliis suum cuique pulchrum est. adhuc neminem cognoui poetam (et mihi fuit cum Aquinio amicitia) qui sibi non optumus uideretur.* Cicero himself seems to have thought more of his own poor poems than of his oratory.

furere: Plato said (*Phaedr.* 245A) poets were madmen, and many other writers recognize the afflatus of the god in all true poets (cf. Democritus ap. Cic. *Diuin.* I. 80; *De Or.* II. 194; *Arch.* 18; Hor. *A.P.* 296; even Pope's 'great wits are sure to madness close allied'): and Pliny humorously twists this notion of inspiration into the service of his enthusiastic ravings about not some divine theme but himself.

non de meo sed, etc.: cf. the similar ending in IX. 23. 3 (Sel. 67) *neque enim uereor ne iactantior uidear, cum de me aliorum iudicium non meum profero.*

ut posteri errent similiter: so at the end of i. 2 of the booksellers, *nisi blandiuntur,—sed sinas blan dum*, etc.

48. (VII. 5.)

To his absent wife.—The separation of this letter f former ones on a similar theme makes it likely t absence referred to is not the same in all (cf. VI. 4, 42, 43). With the charming avowal of his lonelin be compared Shakspere's *Sonnets* 27, where, however the poet who was on a journey.

1. in causa: cf. VI. 10. 3 (Sel. 44) n. *in causa*.

in imagine tua: *i.e.* in conjuring you up bef imagination; so Thomas Gray writes to Bonstetten, ' now is but a conversation with your shadow'; and Sh *Sonnets* 27 (of the night), 'my soul's imaginary sight | p

17; Spart. *Hadr.* 23). To Fuscus Pliny wrote two other letters (IX. 36, 40,—Sel. 70, 72), in which he describes his own manner of life in vacation time.

2. multi praecipiunt: cf. especially Quintilian (X. 5. 2 ff.), who cites L. Crassus (ap. Cic. *De Or.* I. 155), Cicero, and Messalla, and supports his argument in detail much as does Pliny, who doubtless learned his lesson from Quintilian.

quae legentem fefellissent, etc.: cf. Quint. X. 5. 8 *auctores maximi nic diligentius cognoscuntur. non enim scripta lectione secura transcurrimus, sed tractamus singula et necessario introspicimus, et quantum uirtutis habeant uel hoc ipso cognoscimus, quod imitari non possumus.* The condition is one 'contrary to fact,' the place of the protasis being taken by the present participle; cf. Cic. *Arch.* 25 *Sulla . . . , credo, hunc petentem repudiasset.*

3. nihil offuerit: the 'subjunctive of modest assertion,' often called the 'potential subjunctive'; cf. VIII. 8. 4 (Sel. 57) *certauerit.*

hactenus ut ... teneas, *etc.*: i.e. to read so much only of the work at one time as you can carry in mind in its topic and outline of treatment, and then, following the same skeleton, write it out in your own words, and compare it with the original. Cf. Cic. *De Or.* I. 154 *oratione aliqua lecta ad eum finem quem memoria possem comprehendere, eam rem ipsam quam legissem uerbis aliis quam maxime possem lectis pronuntiarem.*

teneas: sc. *memoriā*, as in I. 22. 2; III. 21. 4 (Sel. 29); VII. 25. 4; VIII. 14. 3; IX. 36. 2 (Sel. 70); but VI. 33. 11 *memoriter tenes.*

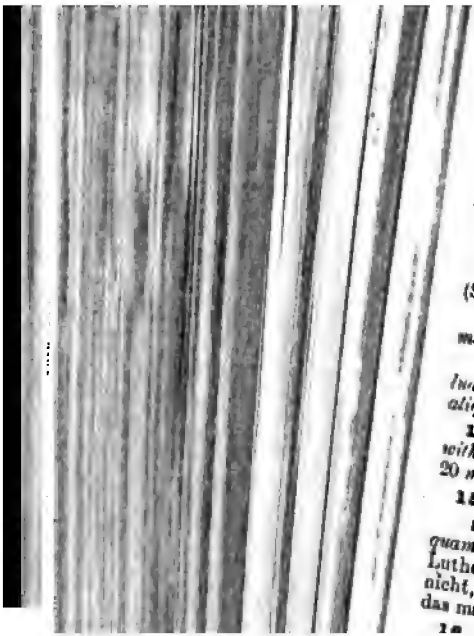
tu ... ille: with ellipsis of the verb, even in the subjunctive; cf. III. 1. 5 (Sel. 23) n. *liber, sermo*; and *si tu ... si ille* immediately below.

6. noua membra peracto corpori intexere nec tamen priora turbare: the figure is curiously portentous; with *membra* in this meaning cf. VIII. 4. 7 (Sel. 56).

7. pugnacem hunc et quasi bellatorium stilum: similarly Quintilian of a lawyer's life (X. 5. 16), *ipse ille mucro ingenii cotidiana pugna retundatur*; id. X. 1. 29 *nos uero [oratores] armatos stare in acie et summis de rebus decernere et ad uictoriam niti.*

uariis mutatisque seminibus: the rotation of crops.

8. non historica modo sed prope poetica, etc.: cf. II. 5. 5 *descriptiones locorum, quae in hoc libro [actionis] frequentiores erunt, non historico tantum sed prope poetico prosequi fas est.*



es iucundios
this and th
well-known
also Sir Phi
many other
11. cerae,
Hor. *A. P.* 1
prerutur rati
ducit sub poll
pollice ducat,
sacri fonte
prata iuna
12. summi
(Sel. 36) nn.
13. mirum
mirum est ut ani
recipiunt en
ludimus, amamu
aliquid, etc.
14. metri nec
with the confineme
20 *mentem hominis*
15. quanquam:
aiunt enim mu
quam multorum l
Luther, 'Viel Buch
nicht, sondern gut
das macht gelehrt.'

of Heluidius Priscus. Our fullest knowledge of her comes from this letter, and from a few references elsewhere in Pliny; see especially III. 11. 3 (Sel. 26) nn., and the *stemma* there given.

Iuniae: otherwise unknown.

Virgini: sc. *Vestali*, as commonly. The adjective is also frequently used alone, as in IV. 11. 6 (Sel. 32), *q. v.* with notes.

sponte: see I. 12. 1 (Sel. 8) n. *sponte*.

pontificum: under whose charge the worship of Vesta was conducted by the Virgines; see IV. 11. 6 (Sel. 32) nn.

2. atrio Vestae: the house of the community of Vestals, closely adjacent to the temple of Vesta and to the Regia, and lying just southeast of the limits of the Forum Romanum, under the northern corner of the Palatine Hill. It was excavated in 1883, and some accessory investigations have recently been carried on.

3. insident febres, *the fever-attacks have established themselves*: *i.e.* there is continuous, and not intermittent fever; cf. Celsus II. 6 *neque is seruari potest . . . cui simul et continua febris et ultima corporis infirmitas est.* Cf. the plural also in this sense in I. 22. 7 *incredibilem febrium ardorem.*

Heluidio marito: see III. 11. 3 (Sel. 26) n. *Heluidio.*

Thraseae patre: see III. 16. 10 (Sel. 28) n. *Thraseae.*

4. nescio an: with the inclination toward the negation, as in III. 1. 1 (Sel. 23); see I. 15. 3 (Sel. 10) n. *nescio an.*

aliquid simile: so of Verginius Rufus in II. 1. 12 (Sel. 15), whose like in glory will never be seen again.

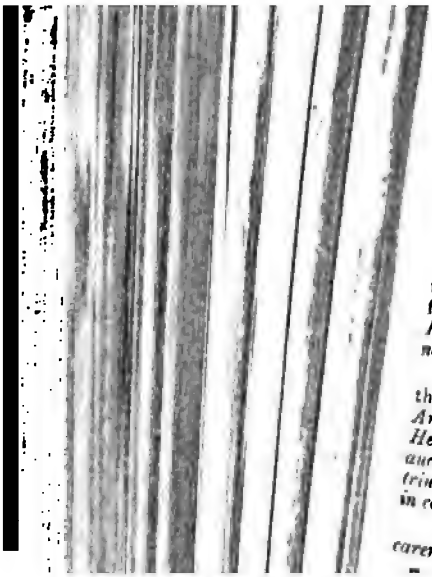
sanctitas, grauitas, constantia: virtues that are usually considered preeminently masculine (cf. § 7),—but Fannia, like her mother and grandmother, must have had some traits of masculinity. Cf. (of Titius Aristo) I. 22. 1 *nihil est enim illo grauius, sanctius, doctius*; *ibid.* 7 *nemini istorum castitate, pietate, iustitia, fortitudine etiam primo loco cesserit*; et mult. al.

bis: in 66 A.D., under Nero, and again under Vespasian.

ipsa relegata: in 93 A.D., under Domitian, in the case mentioned below, which resulted in the execution of Senecio (cf. Tac. *Agr.* 45 *tot nobilissimarum feminarum exsilia et fugas*). She returned from exile, with Mauricus and others, upon the opening of Nerva's reign; see IX. 13. 5 (Sel. 64).

5. Senecio: see I. 5. 3 (Sel. 4) n. *Herennium Senecionem.*

Mettio Caro: see I. 5. 3 (Sel. 4) n. *Mettius Carus.*



... and the
excerpts and th

matre: the

nesciente: .
from the respon
to her. If she t
[*filia*] *nobilis aer*
But Arria was ex
time with her dau

6. illos ipsos lil

ex necessitate
member of the se
2,—Sel. 26), and fe
that year of terror
fession and shame
Heluidium in carcer
nos innocenti sanguin

abolitos, *suppre*
the common execut
Aruleno Rustico Pa
Heluidius laudati es
auctores, sed in lib
triumuiris ministerio
in comitio ac foro urere

publicatis bonis:
carentur; I. 5. 5 (Se

9. amittere: nothing is known of Arria after her return from exile (mentioned here in § 10, and in IX. 13. 5,—Sel. 64), and the date of her death, itself mentioned only here, is unknown. The *terminus post quem* is 97 A.D., the *terminus ante quem* is the date of the letters of this seventh book,—perhaps about 107 A.D. (see Introd. p. xl.).

10. ulter reuersarum: see I. 5 (Sel. 4), and IX. 13 (Sel. 64).

11. eram, scriberem: epistolary tenses.

is deus aliquis: see I. 5. 5 (Sel. 4) n. *mihi deos adfuisse*; and especially (of the illness of a friend) I. 22. 11 *superet ut prominis* [*medicorum*] *deus adnuat*.

51. (VII. 20.)

Tacitus as Pliny's model.—On Tacitus himself see introd. note to I. 6 (Sel. 5).

1. librum: probably a speech, rather than one of the books of the Histories, on which Tacitus was engaged about this time. So also Pliny's librum (§ 2), as usual.

2. o pulchras uices: cf. III. 7. 15 (Sel. 25) ἀγαθὴ δ' ἔρις cum *in uicem se mutuis exhortationibus amici ad amorem immortalitatis exacuunt*.

3. aetate propemodum aequales: the year of Pliny's birth is determined from VI. 20. 5 (Sel. 46) *q.u.*: that of Tacitus is unknown: but this passage, and that in § 4, in connection chiefly with what is known of the *cursus honorum* of Tacitus, lead to the conclusion that he was born in 55 or 56 A.D.

dignitate: both had been consul; of the high and equal sacerdotal functions, Pliny filled a place in the college of augurs. Tacitus in that of the *quindecimuiri sacris faciundis*. It is not known whether Tacitus had been given any post-consular office like that of Pliny's curatorship of the Tiber, but within two years or so after this letter was written Tacitus became governor of the province of Asia (*Bull. Corr. Hell.* 1890, p. 621), while Pliny a little later was imperial legate of Bithynia.

4. adulescentulus: doubtless he speaks of himself at the time when he was just beginning his legal career, at the age of nineteen or twenty (see II. 14. 2 n.,—Sel. 20; I. 18. 3 n.,—Sel. 12), and Tacitus had already established his reputation.

'**longo sed proximus interuallo**': quoted from Verg. *Aen.* V. 320, of Sallus in the foot-race; cf. Quint. X. 1. 85 (of

chus in comparison with Homer) *ut plane manifesto it quanto sit aliud proximum esse, aliud secundum*; and same idea, Cic. *Brut.* 173; Hor. *Carm.* I. 12. 17 ff.

dilitudo naturae: little is known of the oratorical eristics of Tacitus, but his historical works show e by no means like that of Pliny. The close tie n them, which may have seemed closer to Pliny than itus, must have been due, as not infrequently in ipe, to an appreciation and sympathy in unlikeness han in likeness.

a nominamur: see especially the incident in IX. 22. 2).

m mihi primus, etc., *for in my view he stands first nds next you*: cf. 'where the Douglas sits is the head able.'

testamentis: throughout the first century the custom en growing of leaving legacies, not simply to one's l relatives and friends, or to the emperor and his favourites (often as a sop to secure the inviolability of er legacies), but to prominent men, even if not l friends of the testator: cf. especially the famous Dasumius, written 108 A.D., in which Tacitus and re united, with many others, as legatees (*C.I.L.* VI. Wilmanns *Exempla* 314; Bruns *Fontes*[6] 98).

dipimus: the parataxis, in place of the infinitive with accusative, is indeed remarkable, even in a writer o fond as Pliny of parataxis.

lem: *sc.* the same in amount.

iter: *sc.* with the names standing in juxtaposition, as vill of Dasumius.

uicem, *each other*: see III. 7. 15 (Sel. 25); IV. 19. 8); VI. 7. 2 (Sel. 43), and nn.

52. (VII. 24.)

e death of a lively old woman.—Geminus does not as a correspondent of Pliny till the seventh book. To addressed five other letters,—VII. 1, VIII. 5, 22, (Sel. 63), 30. He is probably the (T. Prifernius Rosianus Geminus who was quaestor under Pliny as X. 26), served as an officer in the Dacian war (*ibid.*), nentioned in inscriptions as late as 152 A.D.

1. **Vmmidia Quadratilla**: her liking for theatrical shows is perhaps indicated by the fact of her building an amphitheatre and (adjacent?) temple at Casinum, remains of which still exist. See the inscription (Orelli 781) now preserved in the cloisters of the monastery of Monte Cassino.

uiridis: cf. I. 12. 5 (Sel. 8) n. *uiridis aetas*; Sen. *Ep.* 66. 1 *senem, sed mehercules uiridem animo ac uigentem et cum corpusculo suo conluctantem.*

ultra matronalem modum: evidently the highbred Roman matron did not incline to corporeal brevity and *embonpoint*.

compacto corpore et robusto: *i.e.* Vmmidia was short and fat, like a peasant woman. Cf. Pliny's polite euphemism in VI. 16. 13 (Sel. 45), of his uncle snoring.

2. **honestissimo testamento**: *i.e.* she left her property to her natural heirs, and not to legacy-hunters, to whose wiles a woman of Vmmidia's life, as she was especially exposed, might have been expected to be especially susceptible. With the entire phrase cf. V. 5. 2 (Sel. 37) *decessit uetere testamento.*

nepotem: C. Vmmidius Quadratus, about whom nothing is known beyond what is stated in, or in the notes upon, this letter, except that he was consul suffectus in 118 A.D., and suffered under the displeasure of Hadrian (Spart. *Hadr.* 15. 7).

inter propinquos: *i.e.* as one would love a near relation.

3. **maritus**: Borghesi (*Oeuvres* VIII. 556) would read in Capit. *Vit. M. Ant.* 7. 4 *Vmmidio Quadrato* (instead of *Mummio Quadrato*), believing therefore that the grandson of Vmmidia married a sister of the emperor M. Aurelius.

si deus adnuisset: see I. 5. 5 (Sel. 4) n. *deos adfuisse.* The infant did not survive birth. The Vmmidius Quadratus mentioned (if Borghesi be right) in Cap. *M. Ant.* 7. 4 must have been the son of a later-born child.

contubernio: *i.e.* not merely in her house, but in her immediate companionship.

delicatae, *self-indulgent*: but the word here, as often elsewhere when used of persons, comes very near to the meaning of 'dissipated'; cf., however, II. 11. 25 (Sel. 17) *oues delicatissimae*; III. 7. 9 (Sel. 25) n. *delicato.*

4. **habebat illa**: private persons evidently might own companies of slave pantomimes, as of gladiators, and on occasion let them out for public shows in similar fashion. But for a woman to do this was surely to brave public sentiment. One of Vmmidia's pantomimes is probably commemorated in an inscription from Puteoli (*C.I.L.* X. 1946), *C. Vmmidius Actius Anicetus pantomimus.*

nos: dancers, whose individual task it was, ement and gesture, aided to some extent by d chorus), to depict the passions of different characters, generally mythological, in various ten erotic. The first *pantomimi* of note were l Pylades in the time of Augustus. Such plays, ame extremely popular, and like the mimes (see el. 36), contributed much to the demoralization e. On the general subject see Friedländer te[6] II. pp. 450 ff.

quam conuenit: in the century before Pliny's nans in general enjoyed the stage but despised and often with too good reason. But players their way into society, especially that of the Cicero reproached Antony with his intimacy nd *mimae* (*Phil.* II. 67). Tiberius tried to relations between actors and Romans of rank, e scenic representations to the theatre alone 77). But the evil tendency continued (Sen. 3; *Ep.* 47. 17), and women were especially the current mania (see Friedländer *Sittengesch.*[6]

eminae, *a woman of rank.*

am in illo otio sexus: i.e. being a woman, and urse on account of her sex no occupation. The urally those of Vinnidia and not of Pliny, whose duties of womanhood would be that of the oman matron who was *lanifica, pia, pudica, omiseda* (Orelli *Inscr.* 4639).

imum, *to amuse herself.*

ulorum: two main forms of this engrossing ere known to the Romans, but had an origin omeric times. One (*ludus latrunculorum*) had a blance to chess, the other (*ludus duodecim* backgammon. See further Marquardt *Privat*ff.

alibus ludis: *ludi* and *munera* are generally to ed. The latter are gladiatorial combats; the ce circus-races, theatrical performances, and, mperial times, various kinds of athletic contests —Sel. 35,—n. *gymnicus agon*). These *ludi* were er parts of the regular Roman *cultus*, celebrated ach year, or more specific festival observances vows. The charge of the *ludi* was entrusted ials or boards of officials. The *pontifices*, for

example, presided over the Equirria and the Consualia, as especially *cultus*-festivals. Other colleges of priests presided over later established games, as the *fratres aruales* over the *ludi Capitolini*. In the conduct of some *ludi* the priestly colleges were united with the higher magistrates. On the whole subject see Friedländer in Marquardt *Staatsverw.* III.² pp. 482 ff. What especial *ludi* are here referred to by Pliny cannot be determined.

in commissione, *in competition.*

7. hercule: cf. I. 13. 3 (Sel. 9) n. *hercule.*

alienissimi, *of a very different kind*: *sc.* from Quadratus.

per adulationis officium: said in correction of *in honorem.*

exsultabant, *leaped to their feet*: cf. of such action in applause VI. 17. 2 *non labra diduxerunt, non mouerunt manum, non denique adsurrexerunt*; IX. 23. 1 (Sel. 67) *omnes repente consurgerent laularentque*; and on the uproarious character of such artificial applause, II. 14. 13 n. (Sel. 20).

singulos gestus dominae: Pliny affects to consider Vmmidia as simply the leader of the *claque* (cf. II. 14. 6,—Sel. 20,—*cum mesochorus dedit signum*), but her gestures were doubtless the natural ones of genuine admiration; cf. IX. 34. 2 *illo legente sedeam defixus, mutus, et similis otioso, ea quae pronuntiabit murmure, oculis, manu prosequar.*

canticis, *shrieks*: *sc.* of delighted approval; cf. II. 14. 13 (Sel. 20).

theatralis operae: so the organized *claque* was called; cf. Tac. *Ann.* I. 16 *Percennius quidam, dux olim theatralium operarum.*

corollarium: these applauders were themselves but acting, and so Pliny contemptuously calls their pay by the word that designated the prize of a successful actor,—a wreath of bronze leaves silvered or gilded (cf. Pl. *N.H.* XXI. 5). But *corollarium* had also come to mean a gratuity (*Trinkgeld, pour boire, buona mano*), in which sense he may use it here of the *claqueurs*, as *sportula* in II. 14. 4 (Sel. 20) *q. u.*; cf. Varr. *L.L.* V. 178 *si quid datum pro opera aut opere*, '*merces*': '*corollarium*,' *si additum praeterquam quod debitum*; *eius vocabulum factum a corollis quod eae, cum placuerant actores, in scena dari solitae.*

8. haec: *sc. scribebam*, or *scripsi*,—another of the hundred instances of Pliny's free ellipsis of verbs of whatever kind and in whatever form. Cf. here the old English ellipsis in addresses, 'To Mr. Ebenezer Woodruff, these.'

... **operam**: on the sequence see I. 2. 1 (Sel. 2) n. *eram exhibeo.*

Cassi: C. Cassius Longinus, a descendant of the rer of Caesar, was consul in 30 A.D., governor of Asia 1, of Syria in 45 and 49, banished by Nero in 65, but d by Vespasian, during whose reign he died, at a good e. He enjoyed great reputation as a jurisconsult, ed a treatise on civil law, which served as a mine for xcerptors, and founded a school of legal interpretation, was called by his name. His tendency, like that of Capito, was in the direction of great conservatism and for tradition. The opposing school, which took its from Proculus, a following of Antistius Labeo, was more liberal and progressive. From Cassius was ded Quadratus.

antus orator: the promise of Quadratus as an orator is ated in VI. 11, where he is said to have made Pliny his ptor and model (cf. § 5 of this letter).

53. (VII. 26.)

are at their best when ill.—On Maximus see introd. o II. 14 (Sel. 20).—In a number of letters Pliny nts on the virtues of endurance shown by individuals ss: here he praises the moral aspect of invalids for the nsufficient and negative reason that they are free from ay of the lower passions.

ibido: apparently used in a general way, extending mbition also, as the next sentence seems to indicate; perhaps Pliny's thought is that *amores*, *honores*, and l together gratify either *libido* or *auaritia* or both. Yet thought (improbably) that *aut ambitio* must have l out of the text after *libido*.

deos meminit (*sc.* esse): see I. 5. 5 (Sel. 4) n. *mihi deos e.*

uidet nemini, etc.: extremes often meet, and Pliny's ne here is approximately that of Epicurus, who held appiness (the *summum bonum*) was secured only by the m of the soul from wrenching passions, and that there- en should learn to live simply, as free as possible from ires. In some degree this approximated to the teaching Stoics that man should eradicate all irrational im- , and strive after ἀπάθεια. Hence Seneca, a Stoic in

philosophy, does not contemn the ethics of Epicurus, and Pliny's immediate teachers in philosophy probably occupied the same position.

ne sermonibus quidem malignis, etc. : cf. I. 9. 5 (Sel. 6). The construction is boldly double, both as dative and as ablative.

8. pinguem : see I. 3. 3 (Sel. 3) n. *alto pinguique secessu*.

innoxiam uitam : 'when the Devil was sick, the Devil a monk would be.'

54. (VII. 27.)

Ghost-stories.—Doubtless the Sura of this letter is the Licinius Sura to whose scientific wisdom Pliny refers (IV. 30) a question concerning the cause of an intermittent spring near Lake Como. L. Licinius Sura was a native of Spain, and is best known as the confidential friend and adviser of Trajan, whose adoption by Nerva was due to Sura's recommendation. He was consul before Trajan's accession, and twice under him (102 and 107 A.D.), and was highly honoured by him in numerous ways. As an active counsellor and assistant in both Dacian wars he won military decorations, and was apparently largely responsible for the success of the campaigns. Hadrian's high favour with Trajan was also due to Sura's influence. He built a bath near his home on the Aventine, which long survived. By the terms of his will an arch was erected in Tarraco (cf. *C.I.L.* II. 4282), and Trajan erected a statue to him after his death (cf. *C.I.L.* II. 4508; VI. 1444; Dessau 1022 : Wilmanns 635).

1. igitur : cf. III. 1. 12 (Sel. 23) n. *igitur*.

an : cf. I. 18. 2 (Sel. 12) n. *an*.

inania, etc. : the Epicurean view ; cf. Lucr. IV. 25 ff. ; and the explanation by Cassius of the vision of Brutus before Philippi (Plut. *Brut.* 37).

2. Curtio Rufo : the story (with slight variations) is told of him also by Tacitus (*Ann.* XI. 21) in a footnote concerning his career appended to an amusing anecdote of his winning the *ornamenta triumphalia* in 47 A.D. by discovering a silver mine while serving as governor of Upper Germany. All our information about him comes from these passages in Tacitus and Pliny. He is perhaps not the Q. Curtius Rufus who wrote the History of Alexander the Great, nor yet the rhetorician mentioned by Suetonius (*Rell.* p. 128 Reif.).

the western part of the province (Numidia), was under the military torian legate.

comes: the word denoting reg governor's staff.

inclinato die: *i.e.* just after t meridian (cf. Tac. *l.c.* ***dum in oppic medium diei porticibus secretus agita ante medium diem hiberna, inclinato*** drowsy time of the siesta (see III. 5 others had gone to sleep, and C nodding. Dion saw his fateful ghos stances by daylight (Plut. *Dion* Eucrates was at midday (Lucian. *I* those of St. Paul (*Act. Apost.* 22. 6) a That of Cornelius was at the ninth h

porticu: see I. 3. 1 (Sel. 3) n. *po*

humana grandior: so the gods the apparitions that have ***numen ali*** (*l.c.*); the vision of Drusus cited be Romulus to Proclus (Plut. *Rom.* 28; vision of Eucrates in Lucian. ***Phil*** *σταδιαίον σχεδὸν τὸ ὕψος*).

Africam: *i.e.* the spirit-embodi as the woman that appeared to Drus Suet. *Claud.* 1 ***species barbarae mu***

certain corner of the house and vanishes. The philosopher next morning bids the owner of the house dig there. They find a skeleton. This they duly bury, and the ghost is laid.—The story of Lucian is doubtless from the same source as that of Pliny.

si attenderes: of a general past supposition, with the imperfect indicative in apodosis. This use begins with Catullus and Caesar, the regular classical construction requiring the imperfect or pluperfect indicative in protasis. Cf. also I. 16. 2 (Sel. 11) n. *proferret*.

idolon: Pliny uses in this letter a variety of words, both Greek and Latin, for these supernatural appearances,—*phantasma*, *figura*, *idolon*, *imago*, *monstrum*, *simulacrum*, *effigies*, *manes*. He does not use *spectrum*, which Cicero apparently jests at (in *Fam.* XV. 16) as a translation of εἴδωλον, nor yet *species*, nor *umbra*.

6. oculis inerrabat: cf. IX. 13. 25 (Sel. 64) *hanc imaginem oculis oberrasse*; *Pan.* 61 *adhuc oculis paulo ante dimissi fasces oberrabant*.

proscribebatur, *it was advertised*: *sc.* by a bill stuck up on it.

7. Athenodorus: two Stoic philosophers of this name are known. The one was from Tarsus, and was surnamed Cordylion. He came to Rome in 70 B.C., when already old, at the invitation of Cato, and lived with him from that time till his own death. The other was the son of Sandon, and himself came from the neighbourhood of Tarsus. He lived long in Rome as the teacher and friend of Augustus, but finally returned to his own country, where he died at the age of 82. The two men are sometimes confused. Which one is referred to by Pliny cannot be determined.

sterni (*sc.* *lectum*): cf. the use of *stratum* alone for 'bed' in poetry and post-Augustan prose.

prima domus parte: perhaps in the usual θάλαμος that opened on the court (πρόσταs) that corresponded to the Roman *atrium*.

pugillares, stilum: see I. 6. 1 (Sel. 5) n. *stilus et pugillares*.

suos: see II. 17. 7 (Sel. 21) n. *meorum*.

interiora: in the Greek house the usual servants' apartments were in the rear part, beyond the μέσαυλος.

inanes, etc.: cf. § 1.

8. silentium, etc.: the section furnishes another excellent example of Pliny's use of brief paratactic asyndeta. In vivid

as well as of affirmare. The figure is that
defence; cf. IV. 16. 3 *nec desidiae nostr*
alienam.

ac iam ut, etc.: cf. the similar sequen
domi et intra domum atque etiam intra cubicu

9. similis uocanti: among both Greeks an
modern Greece and Italy) the gesture was dif
The hand was outstretched, palm downwa
hanging vertically (*κατασείω*), and the fing
peatedly closed upward against the palm.
summoning is theirs of salutation.

ut paulum expectaret manu signifi
stretched and turned up from the wrist wit
as if repelling.

10. aream domus: probably the inner c
reached through the *μέσαυλος*.

11. publice sepeliuntur: i.e. given formal
expense; cf. II. 1. 1 (Sel. 15) n. *publicum fu*

domus, etc., *the house was not thereafte*
ghost thus duly laid: *condere* is strictly
applied to burial; cf. Lucan. IX. 151 *in*
manes; Orelli *Inscr.* 2482 FVLGVR · CONDIT
TACTVM · ET · CONDITVM. The souls of the d
were not buried with due rites not only we
wander this side of the Styx in the lower
return to upper earth and haunt and harm

paedagogio: the quarters of the slave-boys who were being trained up in the master's house (*uernae*).

mixtus pluribus: but singled out from them. Perhaps the phrase also indicates that there was a number of witnesses to the state of things next morning.

dies, *daybreak*: cf. VI. 20. 6 (Sel. 46) n. *adhuc ... dies*.

14. nihil notabile secutum: except doubtless that this boy, like the former, enjoyed being a nine-days'-wonder. Pliny's credulity is remarkable, but he always takes very seriously himself and all things that touch his own dignity.

futurus (= *qui fuissem*): the future participle takes the place of the apodosis of the condition contrary to fact. The same construction occurs in III. 13. 1; 21. 6 (Sel. 29); V. 21. 4; VI. 32. 2; VIII. 16. 12; *Pan.* 4. In *Pan.* 2 the future participle takes the place of an apodosis with the perfect subjunctive in protasis.

scrinio: see V. 5. 5 (Sel. 37) n. *scrinium*. In the later period *scrinia* came to be the technical term for the imperial archives, the administration of which was organized in several divisions with a considerable hierarchy of officials.

Caro: Mettius Carus, on whom see I. 5. 3 n. (Sel. 4).

libellus, *information*: from this technical use comes the word 'libel' of a formal document of allegations, as used in admiralty, Scots, and English ecclesiastical law.

moris: cf. III. 21. 3 (Sel. 29) n. *fuit moris*.

summittere capillum, *to let the hair grow*: as also to wear a soiled, or dark, and ill-arranged toga, and otherwise to indicate that grief and anxiety had made the mourner forget his toilet.

mecrum: see II. 17. 7 (Sel. 21) n. *mecrum*. It is difficult to see why the omen should have been sent to his slave rather than to himself, or, indeed, why the simplest interpretation was not that by contraries (see I. 18. 2,—Sel. 12,—n. *contraria*), the cutting of the hair indicating that the throat was not to be cut.

55. (VII. 28.)

Extravagant laudation is no crime.—On Septicius see introd. note to I. 1 (Sel. 1).—In VI. 17. 4 Pliny lays down the principles of approbation as applied to writers,—*laudo uel inferiorem uel superiorem uel parem: superiorem, quia, nisi laudandus ille, non potes ipse laudari; inferiorem, ut*

parem, quia pertinet ad tuam gloriam quam maxi
quem praecedis uel exaequas. equidem omnes qui
studiis faciunt uenerari etiam mirarique soleo.
difficilis, ardua, fastidiosa, et quae eos a quibus con
uicem contemnat.

1. **reprehendisse**, *find fault* (me omitted).

2. **agnosco crimen**, etc., *I acknowledge the fact*
and glory in it.

ut, *granted that.*

inuident: see 1. 10. 12 (Sel. 7) n. *bonum.*

felicissimo errore, *my happy delusion.*

3. **igitur**: cf. III. 1. 2 (Sel. 23) n. *igitur.*

hanc sinistram diligentiam, *these perverse scru*

mihi nunquam persuadebunt, etc.: cf. VIII. 1
60) *non uereor in amore ne modum excesserim.*

bed. The process was repeated by Trajan, who discovered the hoard (see Dio Cass. LXVIII. 14. 4, 5). But Pliny is not concerned with precise historical detail here, and his lordly plural suits the imperial grandeur of the theme.

nouos pontes fluminibus iniectos: here again Pliny probably does not refer to the temporary bridge over the Danube erected during the first campaign, nor to the possible bridging of minor streams, but to the great stone bridge (with wooden superstructure?) over the Danube at Drobetae (mod. Turnu Severin), a work of immense engineering skill, completed at the time of the second campaign (Dio Cass. LXVIII. 13).

regia, *his capital*, Sarmizegethusa (mod. Várhely or Gredistye) which fell into Trajan's hands at the end of the first campaign. In the second (106 A.D.) the Dacian king was forced to flee from it, and on being closely pursued and worsted in combat killed himself.

nihil desperantem: for to the Roman, as to the Stoic philosopher, suicide rather than submission was in the last event a counsel of fortitude, not of despair; cf. I. 12. 9 (Sel. 8) n. *persuerantem*, etc.

super haec: see v. 5. 2 (Sel. 37) n. *super ista*.

actos bis triumphos: one at the end of each campaign. The second celebration lasted 123 days (Dio Cass. LXVIII. 10. 2; 15. 1).

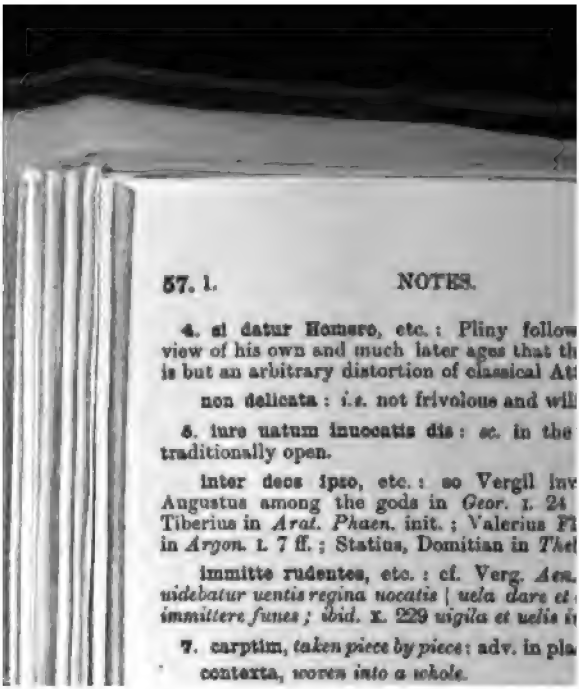
nouissimus, *the final*: for he had made a tolerably clean sweep of the country, which he repeopled with colonists from many different places. Yet Hadrian feared so greatly possible incursions of the barbarians into Moesia that he removed the superstructure of the bridge (Dio Cass. LXVIII. 13. 6), though the province was not surrendered till Aurelian's time.

8. quanquam: cf. I. 12. 3 (Sel. 8) n. *quanquam*.

regis: Δεκίβαλος, which was probably, however, a title rather than a name. Having three short syllables consecutive before the ultima, it could not be fitted into dactylic hexameters.

Graecis uersibus: in a number of instances mentioned in Pliny's letters his friends composed in Greek rather than in Latin.

non resultent, *may not refuse to fit into*: the negative in this purpose-clause is *non* instead of *ne*, because it applies mainly to the single word *resultent*, as indeed its position indicates (*non resultent* = *accommodentur*).



4. **si datur Homero**, etc.: Pliny follow
view of his own and much later ages that th
is but an arbitrary distortion of classical At

non delicata: *i.e.* not frivolous and wil

5. **iure uatum inuocatis dis**: *sc.* in the
traditionally open.

inter deos ipso, etc.: so Vergil inv
Augustus among the gods in *Geor.* I. 24
Tiberius in *Arat. Phaen.* init.; Valerius Fl
in *Argon.* I. 7 ff.; Statius, Domitian in *Thel*

immitte rudentes, etc.: cf. Verg. *Aen.*
uidebatur ventis regina uocatis | uela dare et
immittere funes; *ibid.* X. 229 *uigila et uelis i*

7. **carptim**, *taken piece by piece*: adv. in pla
contexta, *woven into a whole.*

Clitumnum fontem: Vibius Sequester, of the fourth century, in his dry enumeration entitled *De fluminibus fontibus lacubus nemoribus paludibus montibus gentibus*, mentions the Clitumnus as a spring as well as a river, but perhaps with no ultimate authority other than this passage. The river (now called the Clitunno) is a small stream of Umbria, flowing by Meuania (Bevagna) into the Tinia (Topino), an affluent of the Tiber. The hamlet at its source is even now called Le Vene (*i.e.* The Springs). The river was famous for its beauty before Pliny's time, and especially for the herds of large white cattle pastured on its banks, whence the finest sacrificial victims were sent to Rome: cf. Colum. III. 8 *armentis sublimibus insignis Meuania est;* Verg. *Geor.* II. 146 ff. *hinc albi, Clitumne, greges, et maxima taurus | uictima, saepe tuo perfusi flumine sacro, | Romanos ad templa deum duxere triumphos*; Prop. III. 19. 25 f. *qua formosa tuo Clitumnus flumina luco | integit et niueos abluit unda boues*; Luc. I. 473; Stat. *Silu.* I. 4. 129; Sil. Ital. IV. 545 f., VI. 647 f., VIII. 450 f.; Iuu. 12. 13: Claud. 54. 3 f., *VI. Cons. Hon.* 506 ff.—Seruius (on Verg. *Geor. l.c.*) remarks, on the authority of Pliny's Nat. Hist., that animals drinking the water of the Clitumnus bring forth white progeny; but the same story is told of other streams,—*e.g.* of those of the region of Falerii; cf. Plin. *N.H.* II. 230 *in Falisco omnis aqua pota candidos boues facit* (this is perhaps the passage to which Servius refers). Addison in his *Remarks on Italy* notes that in his day the inhabitants of Le Vene had the same belief about the waters, and pointed to their mouse-coloured herds as evidence of its truth. Byron celebrated the stream in *Childe Harold* IV. 66-68.

uide, *go to see*: cf. I. 5. 8 (Sel. 4) n. *uideas.*

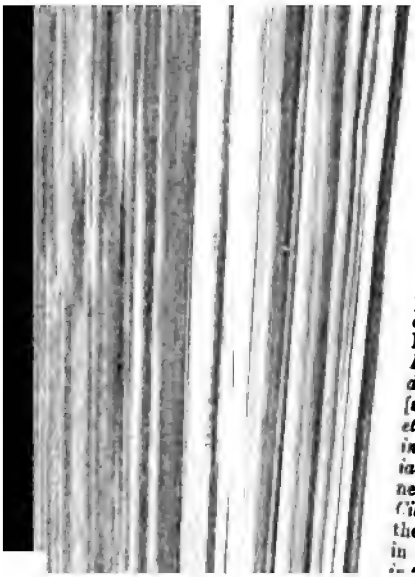
2. antiqua: the wood was sacred to the local god (see below), and hence no axe had touched it. The regard of the ancients for groves of old trees, and even for individual trees, as the especial shelter of divinity, is well known: cf. Preller *Röm. Myth.*[3] I. pp. 107 ff.; Friedländer *Sittengesch.*[6] II. pp. 191 f.

subter: infrequently postpositive; not found elsewhere in Pliny.

fons: not '*a* spring,' but the *fons Clitumnus* itself.

exprimitur: *i.e.* the water gushes out vigorously, as if impelled by some great pressure behind it.

pluribus uenis: there are now eight principal heads, which unite below in a broad, silent pool, bordered with rushes and poplars. In this pool are perhaps the main



surgitem, *po*
cited above.

purus et nitr
of pleonasm, for *nit*
as brilliance of re
Carm. III. 13. 1
IV. 2. 3 *nitreo dat*
sea sparkling far b
Fucinus unda.

numerare calc
nitida sic numeratur

iactas stipes: t
worship of streams
p. 190), into which li
et al.), and coins, a
Preller *Röm. Myth.*
Privato di Roma An
donum ponimus et sti
[sc. at the supposed
et aurea dona praefec
in lacum Curti quot
iacielant. A striking
near the source of the
Cities and Cemeteries
the *Aquae Apollinares*
in *Rhein. Mus.* IX. pp.

nauium patiens: cf. v. 6. 12 *nauium patiens*, of the Tiber in its upper course.

obuias (sc. *sibi*): *i.e.* bound upstream.

quoque, *even*: as not infrequently in writers of this period.

diuersa: *sc.* to those boats that merely float naturally upon the surface. *I.e.* the Clitumnus is no mere brook, down which, perhaps, a light skiff might just manage to float, but where it would surely ground if the boatman should try to force it against the current. It will allow boats to pass even up its course,—but with the difference mentioned immediately.

transmittit et perfert: with Pliny's frequent tendency to group words of substantially the same meaning; cf. Lagergren p. 48.

illa (sc. *uia*): an infrequent use, though occurring as far back as Plautus.

quanquam: see I. 12. 3 (Sel. 8) n. *quanquam*.

per solum planum: cf. *non loci deuexitate* above.

adiuuetur: by a transfer of application (here from the boat to the stream) not uncommon in Pliny; cf. § 4 *adnumerat* (by transfer from the observer to the stream).

4. per iocum ludumque, *for mere amusement*: cf. v. 13. 10 *per ludum ac iocum*. The words are commonly thus united from the time of the comedians downward.

fluitantibus, *sailing about*.

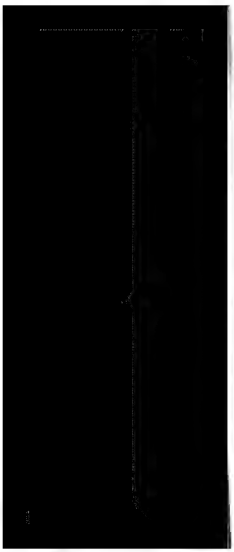
laborem otio, otium labore: with the chiastic repetition cf. *fraxino multa, multa populo* (immediately following); § 6 *publice praebent, praebent et hospitium*.

uiridi imagine adnumerat: *i.e.* the clear, smooth stream mirrors the trees so distinctly that they seem actually to be growing beneath the surface, and each 'green reflection' may be counted as readily as the tree itself. On the transfer of application in *adnumerat* see § 3 n. *adiuuetur*.

certauerit: the 'subjunctive of modest assertion,' often called the 'potential subjunctive'; cf. VII. 9. 3 (Sel. 49) *offuerit*.

nec color cedit: cf. similar comparisons of the purity of streams to that of snow in Sen. *Phaedra* 511 f. *fessus graui labore niueo corpus Elisso fouet*; Mart. VII. 32. 11 *niueas prope undas*.

5. templum: the little church of S. Salvatore was standing on the bank of the river, and some time [illegible]



cf. Fabricky in Oterone 1880, and Rusmorin

stat: the initial position of the word
the pose of the statue and its drapery are
rude antiquity. In the best days of art
generally represented nude, or nearly so, a
posture, holding a cornucopia, and resting
urn, whence water was depicted as flowin
known Vatican statue of the Nile (Baumeis
1028), the Capitoline statue of the Tiber, and
Danube (?) on the Arch of Trajan at Benever

Clitumnus: Vibius Equester is sole a
statement that the deity was a Jupiter surn
and his statement is perhaps questionable
Röm. Myth. I.[3] p. 57 init.

praetexta: the crimson-bordered toga w
by the higher magistrates, and by the memb
priesthoods, especially when officiating at reli
(cf. Mommsen *Staatsr.* I.[3] pp. 418 ff.). It
(*N.H.* IX. 136) to have been adopted by Tull
the garb of the conquered Etruscan kings
was also the colour peculiar to the garb of
(Mommsen *ibid.* p. 411), who appeared wi
insignia, it is quite possible that its earlie
priate to the gods, as here, in the case of thi
borders of Etruria. The statue of the Clit
probably of wood, as very archaic statues
4,—Sel. 71), and was either draped in an

or less perspicuity were written in rude verse on sticks or plates of wood or metal; at the time of consultation these were mixed together, or shaken together in a containing vessel, and one was drawn out at random, or shaken out, which was understood to voice the answer of the divinity to the question propounded. Cf. Marquardt *Staatsverw.* III.² pp. 94 ff.; Lanciani in the *Atlantic Monthly* for *Mar.*, 1895; De-Marchi *Culto Privato* p. 240.

totidem dii: *i.e.* a number of statues of other deities, each within its own shrine.

sua cuique ueneratio: with the phrase cf. VIII. 20. 5 (Sel. 59) *sua cuique figura.*

transmittitur, *is spanned*: perhaps unique in this meaning (=*iungitur*), but it is impossible to suppose that *a uiatoribus*, or the like, is to be understood.

6. nauigare: on some sacred waters not even boating was allowed (cf. VIII. 20. 5,—Sel. 59), and Nero was believed to have incurred divine wrath by swimming in the basin at the source of the Aqua Marcia (Tac. *Ann.* XIV. 22 *fin.*).

Hispellates: Hispellum (now Spello), an Umbrian town, is about twelve miles distant from the source of the Clitumnus. A colony was planted there by Augustus, and called *Colonia Iulia* (cf. *Mon. Ancyr.* v. 36 ff. Mommsen; *id.* in Hermes XVIII. pp. 161 ff.) The gift of the land about the Clitumnus was probably made to the new colony on that occasion. In the time of Constantine the name of the colony was changed to *Flauia Constans* (Henzen 5580; Wilmanns 2843). The connection of Hispellum with the Clitumnus and its worship is shown in an inscription of 202 A.D. (Gudius 62. 7) CLITVMNO · SACRVM · L · MINVCIVS · L · F · SABINVS . . . PATRONVS · HISPELLATIVM . . . SACRIS · CLITVMNALIBVS · EPVLVM · DEDIT · COLLEGIO, etc.

diuus: see IV. 11. 14 (Sel. 32) n. *dini.*

dono dedit: a traditional formula, occurring often in inscriptions, and not unfrequently in literature.

publice, *as a corporation*: *sc.* instead of granting the franchise to some private firm. Cf. IV. 7. 2 (Sel. 31) n. *publice.*

praebent, praebent et: on the chiastic repetition see §4, and I. 12. 12 (Sel. 8) n. *morte doleo, doleo autem.*

7. in summa: see I. 12. 12 (Sel. 8) n. *in summa.*

multa multorum: cf. IX. 13. 2 (Sel. 64) *multa eodem multorum* and *senatu senator senatori*; Lagergren pp. 26 f.

quanquam.

quae tua humanitas, *such is your good*
of a parenthetical relative-sentence to expr
state or action indicated by the main sente
of a construction with the ablative of qual
ut-clause) is frequent in Cicero, but unusua

58. (VIII. 16.)

Pliny's treatment of his slaves (cf. v. 1
1).—The person addressed is probably i
'Paternus' of IV. 14, and IX. 27, and
Paternus' of I. 21; but whatever his nam
unknown.

1. confecerunt: a 'gnomic aorist.'

meorum: cf. II. 17. 7 (Sel. 21) n. me
fact, VIII. 19. 1 *meorum periculo, quoru*
morte turbatus.

facilitas manumittendi: the path of
wished to liberate his slaves by his will w
legal restrictions, but he might liberate
during his lifetime; cf. Gaius I. 11-27, 38-
ad eos quidem omnino haec lex pertinet q
manumittunt. itaque licet ii qui vindicta
amicos manumittunt totam familiam suam li

quoque, *eren*: cf. I. 10. 5 (Sel. 7) n. *qu*

quasi: for slaves had no right to
property as such (*res familiaris*), and their

either to make a will or to receive a legacy from a Roman citizen; cf. Gaius II. 110 *cum alioquin peregrini quidem ratione ciuili prohibeantur capere hereditatem legataque*; Ulpian XXII. 2 *quia peregrinus est, cum quo testamenti factio non est*; et. al.

8. damnum: the word regularly applied to a loss of money, as in VIII. 17. 5; cf. I. 12. 1 (Sel. 8) n. *si iactura*, etc.

an nescio: of neutral signification here; see I. 15. 3 (Sel. 10) n. *nescio an*.

5. dolendi uoluptas: cf. Ov. *Trist.* IV. 3. 37 *f. est quaedam flere uoluptas*: | *expletur lacrimis egeriturque dolor*; Sen. *Ep.* 63. 4 *hic quoque morsus* [*sc.* at the thought of deceased friends] *habet suam uoluptatem.*

59. (VIII. 20.)

The floating islands of the Vadimonian lake.—On Gallus see introd. note to II. 17.—With this description of a curiosity of nature may be compared IV. 30, on an intermittent brook at Comum.

1. natura comparatum, etc.: cf. Pind. *Pyth.* 3. 20 ff. ἥρατο τῶν ἀτέλεστων· οἷα καὶ πολλοὶ πάθον. | ἔστι δὲ φῦλον ἐν ἀνθρώποισι ματαίβροτον, | ἔστιν αἰσχύνων ἐπιχώρια παπταίνει τὰ πόρσω; Auson. *Pythag.* 18 *spernimus in commune omnes praesentia.* Cf. also I. 16. 8 (Sel. 11) n. *neque enim*, etc.; and with the phrase **ita natura comparatum ut**, II. 19. 5 *ita natura comparatum est ut*; III. 4. 6 *est enim ita comparatum ut*; V. 19. 5 (Sel. 40) *est enim ita natura comparatum ut*; *Pan.* 46 *cum ita comparatum sit ut*; 45 *non tam sinistre constitutum est ut.*

2. de causa: cf. I. 2. 6 (Sel. 2) n. *ex causis.*

non modo: for *non modo non*, as not infrequently in all periods when preceding *sed ne quidem* with a common predicate standing in the second member only; cf. VIII. 7. 2 *qui non modo magister tuus, sed ne discipulus quidem debeam dici*; Krebs-Schmalz *Antibarbarus*,[6] II. p. 145.

Achaia: *i.e.* Greece proper,—the name given to the Roman province, which embraced at this time Peloponnesus and the mainland as far north as Thessaly and Epirus. Yet considerable cities and districts in this region were not subject to the jurisdiction of the Roman governor; see VIII. 24. 2 (Sel. 60) n. *liberarum ciuitatum.*

audita, perlecta, lustrata haberemus: *habere* is used with the perfect passive participle to express more absolutely the completeness and enduring effects of the action than would the corresponding form of the verb to which the participle

Amerina: Ameria (mod. Amelia) western Umbria, whose territory touc the Tiber above the town of Horta (mo

lacus nomine Vadimonis: renowne great victories of the Romans over the 283 B.C. The lake is commonly identifie shrunken) *laghetto di Bassano* on the Tiber just above Orte. It is mention have floating islands by Seneca (*N.Q.* II Pliny (*N.H.* II. 209).

4. color, etc.: the waters of the charged with sulphur, like the waters t from the sulphur springs of Bagni. Th not the ordinary blue of clear lakes r rather a (somewhat opaque) bluish wh tending toward green (**uiridior**), and sky-blue. With **pressior** in this sens *Geor.* III. 82; Pallad. IV. 13. 3. But denote the relative opacity of sulphur-w

sapor medicatus, *a flavour of drugs*.

uis qua fracta solidantur, *the powe articles*: the water, as it evaporated, sulphureous or calcareous character,—to tion of the framework of the islands r Seneca (*l.c.*) perceived. Juvenal (5. 48) used for mending glass (see for furthe

suspensa pariter et mersa, *precisely as much above as under water.*

continenti, *an unbroken surface.*

7. cursum certamenque: apparently a case of hendiadys, a very unusual figure in Pliny; cf. IX. 33. 9 (Sel. 69) *nouitatem odoremque*; I. 10. 12 (Sel. 7) n. *sonum uoluptatemque.*

promouent terram, etc., *extend the shore, and now in this place, now in that, restore and steal away the lake*: the figure (of a theft), as often in Pliny's descriptions of natural scenery, is not particularly happy, and is made less so by the inversion in order of the verbs. The islands 'steal away' the lake by covering it from view where they touch the shore; they 'restore' their plunder by floating to another part.

8. quasi illata et imposita: *i.e.* as if they had been put aboard a boat for shipment.

9. specu mergitur, etc.: the elder Pliny (*N.H.* III. 117) mentions the Po as running underground for a space in its upper course; Curtius Rufus (VI. 4. 5 ff.) describes the Ziobetis as a similar stream, and mentions expressly the fact that objects launched upon it above were carried safely through its subterranean channel; Seneca (*N.Q.* III. 3 ff.) mentions other instances, and attempts an explanation.

10. nihil aeque ac: cf. the same phrase in V. 8. 2; VIII. 5. 3; also *nihil aeque . . . ut* in I. 20. 1 (Sel. 13; cf. note thereupon); *nihil . . . aeque . . . quam* in II. 15. 1; *aeque . . . quam* in III. 4. 9; and *nihil aeque . . . quam* in V. 19. 5 (Sel. 40).

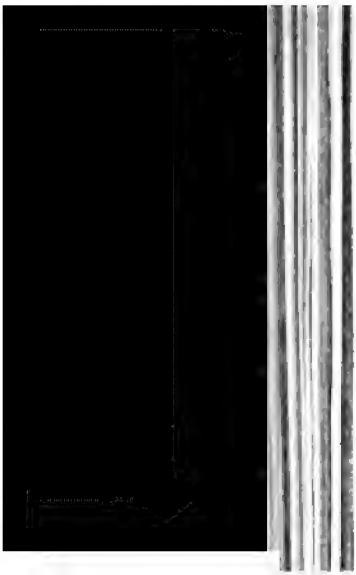
delectant: by an unusual 'attraction' to the number of *opera*: cf. such constructions as VIII. 18. 10 *sunt omnes fabulae Tullus.*

60. (VIII. 24.)

The principles that should govern a Commissioner to Greece.—On Maximus see introd. note to II. 14 (Sel. 20).—With this letter may be compared in general the much longer one of M. Cicero to his brother Quintus, when the latter was proconsul of Asia (*Qu. Fr.* I. 1); and with the comments on the past glories of Greece, Cic. *Flac.* 62 f.; Byron, *Childe Harold* II. 73 ff.

2. prouinciam Achaiam: see VIII. 20. 2 (Sel. 59) n. Achaia.

neram et meram Graeciam: as distinguished from the northern districts of Epirus, Macedonia, etc.



invention of an alphabet of 16 or
Palamedes (*cf.* Eurip. *Palam.* fr.
writers recognised its Phoenician
origin (Herod. v. 58; Tac. *Ann.* x

fruges, *agriculture*: the gen
that Demeter gave the first se
Triptolemus, and taught him hov
knowledge of agriculture spread
Local myths differed. In Argos P
inventor, in Arcadia Aristaeus,
Athena. The Italian myth ascribe

creduntur: with the persona
(Sel. 25) n. *nuntiatus est*.

missum, etc.: the phrase is ap
and *e.g.* Wilm. *Inscr.* 1124 PRO
SORTEM · AVCTORITATE · AVG · CAI
AD · COMPONENDVM · STATVM · IN
CYPRI. Southern Greece had been
being united at first with Macedo
separate province under the name
assigned to the senatorial class,
praetor with the title of proconsul
difficulty it, like other senato
emergency, was temporarily taken
placed under the authority of on
(*legatus Augusti pro praetore*; *cf.* t

equals, which was not abrogated by Rome unless as the result of war: that of the latter class was a free gift from the victorious nation, under a constitution imposed by her, and existed only at her pleasure. But in the case of either class Rome still claimed a protectorate, with the right to intervene in case of disturbance or maladministration, as doubtless in the present instance. Athens and its territory (including some of the islands), and Sparta with its, were *ciuitates foederatae*; and a number of others, like Delphi, Thespiae, Tanagra, Patrae, enjoyed the lesser freedom. Cf. Marquardt *Staatsverw.* I.[2] pp. 71 ff., 321 ff.; Mommsen *Provinzen* pp. 237 ff.

maxime homines: on the construction see 1. 2. 5 (Sel. 2) n. *fortasse*.

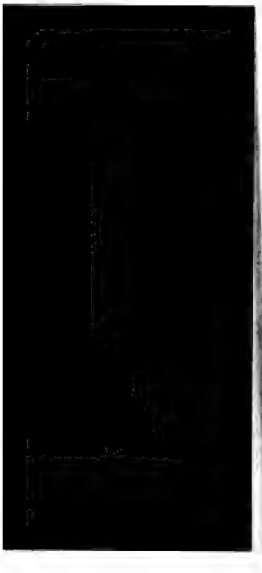
a natura datum: the philosophical position regarding the right to liberty had undergone a change since the time of Aristotle, who treated slavery as a natural condition (*Polit.* I. 2; *Eth. Nic.* VIII. 13). The Stoics taught a better doctrine (cf. *e.g.* Sen. *Ep.* 47), and though Gaius still held apparently the older theory (I. 52 *in potestate itaque sunt serui dominorum, quae quidem potestas iuris gentium est*), the later jurists considered all men to be by nature free and equal; cf. Florentinus in *Dig.* I. 5. 4 *seruitus est constitutio iuris gentium, qua quis dominio alieno contra naturam subicitur*; Ulpian in *Dig.* I. 1. 4 *utpote cum iure naturali omnes liberi nascerentur*; id. *Dig.* L. 17. 32 *quod attinet ad ius ciuile, serui pro nullis habentur; non tamen et iure naturali, quia, quod ad ius naturale attinet, omnes homines aequales sunt.* Cf. also the Declaration of Independence of 1776, preamble.

3. conditores deos: other Greek cities than Athens boasted divine founders.

numina deorum: probably with reference in general to the 'divine influences' which, according to the richness of tradition, had presided over the destinies of Greece in the ancient days. If the true reading is *nomina deorum*, the reference must be to the many monuments, including even cities, that bore the names of the gods, and recalled the reverence of the past.

sacra: the adjective that came to be applied so often to *urbs Roma*, as did also *uenerabilis*; see F. G. Moore *Vrbs Aeterna and Vrbe Sacra* in *Trans. Amer. Philol. Ass.* XXV. pp. 34 ff.

sit apud te honor antiquitati: cf. Byron *Childe Harold* II. 93 *revere the remnants nations once revered.*



highest officials, or through them
Maximus held the *imperium* as the
emperor; cf. VI. 16. 4 (Sel. 45) n. imp

fasces: bundles of rods, each bun
axe-blade (*securis*) projecting from it,
certain Roman magistrates and occa
less always without the axe) before o
The axe-blade was removed in the
fasces, according to proper courtesy,
in an allied or free city. Maximus pr
accompaniment by five lictors with
Staatsr. I.[3] p. 385.

se ipse contemnit: cf. IV. 25. 4 n
temnit.

longe ualentior amor, etc.: cf. *Pa*
quanto securior eadem domus, postqu
amoris excubiis defenditur/ and the d
23 ff.

timor abit, etc.: cf. Tac. *Agr.*
infirma uincla caritatis; quae ubi
desierint odisse incipient.

si recedas: an example of the use
person singular of the present (and so
subjunctive in conditional and tempor
oft-repeated action, or one occurring
the imperfect subjunctive in a simila

18,—n. *in sortitione prouinciae*), and therefore might have little adaptation to the post. Of the specially qualified governors sent exceptionally to senatorial provinces by appointment of the emperor inscriptions sometimes state specifically that they were not appointed by lot; cf. *e.g.* the inscription quoted in § 2 n. *missum*.

alioqui, *in general*.

multo deformius, etc.: cf. Sall. *Iug.* 31. 17 *quo maius dedecus est parta amittere quam omnino non parauisse*.

10. quanquam: cf. III. 7. 12 (Sel. 25) n. *quanquam*.

non uereor, etc.: cf. VII. 28. 3 *mihi nunquam persuadebunt ut meos amari a me nimium putem*.

LIBER IX.

61. (IX. 6.)

THE inanity of circus-races.—On Caluisius see introd. note to II. 20 (Sel. 22).—With this letter may be compared that of Cicero to M. Marius on the occasion of Pompey's great games at the opening of his new theatre in 55 B.C. (*Fam.* VII. 1).

1. pugillares: see 1. 6. 1 (Sel. 5) n. *pugillares*.

iucundissima quiete: cf. Sen. *Ep.* 80. 1 *hodierno die non tantum meo beneficio mihi uaco, sed spectaculi, quod omnes molestos ad sphaeromachian auocauit*, etc.

Circenses (sc. *ludi*, as regularly): chiefly chariot-races, the main place for which was the great Circus Maximus, in the valley between the Palatine and Aventine hills, though races were run also in other places. The Romans developed the wildest admiration for the sport, which zeal led them into all sorts of foolish and riotous extravagances, which form the theme alike of the satirist, the moralist, and the historian. The demand of the common people for just two things, *panem et circenses*, is proverbial. For details see notes below, and especially art. *Circus* in Pauly-Wissowa *Real-Encyclop.*[2] III. coll. 2371 ff.; Marquardt *Staatsverw.*[2] III. pp. 504 ff.; Friedländer *Sittengesch.*[6] II. pp. 322 ff.

2. tot milia uirorum: the Circus Maximus seems to have been filled without difficulty on the occasion of great races, and its size was enormous. Dionysius says it held 150,000 spectators (III. 68); Pliny gives the number (also

the enlargement by Nero referred to in *N.H.* 250,000 (*N.H.* XXXVI. 102); the *Notitia* of time raises it to 385,000 (in some mss. to 4 these numbers are probably (from various cau In the time of Augustus the Circus could not h 60,000 people, and the successive enlargement stantine's time could not have raised its ca 180,000 or 190,000. In the *Notitia* (and perh the higher figures are due to a confusion of the to of benches with the actual seating capacity (s Pauly-Wissowa *l.c.*, and *Bull. Com. di Roma* 18

insistentes curribus homines: the ordin between four chariots at a time, each drawn b guided by a single driver (*auriga* or *agitator*). L two horses were used, and exceptionally other n driver's tunic and cap (and also the chariot?) colour of his *factio* (see note below on *prasine*).

Caligula so extravagantly cared for, and intended to make consul (Suet. *Cal.* 55).

8. tunica: *sc.* that of the driver, which was of the colour of his *factio* (cf. notes above).

quod ullius tunica: with the usual contempt of the well-bred and educated ancient for *οἱ πολλοί*; cf. Hor. *Carm.* III. 1. 1 *odi profanum vulgus et arceo*; and the Pharisaic *ὁ ὄχλος οὗτος ὁ μὴ γινώσκων τὸν νόμον ἐπάρατοί εἰσιν* (*St. John* 7. 49).

apud graues homines: cf. Cicero's opinion (quoted by him as from Aristotle) of elaborate public games in *Off.* II. 57 *haec pueris et mulierculis et seruis et seruorum simillimis liberis esse grata, graui uero homini et ea quae fiunt iudicio certo ponderanti probari posse nullo modo.*

assidua, *commonplace*: cf. §§ 1, 2, and VIII. 14. 10 *sic rara ut assidua.*

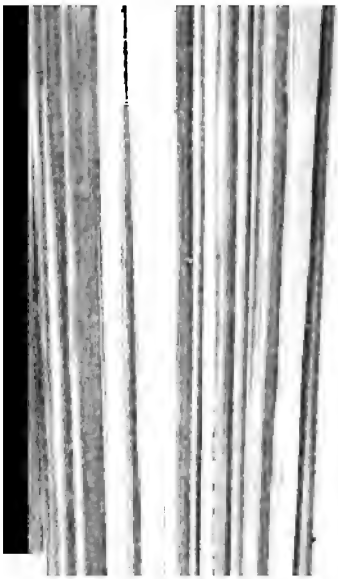
4. otium meum, etc.: cf. the sentiment in Cic. *Arch.* 12 *quare quis tandem me reprehendat, aut quis mihi iure succenseat, si, quantum ceteris ad . . . festos dies ludorum celebrandos . . . conceditur . . . tantum mihi egomet ad haec studia recolenda sumpsero?*

otiosissimis occupationibus: with Pliny's favourite oxymoron; with the sentiment cf. I. 9. 8 (Sel. 6) n. *otiosum esse*, etc.

62. (IX. 10.)

Holiday tasks in Umbria.—On Tacitus see introd. note to I. 6 (Sel. 5).—The parallelism of this letter with I. 6 (Sel. 5) led Catanaeus to believe it an answer by Tacitus to Pliny's letter just mentioned. Against this conjecture are the facts that the MSS. assign the letter (in the address) to Pliny; that nowhere else in Books I.-IX. is a letter from any other person than Pliny included; that Book IX. is too late in general date to contain an answer to a letter in Book I.; and that the style of the letter, and its data, are distinctly Plinian Yet the correspondence to that in I. 6. 3 of the reference to Minerva and Diana together (§ 1), and to that in I. 6. 2 of the remark that the woods furnish an especial stimulus to poetical composition (§ 2) is very striking, and can be explained only by supposing that Tacitus had forgotten in the lapse of years that the sentiments were originally Pliny's own, and Pliny perhaps had forgotten also his much earlier publication of I. 6.

1. Mineruae et Dianae conuenire non possit, it is not possible to meet *Diana in Minerva's company.*



... serious and continu

quae tu, etc. : cf. th
adice quod poetis, si modo
uelint, relinquenda conue
deserenda cetera officia, ut
est in solitudinem secedend

8. unam, alteram, *one*
et) alteram.

63

Pliny is read even in Fr
to VII. 24 (Sel. 52). Of th
(if, indeed, all are addre
evidently the earliest in
the seventh and eighth
either that this Geminus
letters, or that at least Boo
detailed attention to chron
together (see Introd. p. xl.)

1. aliquid ad te scribi, *so*

libris : probably the bo
which might be published
Geminus wishes the compli
as a correspondent of the
would be read by his ow
somewhat similar desire of

64. (IX. 13.)

Pliny's attack upon Publicius Certus.—On C. Vmmidiu Quadratus, the grandson and heir of Vmmidia Quadratill see VII. 24 and the notes thereupon.

1. libros: as with his speech of thanks to Trajan on ente ing upon his consulship (the so-called Panegyric; see III. 18 and doubtless on many other occasions, so here Pliny wrot out with amplifications and improvements his speech again Publicius Certus, enlarging it to fill more than one 'book Pliny mentions the work in IV. 21. 3, and in VII. 30. 4, whe he says that he followed as a model Demosthenes *κατ Μειδίου*.

Heluidi: see III. 11. 3 (Sel. 26) n. *Heluidio*.

per aetatem: the office of quaestor, which could be hel at the age of 25 years, admitted the holder to membership i the senate. The affair under discussion occurred in 97 A.D (see § 5 n.). The age of Quadratus is unknown, but it ma be reasonably conjectured from VII. 24. 3 that in 97 A.D. h was not far from 16 years of age. On this calculation h would have been consul at the age of about 37, the earlie legal age for that office being 33.

2. occiso: on Sept. 18, 96 A.D. (cf. Suet. *Dom.* 17).

se proferendi: quite as in the Ciceronian times, when young man tried to get a start in public life by prosecutin some public official; cf. Cic. *Off.* II. 48 ff., where the poss bilities and proper limitations of such a course are laid down and VI. 29, where Pliny speaks of his own great cases, and his principles regarding such matters, saying especially (§ 3 *aequum est enim asperi non nunquam gloriae et famae, id e suam causam.*

multa scelera multorum: cf. with the phraseology VII 8. 7 (Sel. 57) n. *multa multorum*.

senatu senator senatori: a most striking instance identical assonance, and the only triple example in Pliny; c *multa multorum* above, and Lagergren pp. 36, 37.

manus intulisset: the event is referred to in Tac. *Agr* 45 *mox nostrae durere Heluidium in carcerem manus* (an see VII. 19. 6,—Sel. 50,—n. *ex necessitate*, etc.).

fuerat mihi cum Heluidio amicitia: cf. IV. 21. 3 *nam patrem* [*Heluidiarum*] *defunctum quoque persecuturum diligo, ut actione mea libriique testatum est.*

3. Arria et Fannia: cf. III. 11. 3 (Sel. 26) n.

mpli ratio : one of the three recommendations of a Thrasea Paetus also; cf. VI. 29. 1 *suscipiendas esse causas icorum aut destitutas aut ad exemplum pertinentes.*

dditae libertatis : i.e. of Nerva's reign; cf. Tac. *Agr.* *statim beatissimi saeculi ortu Nerua Caesar res olim biles miscuerit, principatum ac libertatem*; *C.I.L.* VI. ssau 274) LIBERTATI · AB · IMP · NERVA · CA[es]AR[i] · NNO · AB · VRBE · CONDITA · DCCCXXXIIX · XIIII · [k] · RESTITVTAE · S · P · Q · R.

tulauerat, *had prosecuted*; cf. Dio Cass. LXVIII. 1. 2 δὲ καὶ τῶν συνεφαπτησάντων θάνατον κατεδικάσθησαν (cf. 11. 3,—Sel. 17,—n. *Fronto Catius*).

ore : *sc.* Pliny's second wife, whose name is unknown, Pliny mentions her stepfather (see § 13). Pompeia a (see VI. 10. 1,—Sel. 44,—n. *socrus meae*) may have r mother, or perhaps instead the mother of Pliny's fe. On Pliny's marriages see X. 2. 2 (Sel. 74) n. *matrimoniis*.

teiam : mentioned only in this place. She had con- a second marriage (see § 16).

exilio redierant : Nerva recalled the political exiles itian's reign (cf. Dio Cass. LXVIII. 1. 2 ὁ Νέρουας τοὺς ας καταγαγε), presumably soon after his own accession; uricus, another recalled exile, had not reached Rome 1, 97 A.D. (see introd. note to I. 5,—Sel. 4). Some nths must be allowed, furthermore, for the events ed in § 4. Pliny's attack upon Publicius, accord- as later than Jan. 1, 97, and could not, moreover, have ven within the first consular *nundinum* of that year; va himself and Verginius Rufus were consuls then, rginius was disabled at home by his accident (see II. 1. 15), and unable to preside in the senate, and it is that the emperor himself was not presiding (see § 9). ld it have been the *nundinum* late in the year, when was consul (perhaps with Domitius Apollinaris as his e; see § 13 and II. 1. 6,—Sel. 15,—n. *Cornelio Tacito*); e reference to that fact would be likely to come in, ing the intimate relations between Pliny and Tacitus. nore, the *nundinum* of the consuls was somewhat l, so that Pliny could speak of the established custom administration (see § 9). On the whole the date have fallen within the second *nundinum* of the year and fairly well along in that *nundinum*,—perhaps as the month of June or July. (See also § 10 n. *nota-* e.)

adscribi facto: *i.e.* to unite formally in bringing the charge against Publicius. Though ordinarily excluded from public functions, women were allowed to lodge formal accusations in certain matters intimately concerning themselves or their near-of-kin; see Mommsen *Strafrecht* p. 369.

societatem inuideam: see I. 10. 12 (Sel. 7) n. *bonum*.

6. senatus (sc. *erat*), *a session of the senate*: cf. II. 11. 10 (Sel. 17) n. *senatum*.

intra diem tertium, *the next day but one*; cf. VI. 16. 20 (Sel. 45) n. *tertius*.

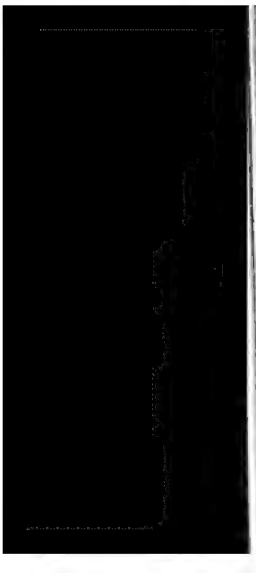
Corellium: see I. 12. 1 (Sel. 8) n. *Corellius Rufus*.

non sustinui, etc., *I could not bring myself to refrain from telling him on the day of the event that I purposed doing the thing I did not take advice upon, having ascertained by experience that it is well not to consult on a predetermined matter those whose advice, if it be requested, you are bound to follow*. With the phrase *non sustinui* followed by a present infinitive cf. § 16 *non sustinere deserere*.

7. ius dicendi peto: the senate was still theoretically a purely consultative body, and no senator had a right to speak unless at the request of the presiding officer. The common procedure was for the presiding magistrate to lay any subject at his discretion before the senate in a statement of his own (*referre ad senatum*), and then to call upon the senators in formal order to express their opinions upon it (*censere, sententiam dicere*), precisely as in the republican period. But, now as then, an individual senator might be called upon, or permitted, to make a preliminary statement (*uerba facere*) in place of the president for the information of the senate. This privilege Pliny asked of the consul in order to 'bring in a private bill.' Cf. Mommsen *Staatsrecht* III. pp. 948 n. 4; 957 ff.

extra ordinem: *i.e.* by special privilege, out of the regular order in which Pliny would normally be asked his opinion by the presiding consul: cf. § 9 n. *sententiae loco*. The phrase implies some jealousy of the special favour shown Pliny by the consul, rather than a challenge of his parliamentary action.

ante relationem reus: the speaker implies that Pliny is going beyond his parliamentary rights, and instead of confining himself to a brief statement of facts on which the senate was to be consulted, is proceeding with a formal arraignment; whereas the putative offender is so far from actually being on trial that the consul has not yet even asked



some mention of that fact, and probably
checked by him. The consuls of the sec
are unknown (see § 5 n.).

Secunde: see I. 5. 5 (Sel. 4) n. *Sec*
address is more familiar than in Cice
presiding consul's address (at least in for
senator to speak) was with *praenomen* a
Tulli [*quid censeas*]'; cf. Cic. *Att.* VII.
IX. 5. 2. The initial position of the voca

sententiae loco: *i.e.* when called up
The consul apparently yields to the obje
allowing Pliny any especial privilege for
for which he was evidently preparing the
calls his granted permission. Apparent
extra ordinem the speaker was under
presiding officer. But when asked his
rogatus; cf. III. 7. 12,—Sel. 25,—n. *sente*
the due course of procedure, the speake
senate might discuss any matter he c
mediately before the house or not, and
constitutional right to hold the floor as
to speak, up to the legal end of the
IV. 10. 8 (quoting the jurist Ateius Ca
senatori ut sententiam rogatus diceret ante
rei et quoad uellet; Mommsen *Staatsrecht*
extraordinary freedom was limited som
empire (cf. *ll. cc.*; Tac. *Ann.* II. 33)

the same privilege that you have always granted others. Hence in recalling the permission you are discriminating against me.

10. curato, *urgent*: cf. Tac. *Ann.* I. 13 *donec Haterius Augustam oraret eiusque curatissimis precibus protegeretur.*

notabilem futuris principibus: who might be rather like Domitian than like Nerva, and view with suspicion a man of rank who had expressed himself publicly with so much freedom about the tyranny of Domitian's reign and the turpitude of his tools. There was great doubt and anxiety about Nerva's choice of an heir, and the adoption of the high-minded Trajan was evidently not yet determined upon, or at least not yet announced. It was consummated on Oct. 27, 97 A.D. (Aur. Vict. *Epit.* 12. 9); see De la Berge *Trajan* p. 20.—With the ellipsis of *futurum esse* cf. that of *futurum* with *brevi commilem* in § 11, and III. 1. 5 (Sel. 23) n. *liber, sermo.*

dum: in the sense of *dum modo*, with ellipsis of the verb (subjunctive), an ellipsis not infrequent in Pliny; cf. note cited immediately above.

11. rursus alter: on the parataxis in place of a *cum*-clause see VI. 20. 14 (Sel. 46) n. *vix consideramus et.*

praefectum aerarii (sc. *Saturni*): the administration of the public treasury was entrusted in republican times to the two city quaestors. Augustus put it into the hands of two former praetors with the title of *praefecti aerarii Saturni*, later calling them *praetores aerarii*. Claudius reverted to an older order in making two *quaestores aerarii*, but Nero restored the praetorian *praefecti aerarii Saturni*, and this title continued, except for a short time under Vespasian, when praetors were put in charge (Tac. *Hist.* IV. 9). (To be distinguished from the *aerarium Saturni*,—so-called from its early office, the temple of Saturn in the Forum,—are the *aerarium militare*, a fund for military pensions, conducted since the reign of Augustus by three *praefecti* of praetorian rank, and the *fiscus Caesaris*, the largest fund of all, from which the support of army and navy, war expenses, the construction of public buildings, the supply of grain for the city, and various other expenses were met. The *fiscus* was the emperor's personal affair, and was put into charge at first of a freedman of the emperor,—called *a rationibus*, *procurator a rationibus*, or the like,—and from Hadrian's time of an *eques* of experience in other procuracies. See Marquardt *Staatsverw.* II.[2] pp. 302 ff.

futurum is striking, but note the ellips
in § 10.

quendam: the provincial governor
known.

magnis dubiisque rumoribus, *busy and*
sc. that on Nerva's death (or even befor
Vespasian, aspire to the throne by the help

12. 'omnia praecepi,' etc.: the reply
warning of the Sibyl in Verg. *Aen.* VI. 105.

dum ulciscor: the indicative with d
The general meaning of *dum* ('while') sh
the meaning of *dum modo* ('provided'), wh
4) *dum . . . venit* (on which see note) it sha
ing 'until'; but grammatically the two i
the same class.

13. censendi tempus: cf. §§ 7 n. *ius*
sententiae loco.

Domitius Apollinaris: to him Pliny a
long description of his Umbrian villa, and
on the candidacy of Sex. Erucius. An ins
4236) mentions him as legate of Lycia, bu
unknown.

consul designatus: the usual custom
consuls-elect to speak first, then upon form
on down the list of curule officers-designate

praetorius) would indicate that he was at least *praetorius* or *praetor designatus*, and may have been *consularis*.

Vettius Proculus: *consul suffectus* in the last *nundinum* of the next year (§ 23; Gruter 1071. 4), and proconsul of Asia at some date between 103 and 117 (cf. Momms. *Index Nom.* in Keil's Pl. *Ep.*).

collega: as *praefectus aerarii Saturni*, an office held by *praetorii* (*cf.* § 11 n.).

nitricus: perhaps as the husband of Pompeia Celerina; see § 4 n. *uxore*.

Ammius Flaccus: since he was called upon before Pliny, who was at this time *praetorius*, and after another *praetorius*, he must have been himself of that grade, but is not mentioned elsewhere.

in medio relictum: like a challenger's glove, thrown down for any one who will to pick up. The figure is an old and common one in Latin, and its derivation difficult to determine, though easy to guess about.

13. [T.] Auidius Quietus: an intimate friend of Pliny, of Thrasea Paetus (cf. VI. 29. 1), and of Plutarch, who dedicated to him two of his *Moralia*. In 82 A.D. he was legate of Thrace, and also under Domitian proconsul of some undetermined province. The year of his consulship is unknown. In 98 he was governor of Britain (*C.I.L.* III. Suppl. p. 1969), and was dead before Pliny wrote VI. 29 (perhaps in 106 or 107 A.D.).

Cornutus Tertullus: see II. 11. 19 (Sel. 17) n. *Cornutus Tertullus*. Though later Pliny's colleague, he was his senior as *praetorius*, and so was called upon before him in the senate.

nec interesse, etc.; this was said apparently in answer to the plea that enough senators had suffered already (§ 7).

16. a consulibus tutorem: cf. Iust. *Inst.* I. 20 *si cui nullus omnino tutor fuerat, ei dabatur in urbe quidem Roma a praetore urbano et maiore parte tribunorum plebis tutor ex lege Atilia, in prouinciis uero a praesidibus prouinciarum ex lege Iulia et Titia* [cf. Gaius *Inst.* I. 185, 200; Ulp. XI. 18] . . . *sed ex his legibus pupillis tutores desierunt dari, posteaquam primo consules pupillis utriusque sexus tutores ex inquisitione dare coeperunt, deinde praetores ex constitutionibus.* The former change (*primo*, etc.) in the method of the appointment seems to have been made by Claudius, the latter (*deinde*, etc.), by Marcus Aurelius; cf. Suet. *Claud.* 23 *sanxit ut pupillis extra ordinem tutores a consulibus darentur*; Capit.

er of his own motion (*relationem facere*) or in response entations addressed to him by the senate through the *relationem remittere*). It appears that not all bills by private members, or by the consuls, were sub- hus in advance to the emperor for his approval, but eptionally important bills, especially such as involved precedents or (as here and in IV. 9. 1; Tac. *Ann.* III. *Tib.* 61) the *caput* of a senator. The right to claim, t the custom of exercising, such control over legisla- btless rested back upon the emperor's right, by virtue ribunician power, to veto any action of the senate msen *Staatsrecht* II.[3] p. 900).—On Nerva's reluctance further prosecution of the informers of Domitian's IV. 22. 6 (Sel. 35) n. *nobiscum cenaret.*

ollega Certi consulatum, successorem Certus accepit: nn. *Vettius Proculus collega*; 11 nn. *praefectum breui consulem.* It does not to be sure follow neces- hat Certus was immediately removed from the re of the treasury, and must be conceded to be that both Certus and Proculus were continued in l, or into, the next year (98 A.D.), when the emperor's t was made sufficiently clear by the nomination January) of Proculus to a suffect-consulship, as expected in the regular order, while Certus received successor, being quietly but decisively dropped out ne of further promotion. But this would make Pliny with Cornutus Tertullus, the immediate successor of and Proculus), under the common understanding of (so especially Mommsen). Yet it is most surprising this were so, Pliny should lose the chance to call to that dramatic fact. On the whole, a more le supposition is that the term of Certus came to a nd after this discussion in the senate, and another appointed prefect in his place, Proculus and this league continuing in office till into the next year n, perhaps in August or October, they were succeeded refecture by Cornutus and Pliny: see X. 3, 8 nn. 77); and the present editor's article on the date of raefecture of the treasury of Saturn in *Amer. Jour. ogy*, vol. XXIII., No. 4.

essorem accepit: a common phrase to signify removal ce before the expiration of the normal term; cf. Suet. *legato eum consulari successorem dedisse ut rudi et* Spart. *Hadr.* 9. 4 *cui cum successorem dare non uia non petebat, id egit ut peteret*; 11. 2 *Septicio . et Suetonio Tranquillo . . . successores dedit*; 24 7

qua re prodita successore accepto dignitate privatus est; Suet. *Dom.* 1 '*mirari se*' *Vespasiano dictitante* '*quod successorem non et sibi mitteret*': et al.

praemium: *sc.* the prefecture of the treasury, not simply the hope of future advancement.

optimo principe: *sc.* Nerva; of Trajan the epithet is used as a formal title; cf. IV. 22. 1 (Sel. 35) n. *principis optimi*.

utcumque: cf. I. 12. 2 (Sel. 8) n. *utcumque*.

23. oculis oberrasse; see VII. 27. 6 (Sel. 54) n. *inerrabat*.

ausim: an antique optative aorist (connected with *audeo*, —or *aueo*) used in Latin from the time of Plautus downward, chiefly in such expressions as this of formally hesitating affirmation; cf. IV. 4. 3 *ausim contendere*; Liu. III. 23 fin. *adfirmare . . . non ausim*; Tac. *Agr.* 43 *adfirmare ausim*.

65. (IX. 19.)

Was the modesty of Verginius or of Frontinus more truly unaffected?—Ruso is apparently the Cremutius Ruso whom, as a much younger man than himself, Pliny (VI. 23) asks to have selected as junior counsel in a case with himself, but he is otherwise unknown.

1. epistula: *sc.* VI. 10 (Sel. 44), which Ruso had doubtless read in the published collection; cf. Intr. p. xl.

Verginium Rufum: see II. 1 nn. (Sel. 15).

melius rectiusque (*sc. fecisse*): cf. X. 2. 3 (Sel. 74) n. *di melius*.

Frontinum: Sex. Iulius Frontinus, an intimate friend and counsellor (v. 1. 5) of Pliny, who succeeded him in the college of augurs (IV. 8. 3), was one of the most prominent and able men of his day. He was praetor in 70 A.D. (Tac. *Hist.* IV. 39), then consul, governor of Britain in 76-78 (Tac. *Agr.* 17), *consul suffectus* again in 97 under Nerva (*Pan.* 61), as well as *curator aquarum*, and *consul ordinarius* with Trajan in 100 (*Pan.* 61). He was the author of a work on military science and of one on the aqueducts of Rome (invaluable to us), which still survive, and of a treatise on field-surveying, which exists only in fragments. In order to hold the praetorship in 70 A.D. he must have been born as early as 40, and his death occurred doubtless not long before IV. 8 was written, and therefore perhaps in 103 or 104 (cf. Intr. p. xl.).

2. utrumque dilexi: on his regard for Verginius see II. 1 (Sel. 15): of Frontinus he says, in IV. 8. 3, that on the annual days of nomination Frontinus always named him [illegible]

if choosing him for his own successor; and in v. 1. Frontinus and Corellius *duos quos tunc ciuitas nostra simos habuit.*

premis titulis: *i.e.* their epitaphs, which according to custom might be long and laudatory.

uium: M. Cluuius Rufus, who was consul under , and governor of Spain under Nero, composed a of his own times, which is not extant, but is thought served as the chief authority of Tacitus in the first ks of his Histories, of Plutarch in his Lives of Galba o, and of Suetonius in his Galba, Otho, and Vitellius. ark to Verginius might indicate that he was inclined the action of the hero in 'declining' the crown to be rudence, or to circumstances, rather than to principle. answer of Verginius could not have been more neatly if he knew this to be the opinion of Cluuius.

esset liberum, etc.: for under a military monarchy of speech could not be guaranteed,—and indeed, it safe under even so goodhearted a man as Vespasian. us apparently means that his purpose was to leave the n for the restoration of the republic, for which the had not ceased to hope.

is, *you historians*: not the plural for the singular.

e dum: with this colloquial expression cf. VIII. 6. 13 *m*, and the comedians and other writers *passim*.

cior et pressior, *more modest and reserved*: cf. VII. *essius quiddam et exilius uel potius humilius et peius* nguished from *tumidius*).

uit exstrui monimentum: with the carelessness of us about a tomb may be compared the discussion he anxiety over burial in Cic. *Tusc.* I. 102-109, which es, *etsi enim nihil habet in se gloria cur expetatur, irtutem tanquam umbra sequitur.*

cf. I. 10. 9 (Sel. 7) n. *an*; I. 16. 18 (Sel. 11) n. *an*.

orbem terrarum legendum dare: it does not follow, critics will have it, that these words show that us made the quoted statement in a book, and not y, or in his will. Pliny is arguing like a lawyer for r party; and like himself he cannot acquit of self- sness any man who can utter as striking a sentence as rontinus. Of course, for that matter, the utterance was be quoted widely, if for no other reason, to explain the t neglect of the heirs to provide a suitable monument.

anquam, and yet: cf. III. 7. 12 (Sel. 25) n. *quanquam*.

66. (IX. 21.)

A request for a freedman's pardon. (The companion letter is IX. 24,—Sel. 68.)—Sabinianus is otherwise unknown.—This letter is sometimes compared with that of St. Paul to Philemon. But where Pliny puts the plea for pardon on practical, humanitarian, and philosophic grounds ('he is sorry; he won't do so again; and you injure yourself by anger'), St. Paul puts it upon the ground of Christian fellowship.

1. libertus: so-called, instead of *libertinus*, since here he is spoken of in his immediate relation to his former owner.

advolutus pedibus: cf. I. 18. 3 (Sel. 12) n. *advoluta genibus*.

in summa: cf. I. 12. 12 (Sel. 8) n. *in summa*.

3. ne torseris illum: the freedman was still, in the eye of the law, a member of the *familia*, and therefore, like children and slaves, was subject to punishment at the will of the *pater familias* for wrong doing. Nothing is known in detail concerning the practical carrying into effect of this right of household jurisdiction in the case of freedmen at this period, though it may be doubted whether their condition in this respect was much better than that of slaves, who were practically undefended from most savage treatment at the hands of their masters, except that death, and such other extreme punishments as condemnation to the arena, could not be inflicted unless with the approval of the proper magistrate (cf. *Dig.* XVIII. 1. 42; XLVIII. 8. 11. 2; *et al.*). But Pliny so frequently uses this verb (and its corresponding noun) to denote purely mental disquietude or suffering that it may be doubted whether he does not so use it here, of the freedman as well as of the master; cf. VI. 1. 2; 7. 3 (Sel. 43); VII. 5. 2 (Sel. 48); 12. 4; 19. 9 (Sel. 50); 30. 1; VIII. 23. 9. And the first sentence of IX. 24 (Sel. 68) indicates that the punishment feared was not physical, but at the most consisted in banishment from the *familia*, and perhaps from the city (see note thereupon).

ne torseris etiam te. torqueris enim: on the epanalepsis see I. 1. 1 (Sel. 1) n. *colligerem . . . collegi*; IV. 13. 1 (Sel. 33) n. *veniese*.

4. iterum rogabo, impetrabo iterum: with the chiastic repetition cf. I. 12. 12 (Sel. 8) n. *morte dolce*.

67. (IX. 23.)

int fame of Tacitus and Pliny.—On Maximus see ote to II. 14. (Sel. 20).

tumuiri; see I. 5. 4 (Sel. 4) n. *centumuiros.*

oritatem grauitatemque, *impressive dignity.*

urgerent laudarentque: on the rising to applaud see (Sel. 52) n. *exsultabant.*

natu famam rettuli: with the phraseology cf. III. 7.) *ex proconsulatu Asiae gloriam reportauerat.*

m, *next him*: cf. § 4 *mecum.*

nsibus: see IX. 6. 1 (Sel. 61) n. *circenses.*

uidem: see I. 6. 1 (Sel. 5) n. *et quidem.*

itus es an Plinius: cf. on the coupling of the names 5 (Sel. 51): on the absence of an interrogative n the first member of the double question see I. 18. 2) n. *an.*

nomina nostra, etc., *that our names, as if the of letters rather than of men, are thus ascribed to*

umbebat: *sc.* at a dinner-table; see II. 6. 3 (Sel. 16) *bebat.*

um: doubtless 'next me' (cf. § 2 *secum*); but cf. a expression for the same order in II. 6. 3 (Sel. 16) *recumbebat.*

gregius: see IV. 22. 1 (Sel. 35) n. *uir egregius.*

us Rufinus: otherwise unknown.

r eum: apparently Pliny, Rufinus, and the friend of r, occupied the same *lectus*, which was either the *dius*, or the *lectus summus*, Pliny's place being the *s*, that of the greatest honour of the three. Further- less there were three guests present of higher con- n than Pliny, the couch was the *lectus medius*, and osition that of the highest guest of the evening.

cf. I. 10. 9 (Sel. 7) n. *an*; I. 16. 8 (Sel. 11) n. *an.*

osthenes, etc.: the story is told in Aelian IX. 17, ic. *Tusc.* V. 103, who censures Demosthenes therein y. And the satirists naturally speak in the same uch popular distinctions; cf. Pers. 1. 28 ff.; but a Lucian *Herod.* 2; Hor. *Carm.* IV. 3. 22; Mart.

8. aliorum iudicium: cf. VII. 4. 10 (Sel. 47) *sed quid ego tam glorios? . . . et tamen non de meo sed de aliorum iudicio loquor.*

68. (IX. 24.)

The freedman has been pardoned (see IX. 21,—Sel. 66).

epistulis: doubtless the plural of a single letter (*sc.* IX. 21,—Sel. 66), after the (post-classical) analogy of *litteris*; cf. X. 10. 1; Tac. *Ann.* I. 30; *et al.*

in domum, in animum recepisti: the phrase is hardly consistent with any other idea of the punishment than that it consisted simply in banishment from the *familia*, and from the good graces of its head. Yet it should be noted that an offending freedman might be banished not merely from the *familia* of the *patronus* (and presumably, therefore, from all of his estates), but from a region of twenty miles radius around Rome: cf. Tac. *Ann.* XIII. 26; Mommsen *Strafrecht* p. 18.

igitur: cf. III. 1. 12 (Sel. 23) n. *igitur*.

69. (IX. 33.)

A 'fish-story.'—On Caninius see introd. note to I. 3 (Sel. 3).—The elder Pliny tells the same story in briefer form in *N. H.* IX. 26, among other stories of the affection of dolphins for human beings, and he is copied therein by Solinus 12. 9.

1. super cenam: cf. the same phrase in III. 5. 11 (Sel. 24) and IV. 22. 6 (Sel. 35). Either Pliny had not read his uncle's great work, or had forgotten that this story appeared in it, or he is making an attempt to give an air of artistic freshness to the suggested theme.

quid poetae cum fide: cf. VI. 21. 6 *quod tamen poetis mentiri licet*; VII. 4. 10 (Sel. 47) *poetis furere concessum est.*

2. Africa: *i.e.* the Roman province of that name; see VII. 27. 2 (Sel. 54) n. *Africam.*

Hipponensis colonia: *i.e.* Hippo Diarrhytus (or Zarytus),—Pliny the Elder (*l.c.*) gives the full name,—a town near the White Cape (*prom. candidum*), and so a little to the north-west of Carthage and of Utica. A Roman colony was planted there by Julius Caesar. The other well-known Hippo, surnamed Regius, lay about a hundred and twenty-five miles further westward, within the boundaries of Numidia, but had been included within the boundaries of Africa Proconsularis since the time of Caligula.

lphinus : of all sea-creatures the dolphin was con-
by the ancients to be the tamest and most human-

ire, deponere, *took him on his back, let him go again.*

x : in the sense of *deinde* ; cf. I. 5. 8 (Sel. 4) n. *mox.*

quid est mari simile : apparently only a fantastic
on for the lagoon and estuary (*si quid = quicquid*).

los orbes implicitat expeditque, *winds in and out in*
g circles.

nutritos mari, *people who were themselves nurslings of*

ellant : the elder Pliny declares that dolphins recog-
are pleased with the name Simo [' Snub-nose '] when
e called by it ; cf. *N.H.* IX. 23 [*delphinis*] *rostrum*
qua de causa nomen Simonis omnes miro modo agno-
luntque ita appellari ; and the specific instance, *ibid.*
appellatum eum [*delphinum*] *Simonis nomine saepius*
tis panis adlexisset, etc.; and *ibid.* 30. See also
aeus in *Archiv f. lat. Lexicog. u. Gram.* XII. pp. 129 *f.*

ebentem, *at will* : the present participle is here
nt to a relative-clause (*delphinum qui se tractantibus*
um praebet).

ur referturque : one of the elder Pliny's stories (*l.c.*)
olphin who regularly carried a boy on his back to and
hool for some years across the gulf of Baiae. The
ry is quoted from Apion by Gellius in VI. 8.—The
f Arion, and the representation of Taras riding a
on the coins of Tarentum (cf. Head *Historia Numo-*
44 ff.) will also occur to the mind.

ri putat, amat ipse : cf. the phraseology in IV. 27. 4
by Sentius Augurinus) *et quaerit quod amet, putatque*

c non : emphasising the statement that follows ('even'),
in classical prose. In Cicero, however (but not so
ntly in Varro, Vergil, and later writers), the two
s are regularly separated by other words.

tanium Auitum : the elder Pliny (*l.c.*) says it was
us, the proconsul himself. Both men are otherwise
n.

gione prava, *through misdirected reverence.*

erfudisse unguentum : it was customary to anoint
tment statues, or other memorials or dwelling-places,
ods, and Auitus apparently acted under the popular

belief that this dolphin was the incarnation of some divinity of the sea.

nouitatem odoremque: apparently a case of hendiadys, which is rare in Pliny; cf. VIII. 20. 7 (Sel. 59) *cursum certamenque*; I. 10. 12 (Sel. 7) n. *senum uoluptatemque*.

post multos dies; the elder Pliny (*l.c.*) says *per aliquot menses*.

10. modica res publica: *the slender public treasury*.

nouis sumptibus atterebatur: for those visiting officials had to be entertained at public expense.

locus ... perdebat: the unbusinesslike provincials evidently did not appreciate their rich commercial opportunity to make their quiet town a second Margate or Coney Island.

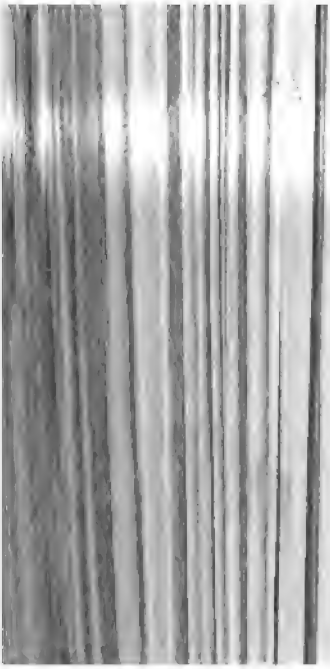
11. quanquam, *and yet*: see III. 7. 12 (Sel. 25) n. *quanquam*; and cf. the similar ending in VII. 33. 10 *quanquam non exigo ut excedas actae rei modum: nam nec historia debet egredi ueritatem, et honeste factis ueritas sufficit*.

non est opus affingas: Pliny uses *opus* very frequently in its more ordinary constructions, but once only (VII. 6. 3 *cui opus esset ne reus uideretur*) elsewhere with a finite mood; and Kühner (*Ausf. Gram.* II. p. 808) cites this as the only instance of *opus est* with the subjunctive but without the particle.

70. (IX. 36.)

Pliny's disposition of the day in his summer-home.—On Fuscus see introd. note to VII. 9 (Sel. 49), also a letter on vacation studies.

1. in Tuscis: so Pliny refers to his country-seat on the verge of the Apennines, whenever it is mentioned by name. He speaks of it in IV. 1. 4 as near the town of Tifernum Tiberinum (mod. Città di Castello), and describes its features in detail in V. 6, evidently a companion picture to II. 17 (Sel. 21), his account of his seaside home near Laurentum. The precise site of the Tuscan (or more precisely, Umbrian) villa has been recently determined as in the district of S. Fiora, near the hamlets of Lama and Pitigliano, a few miles north of Città di Castello, where among other remains of a great villa have been found a votive inscription of a certain Plinia Chreste, and brick stamps inscribed C · P · C · S (the initials of Pliny's name): see Gamurrini in *Strena Helbigiana* (1900) pp. 93 ff. Gamurrini thought the villa belonged in the latter



fitted the summer
17. 6 f. *si te grata*
. . . *Ferentinum ir*

clausae fenest
houses, and the pr
countries till the p
live without oxyge

2. silentio et te
Quintilian recomm
melius, qui se in l
nihil prospici pose
oculi; ideoque luc
cubum et lumen unu

in manibus : s

ad uerbum : i.
first draught.

teneri (sc. *me*
Pliny composed in
verbal completenes
large sections as he
time. Each section
amanuensis, and the

notarium : see

die : see VI. 20.

formaueram die
promiscram exhibeo
away from consisten
its normal force.

3. dies : i.e. the
open air, on stormy

reliqua meditor et dicto, *continue my composition and dictation.*

uehiculum ascendo: still following Spurinna's order of exercise (*l.c.*), except that the old man rested a while between walking and driving. The villa had a *hippodromos* for riding and driving, which Pliny describes amorously in v. 6. 32 ff.

ambulans aut iacens: *sc.* on the terrace (or in the gallery), or in his chamber.

paulum redormio: the usual midday siesta (*cf.* IX. 40. 2, —Sel. 72; III. 5. 11,—Sel. 24,—n. *dormiebat minimum*), which is not mentioned in Pliny's account of Spurinna's day: see however III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) n. *cena*.

clare et intente, *aloud and with vigour*: cf. v. 19. 6 (Sel. 40) *intente instanterque pronuntiat.*

stomachi: *cf.* Celsus I. 2 *commode uero exercent* [*corpus*] *clara lectio*, etc.; *id.* I. 8 *si quis uero stomacho laborat, legere clare debet*: and the elder Pliny (*N.H.* XXVIII. 53) joins the vigorous use of the voice (*intentio uocis*) with other advantageous forms of exercise.

exerceor: the form of active exercise that immediately preceded the bath. Spurinna played ball (III. 1. 8,—Sel 23). With *exerceor* as a middle-voice form cf. *l.c. mouetur pila.*

4. cenanti: the omission of reference to the taking of food earlier in the day is probably to be interpreted as meaning that Pliny ate but one meal a day,—a regimen which Celsus (I. 3) advises to men in good health and years, at least in winter, though the addition of *prandium* is counselled for the summer: see III. 1. 9 (Sel. 23) n. *cena*.

post cenam comoedus aut lyristes: see I. 15. 2 (Sel. 10) n. *comoedum*.

mox, *then*: see I. 5. 8 (Sel. 4) n. *mox*.

meis: see II. 17. 7 (Sel. 21) n. *meorum*.

ambulo: like his uncle (III. 5. 13,—Sel. 24), but unlike Spurinna (III. 1. 9,—Sel. 23), Pliny concluded his dinner and the following entertainment while it was yet day. Nor is it strange that his dinner was set at an early hour in the afternoon, if it was the one meal of the day.

uariis sermonibus uespera extenditur: cf. Hor. *Ep.* I. 5. 10 f. *impune licebit | aestiuam sermone benigno tendere noctem.*

quanquam longissimus dies conditur: cf. Verg. *Ecl.* 9. 51 f. *saepe ego longos | cantando puerum memini me condere soles.*

5. si diu iacui uel ambulaui, etc. : *i.e.* he sometimes pre
the early morning study in his chamber, or while walki
terrace or gallery, over the time usually assigned to his
(§§ 2, 3 *init.*). In this case he postpones the drive till aft
nap and the voice-practice (post ... demum = 'but no
after'), or rather substitutes a ride for it, a more active
of exercise, which, however, apparently must extend ove
as many 'laps' of the hippodrome.

6. uenor ... non sine pugillaribus : cf. 1. 6 (Sel. 5) ; 1
(Sel. 62) ; v. 6. 45 (of his Tuscan villa) *studiis animum, u
corpus exerceo* ; v. 18. 2 *ego in Tuscis et uenor et studeo,
interdum alternis interdum simul facio, nec tamen adhuc pr
pronuntiare utrum sit difficilius, capere aliquid an scribere*

aliquando, *occasionally* : cf. v. 3. 2 (Sel. 36) n. *aliqu*

quamuis : cf. v. 3. 10 (Sel. 36) n. *quamuis*.

pugillaribus : see 1. 6. 1 (Sel. 5) n. *pugillares*.

colonia : see v. 14. 8 (Sel. 38) n. *circumibam agellos*.

nullum suffugium: evidently this ancient shrine was nothing but a simple *cella*, without columns. Indeed Vitruvius speaks of the colonnade of a temple as having been devised in part for the sake of affording just such shelter as was lacking here; Vitr. III. 3. 9 *pteromatos enim ratio et columnarum circum aedem dispositio ideo est inuenta . . . si ex imbribus aquae uis occupauerit et intercluserit hominum multitudinem, ut habeat in aede circaque cellam cum laxamento liberam moram.*

8. porticus: see I. 3. 1 (Sel. 3) n. *porticus.*

quattuor columnas: the temple was therefore to be made over into a tetrastyle-prostyle,—*i.e.* with the gable projecting beyond the front wall of the *cella*, and supported by four columns in line parallel thereto, while at the sides and rear the roof does not project beyond the *cella*-walls, and no columns are used.

cuius tibi uidebitur generis: Greek architects had confined themselves to the use of white marbles for such purposes, employing pigments, however, more or less in capitals and cornices (see the article on *Polychromie* in Baumeister's *Denkmäler*); but the Romans, in their magnificent taste for coloured marbles from all quarters of the world, used them also in such exterior construction.

quibus solum quibus parietes excolantur: *i.e.* the pavement would be covered with some form of mosaic, and the walls with panelled incrustations, in which various sorts of coloured marbles would appear: *cf.* V. 6. 22 (in his Umbrian home) *cubiculum marmore excultum podio tenus*; *ibid.* 38 [*cubiculum*] *marmore splendet.*

4. uel emendum: ready-made statues might be found in sculptors' shops.

e ligno: in itself a probable mark of the antiquity of the statue; see VIII. 8. 5 (Sel. 57) n. *praetexta.* The construction of the ablative of material with *ex* but without a participle (*e.g. factum*) is as old as Cicero (*cf. Verr.* IV. 62 *pocula ex auro*), and occurs elsewhere in Pliny (*e.g.* V. 6. 40 *sedilia e marmore*). But Pliny also uses the (non-Ciceronian, but poetical and silver-age) ablative of material without either participle or preposition (*e.g.* V. 6. 36 *stibadium candido marmore*).

5. interim, *just at present.*

quod uideatur istinc esse repetendum, *which it seems necessary to order from there*: istinc is probably Rome, as Pliny is writing from his country-seat to an artistic centre. On **repetendum**, which goes a step further than the ordinary in meaning, see II. 6. 1 (Sel. 16) n. *ultima repetere.*

formam scribas, *you should draw a plan.*

hinc ... hinc, *on one side ... on the other*: the temp being thus planted with its side and not its front to the roa squeezed in between road and river, and immovable for ritu reasons, the possible diversion of the road would yet leave impossible to surround the temple with porticoes symmetr cally arranged with reference to its longitudinal axis,—as w done, for example, at Rome in the case of the temple of Ven Genetrix in the Forum Iulium, or even of Mars Vltor in t Forum Augustum, to mention no other instances. T porticoes must apparently be arranged on three sides of rectangle, open toward the (side of the) temple, and the ro perhaps allowed to cross the area on the same line as befor as a road ran through the Forum Augustum and the Foru Transitorium at Rome.

72. (IX. 40.)

A supplementary letter to IX. 26 (Sel. 70)

imperator: the military title which, since the time of Tiberius, had been assumed only by the actual occupant of the throne, or by his colleague. In only two other letters (X. 4. 1; 14. 1) does Pliny use it in addressing the emperor directly. Generally he uses the form *domine*, sometimes, however, omitting the vocative altogether.

sanctissime: probably used here of character rather than of the 'divinity doth hedge a king,' into which meaning it later passed. Cf. the frequent application by Pliny of the word and its derivatives to moral qualities, and of the emperor himself in X. 3A. 3 (Sel. 75) *sanctissimis moribus tuis*; 100 *praecipua sanctitate, obsequio, deorum honore*.

quam tardissime: cf. *Pan.* 10 *cum neque aliud tibi ex illa adoptione quam filii pietatem, filii obsequium adsereres, longamque huic nomini aetatem, longam gloriam precarere*.

patri: Nerva had adopted Trajan (by *adrogatio*) in his absence in 97 A.D., apparently on Oct. 27, and he had been made his actual colleague in the empire by receiving both the *imperium proconsulare* (which carried with it the title of *imperator*; cf. *Pan.* 9) and the *tribunicia potestas*.

di immortales: not to be understood in any other than a formal sense; see I. 5. 5 (Sel. 4) n. *mihi deos adfuisse*.

ad gubernacula rei publicae admouere: cf. *Pan.* 6 *ratio quae te publicae salutis gubernaculis admoueret*.

susceperas: *sc.* by being made Nerva's colleague three months before.

2. saeculo, *reign*: see IV. 11. 6 (Sel. 32) n. *saeculum*; I. 5. 11 (Sel. 4) n. *saeculi*.

fortem et hilarem, *in good health and spirits*: the same adjectives are united in a concluding wish in IV. 1. 7; cf. also X. 52 (Sel. 94) *te incolumem florentemque*; 88 (Sel. 102) *incolumis et fortis*; 100 *te remque publicam florentem et incolumem*.

imperator optime: so also in X. 4. 1; 14. 1; see § 1 n. *imperator*.

et priuatim et publice opto: i.e. the good wishes are those of a friend for a friend and of a subject for his prince; see II. 1. 7 (Sel. 15) n. *non solum publice*.

74. (X. 2.)

Thanks for the *ius trium liberorum*.—The privilege was granted early in Trajan's reign (cf. § 2), and the letter doubtless dates from early in the year 98.

, *Sir*: the address (though originally that of a master) implies neither servility nor necessarily a ndition. It was used at this period by any inferior r,—especially in the relation of respectful affec- a lover to his 'mistress,' a child to his parent, a his teacher, or even between friends,—or as ferential respect to assemblies ('gentlemen'), or to And so it continued through mediaeval times e present day, corresponding to our 'Mr.' (cf. om in Spanish, Portuguese, and Italian). But in the first century, there was a tendency to rm in a more specific sense to the emperor *par* nd this tendency so far increased that by the f the third century *dominus noster* was one of and formal titles of the emperor (cf. 'Our Lord, nd the differentiated use of 'sir' and 'Sire'). On ubject see Mommsen *Staatsr.* II.[3] pp. 760 ff.; *Sitteng.*[6] I. pp. 442 ff.

um liberorum: see II. 13. 8 (Sel. 19) n. *trium* .

: with the subjunctive of a fact; cf. v. 3. 10 *quamuis*.

uiani: L. Iulius Vrsus Seruianus is mentioned s in Pliny's letters, and two (III. 17; VI. 26) are him. He was born in 47 A.D., filled the office of indeterminable date (but before 98), and then was te, both in Germany and Pannonia (cf. VIII. 23. 5). s again consul (*ordinarius*), and a third time, at age of 87, in 134. He married Hadrian's sister, n thought of by that emperor as his successor r. 23. 2), but when almost ninety years old was him to commit suicide *ne sibi superuiueret* (*ibid.*

: one of three main forms (*edictum*, *decretum*, under which a *constitutio principis* (legal inter- actment, or decision, of the emperor) might be The *rescriptum*, as the derivation implies, was swer to an application of some sort made by or gally constituted source, and thus is often equi- *atula*. Most of the answers of Trajan to Pliny's technically *rescripta*. See further X. 65. 2 *onstitutionibus principum*.

: the indicative is used in the subordinate clause e subjunctive because the clause expresses Pliny's

own summary of the reason instead of giving Trajan's express words.

2. felicissimi principatus tui: cf. also Tacitus at about the same time in *Agr.* 3 *augeat quotidie felicitatem temporum Nerua Traianus*; 44 *ei non licuit durare in hanc beatissimi saeculi lucem ac principem Traianum uidere.*

peculiarem, *especial*: cf. II. 13. 8 (Sel. 19) *quod* [sc. *ius trium liberorum*] *quanquam parce et cum delectu daret, mihi tamen* [i.e. *mihi pro Voconio Romano petenti*] *tanquam eligeret indulsit.*

liberos concupisco: cf. VIII. 10. 3 (to Fabatus) *neque enim ardentius tu pronepotes quam ego liberos cupio.* But of course in speaking as he does to Trajan he is thinking of the possibility of a future marriage (see note below).

illo tristissimo saeculo: sc. of Domitian; cf. *Pan.* 80 (of Domitian) *ille optimi cuiusque spoliator et carnifex*, and the characterizations by Juvenal (*e.g.* 4. 37 f.) and Tacitus (*Agr.* 3, 45).

duobus matrimoniis meis: it is most natural to take the *sicut*-clause as modifying the *quos*-clause rather than the *eoque*-clause, and this interpretation is borne out by chronological considerations. Pliny's wife, whose name is unknown, but who was the step-daughter of Vettius Proculus (see IX. 13. 13 n.,—Sel. 64), and perhaps the daughter of Pompeia Celerina (see VI. 10. 1 n.,—Sel. 44), died toward the middle of the year 97 (see IX. 13. 4,—Sel. 64), and the *ius trium liberorum* was conferred upon him early in 98. It is not possible that the marriage with Calpurnia (see IV. 19,—Sel. 34) took place between these two dates, for to say nothing about the brevity of the intervening time, there would be no reason for the grant of the *ius trium liberorum* to a man in the prime of life just married to a young woman, who might expect children in the natural order. Still less would Trajan be likely to grant it under such circumstances, for he was inclined to make the grant *parce et cum delectu* (see II. 13. 8,—Sel. 19; X. 95). Furthermore, if the marriage with Calpurnia actually did take place at this time, letter IV. 19 (Sel. 34), and apparently the whole group of letters to and about Calpurnia, must be very badly and unnecessarily out of place chronologically in the entire series of letters. The only possible belief, therefore, is that Pliny was married three times, twice in Domitian's reign and once (say between 102 and 104) in Trajan's. The first two wives are unknown even by name; the third, Calpurnia, apparently survived her husband (see X. 120,—Sel. 106).

ius (sc. *fecerunt*): see X. 1. 1 (Sel. 73) n. *di immor-*
with the ellipsis cf. IX. 19. 1 (Sel. 65) *melius*
Tac. *Ann.* IV. 38 *melius Augustum, qui sperauerit*;
elius quidem adhuc eae ciuitates, in quibus, etc.;
24 *aliquid . . . melius alii, plurima ille.* Horace
l phrase in *Sat.* II. 6. 3 f. *auctius atque | di melius*

: *malui*, the reading of Auantius and Aldus, con-
sentence above (*quos . . . uolui*), and is hardly
hetorically with *me fieri* instead of *fieri*, since
no reason for emphasising the subject (cf. Menge
.[7] p. 285).

fieri: *sc.* by grace of the emperor.

ius et felix: cf. *Pan.* 95 *si malis temporibus inter*
nuentes, bonis inter securos gaudentesque numeror.

75. (X. 3 A [20].)

g his acceptance of the prosecution of Marius
le holding public office.—The preliminary hearing
was in the year 99, probably in the summer or
n (see note below), but as the assignment of coun-
le considerably earlier (see II. 11. 2,—Sel. 17,—n.
ncialibus iussi), this letter may well date from the
of the year 98, evidently some time after Pliny
his service as prefect of Saturn's treasury (see note
low).

: see X. 2. 1 (Sel. 74) n. *domine.*

sc. Nerva and Trajan. In *Pan.* 90 Pliny refer-
prefecture of the treasury of Saturn, says *diuus*
. . . promouere uellet: in X. 8. 3 (Sel. 77) he
t office as *delegati a uobis officii*. The nomination
arly in Jan. 98 (perhaps on Jan. 9; see IX. 13. 23
ying on the 27th of the same month. The plural
this and the other place cited may be explained
ree ways; either (1) that officials appointed by
sor were subject for continuance in office to con-
the new emperor (so Mommsen), or (2) that
g associated with Nerva as his colleague since
X. 1. 1,—Sel. 73,—n. *patri*), might be said to
appointments made by him, or (3), very much
ly, that the nomination to the prefecture was by
Pan. 90 *promouere uellet*), but the office was not
ered upon until after Trajan's accession, and pro-
ll about August or October, 98 (see the present

editor's article *On the Date of Pliny's Prefecture of the Treasury of Saturn*, in *Amer. Jour. of Philology*, vol. XXIII. no. 4).

praefecturam aerarii Saturni: see IX. 13. 11 (Sel. 64) n. *praefectum aerarii*, and Intr. p. XXV.

nunquam eram promiscue functus: cf. II. 14. 14 (Sel. 20); VI. 29. 6 ff. (where Pliny states the strict principles on which he accepts briefs, and gives a list of his most important cases).

renuntiaui ut, etc.: so also he declined to plead cases when *tribunus plebis*; see I. 23. 2 (Sel. 14).

2. qua ex causa: see I. 2. 6 (Sel. 2) n. *ex causis*.

patronum me provinciales optassent: charges by inhabitants of a province against their former governor were formally presented by their representatives to the senate, which body was at the same time petitioned to delegate one (or more) of its own number to act as prosecuting attorney for the complainants before the bar of the house, as none but senators had a standing there. In the notable case against Caecilius Classicus, which came to trial while Pliny was still prefect of the treasury, the people of Baetica asked for, and obtained, the appointment of Pliny as their counsel (see III. 4).

contra Marium Priscum: see II. 11 (Sel. 17), where the case is described at length.

ueniam: the procedure apparently was for the senate, or the presiding consul, to designate a number of senators suitable to serve as counsel for the plaintiffs, whose names, inscribed upon lots, were thrown together into an urn (see note below), and the necessary number of names drawn therefrom by chance (cf. the selection of modern juries in certain cases in the United States from a large panel). But if the plaintiffs desired to be represented by specified individuals, and could obtain their consent to serve, apparently only these persons were named, and the drawing became a mere form (cf. III. 4). Pliny, though asked for by the provincials, had declined, and obtained permission from the senate for his name to be withdrawn from the lot.

consul designatus: the trial was held in January, 100 (see II. 11. 10 nn.,—Sel. 17), but the first presentation and the assignment of Pliny and Tacitus as counsel for the provincials must have been made as early as the latter part of the year 98, to allow time for all the intermediate operations mentioned and implied in II. 11. 2-9 to be carried out. At

here might be sitting in the senate the consula-
or at least the last *nundinum* of 98, Vettius Pro-
P. Iulius Lupus (see IX. 13. 13 n.,—Sel. 64), of
ormer was connected with Pliny by marriage.

probably not referring to Pliny alone, but to
Tacitus, who were joined in the prosecution by
ppointment (see II. 11. 2,—Sel. 17).

in urnam conici: the common ancient form of cast-
by shaking marked or lettered counters or blocks,
amphora, or *situla*, which was filled with water,
the single one which alone could rise to the
he narrow neck of the containing vessel.

: see X. 1. 2 (Sel. 73) n. *saeculo*.

imi: the formal epithet of the senate, perhaps
o distinguish it from the *ordo equitum*: cf. X.

re rationem: see I. 5. 16 (Sel. 4) n. *ratio con-*

simis: see X. 1. 1 (Sel. 73) n. *sanctissime*.

77. (X. 8 [24].)

leave of absence.—On the date of the letter see
idis Septembribus.

pater tuus: Nerva's memory was honoured by his
ication by vote of the senate at Trajan's request;
III. 1. 2 [*Nerua*] *inter diuos relatus est*: *Pan.* 11 *tu*
atrem intulisti, etc.; and IV. 11. 14 (Sel. 32) n.

: see X. 2. 1 (Sel. 74) n. *domine*.

o: Nerva, within his short reign, remitted
taxes, reduced unnecessary public expenses,
large tracts of land and established thereon new
poor people, distributed grain free of cost, made
r the support of children of the poor throughout
public games, cared for aqueducts and public
finished at Rome the Forum Transitorium and
ng temple of Minerva that Domitian had begun.

inquis agris: *i.e.* in his Tuscan or Umbrian villa,
hundred and fifty miles away; see §6, and IX.
0) n. *in Tuscis*.

successiones, *a number of generations*: cf. I. 12. 4
bi quoque per successiones traduntur.

municipium: doubtless Tifernum Tiberinum, of which town he had been *patronus* since his early years,—probably since the death of his father; see IV. 1. 4 *oppidum est praedio nostris* [sc. *in Tuscis*] *uicinum* (*nomen Tifernum Tiberinum*) *quod me paene adhuc puerum patronum cooptauit.*

2. cum plenissimo testimonio, *in most complimentary terms.*

indulserat: the pluperfect in place of the usual narrative perfect (like *scripseram* and *obtulerant* following) appears to be used with reference to *retentus* in § 3, to which it looks forward ('everything had been arranged, but I was unexpectedly detained, and only now can go'). But cf. I. 2. 1 (Sel. 2) n. *promiseram exhibeo.*

decurionibus: see IV. 7. 2 (Sel. 31) n. *decurionibus.*

adsignarent solum: i.e. provide a site at public expense, or on land under the control of the municipality. Inscriptions commemorating the erection of public buildings by private munificence frequently conclude with the formula L · D · D · D (i.e. *loco dato decreto decurionum*), or the like.

templum: the choice of a deity to whom the structure should be consecrated appears to have been a matter of indifference. The only public art galleries of the day were temples, and Pliny, giving a collection of portrait-statues to the town, wishes to give the collection proper shelter. The dedication of the temple is referred to in IV. 1.

3. mea: in X. 5 (apparently of the year 98) Pliny asks Trajan to grant Roman citizenship to an Egyptian physician who had cured him of a very serious illness the year before.

patris tui ualetudine: doubtless Nerva's last illness.

delegati a nobis officii: sc. the prefecture of the treasury of Saturn, to which Pliny was probably appointed in Jan. 98, but upon the duties of which he did not actually enter till some months after Nerva's death: see X. 3A. 1 (Sel. 75) n. *uestra.*

in rem praesentem excurrere, *to take a run to the spot.*

menstruum meum, *my month's duty*: apparently the two prefects, like the members of other official colleges, took turns in discharging the routine duties of the position. Extraordinary matters or decisions doubtless required the concurrence of both.

Kalendis Septembribus: the year was probably 99. For the series of events that had thus far prevented Pliny from a journey to Tifernum were his own serious illness [illegible]

extended holiday. But Sept. 101 (which as the date) is much too far removed fron his prefecture to be the possible date, even it apparently is not) that Pliny was at that of the treasury. Moreover such a deter with the strict chronological order of the (see Introd. p. xxxviii.), for X. 10 was shortly before Trajan's return to Rome, tow The mention of this furlough in connectio Caecilius Classicus in III. 4 introduces no the argument about the chronology of that be entered upon here.—As Trajan was still some weeks must have been allowed for th him and for an answer to be returned befor

complures dies feriatos: on which n would be transacted. In the month of Sept a number of individual holidays, the great *l* 4-19).

5. **locatio**: see v. 14. 8 (Sel. 38) n. *circu*

alioqui, *particularly*: the large am concerned makes the business important.

CCCC: i.e. 400,000 sesterces (about £ Apparently the total annual income is n *locatio* was for five-year periods; cf. IX. *necessitas locandorum praediorum plures detineat, in qua mihi nova consilia sumenda*

harvests, and the rest of the farmer's work for the year consisted chiefly in preparations for the next year's crops. The immediate task was the proper pruning of the vines and the grafting and planting of apples (Varr. *l.c.*), and the new tenants should be established in possession in time to attend to this, as otherwise the next year's yield would be diminished,—and the outgoing tenant could hardly be expected to do this preparatory work, since he would reap no benefit from it.

sterilitates: the scantiness of the grape-crop is mentioned by Pliny also in VIII. 15. 1; IX. 16. 1; and IX. 20. 2.

remissionibus: *i.e.* cancellings in whole or in part of the indebtedness to him of his tenant-farmers, who were unable to pay their full rentals; see IX. 37. 1, quoted above.

6. debebo, etc., *to your kindness therefore, Sir, I shall be indebted both for the promptness of my act of devotion* [*sc.* in founding the temple to accommodate the statues of the emperors] *and for the settlement of my affairs, if for both these objects you will grant me leave of absence for thirty days.*

lapidem: see II. 17. 2 (Sel. 21) n. *lapide.*

78. (X. 9 [25].)

In answer to the preceding letter.

et omnes-publicas causas (*et omnes = et eas quidem omnes*): for the generous adjustment of the interests of tenant-farmers was a matter that concerned public welfare as much as the building of a temple, and the assistance of this class of people had occupied the attention of Nerva, as later of Trajan. Various emendations of the text have been proposed, but none appears necessary.

neque enim dubito te ... reuersurum: cf. IV. 19. 1 (Sel. 24) n. *non dubito fore.*

tam districtum officium: cf. Pliny's words of the same office, apparently in his early incumbency, in I. 10. 9 (Sel. 7) *distringor officio ut maximo sic molestissimo*; and in *Pan.* 91 *in officio laboriosissimo et maximo.*

eius modi honorum parcissimus: Domitian, like some of his predecessors, had been especially fond of such honours, and both Suetonius (*Dom.* 13) and Pliny (*Pan.* 52) comment on the many statues of Domitian in gold and silver in and about the temple of Jupiter on the Capitoline. Pliny contrasts

m with the one or two bronze statues of himself were all Trajan would allow. Nerva also forbade of himself to be made in gold (cf. Dio LXVIII. 2. 1).

79. (X. 12 [7].)

g the praetorship for a friend.—The date is indeter- but, as the letters of the tenth book are apparently d in chronological order, it must fall after Trajan's o Rome (in 99), and before 102 or 103, the probable the succeeding letter.

hoc quoque, *in this matter also*: apparently the mean- that Trajan had told Pliny to remind him of his when a vacancy occurred or the time for fresh ions came. But Pliny puts the thing with exceeding of courtesy, — 'I am sure that you need no re- but since you are good enough to permit me to press est to that extent, I do venture both to remind you, mphasise the earnestness of my former petition that,'

ium Suram: otherwise unknown, though Mommsen t good reason) would identify him with the Suberinus ed in VI. 33. 6.

etura exornare digneris: with regard to the regular f the senatorial *cursus honorum* below the consulship eror shared with the consuls the right of *nominatio*,— of passing upon the legal qualifications of such as presented themselves as candidates for any given nd of declaring their eligibility or non-eligibility, in of the election. In the case of the consulship the alone had this right of *nominatio*, and regularly nly so many candidates as there were places to fill, his nomination was always followed by election. more the emperor had an independent right of *datio*,—that is, of distinctly recommending certain for election to any of the offices. In case of such *datio* the electors were bound to elect the persons so as a cathedral chapter in England is bound to elect as the person named in the letters commendatory from wn. But one emperor certainly (Tiberius,—Tac. *Ann.* and very probably others, limited himself in the of *commendatio* to a certain proportion only of the each sort to be filled. In Pliny's letters there are ns of contest in the elections, though in this instance eems to expect the emperor to use his right of

commendatio, or else of exclusive *nominatio*. Since the time of Tiberius the elections were held in the senate, and not by the people in the comitia (Tac. *Ann.* I. 15), though (but perhaps only at intervals) there seems to have been the preservation of a *simulacrum* of comitia, especially in regard to the election of consuls.—See Mommsen *Staatsr.* II.[3] pp. 915 ff.; Greenidge *Roman Public Life* pp. 371 ff.

cum ('since') **locus uacet**: apparently by the death of a praetor during his year of service.

bonam consecutam: see I. 12. 3 (Sel. 8) n. *optimam conscientiam*.

80. (X. 13 [8].)

Asking a priesthood for himself.—Pliny was made augur in succession to Sex. Iulius Frontinus (see IV. 8), and this letter is doubtless his successful application for that place, since an unsuccessful application, if such were possible from him, would certainly not have been included in his published correspondence. *Consulares* were usually promoted to the high priesthoods some considerable time after their service as consuls, and the position of IV. 8 in the body of correspondence, as well as the consideration of some minor points, makes it likely that this letter was written about 102 or 103.

tam boni principis iudicio exornari: cf. IV. 8. 1 *gratularis mihi quod acceperim auguratum. iure gratularis, primum quod grauissimi principis iudicium in minoribus etiam rebus consequi pulchrum est*, etc.; X. 3A. 3 (Sel. 75).

dignitati: *sc.* the consulship.

auguratum: the college of augurs consisted originally of three members, but by successive increments arrived, under Julius Caesar, at the number of sixteen, where it remained throughout the empire. It was one of the four great priestly colleges (see note cited below), and under the republic attained immense political importance because no great matters of public business could be conducted if an augur, duly called in, declared the will of the gods to be unfavourable, as expressed in due and prescribed form, chiefly by the flight of birds, the flash of lightning, or the lack of voraciousness on the part of hens kept for the purpose of such observations, and fed in prescribed form and at prescribed times. The political importance of the college vanished under the empire, but its dignity remained. See Mommsen *Staatsr.* I.[3] 76 ff.; Marquardt *Staatsverw.* III.[2] 397 ff.; Pauly-Wissowa *Real-encycl.* II. 2313 ff. (*augures*).

septemuiratum: see II. 11. 12 (Sel. 17) n. *septemuir onum.*

quia uacant: the augurship by the death of Frontinus introd. note to this letter). The cause of the other ncy is unknown.

adicere dignetis: see II. 1. 8 (Sel. 15) n. *solent nominare.*

81. (X. 16 [26].)

nnouncing Pliny's arrival at Ephesus on his way to hynia.—Pliny arrived in Ephesus in the hot season, and in hynia on Sept. 17 (see X. 17A. 2,—Sel. 83). He remained re at least till after the next winter but one following his ival, for the usual *uota* upon the anniversary of the eror's birth, of the new year, and of his accession, are ntioned twice in due order and succession (17A,—Sel. 83,— 88,—Sel. 102; 35,—Sel. 90,—and 100; 52,—Sel. 94,— 102), and the chronological series of letters continues for e time after the last letter of this class. His appointment, refore, had extended over about two years at the time en the correspondence ceases. The inscription in which ny's *cursus honorum* appears (see Introd. p. xl.) gives the es of the emperor without that of *optimus* which he epted in 114. Pliny's governorship therefore terminated obably by his death,—see Introd. p. xxviii.) as early as 113. beginning of his term cannot, therefore, have been later n 111 (and for other reasons also than that specified). It ld hardly have been earlier than 108, or probably 109,— indeed, as seems certain, all the letters of I.-IX. were tten before the appointment; for VIII. 23 must have been tten not before 108. Another indication is given by the that Calpurnius Macer was imperial legate in Moesia erior in the first calendar year after Pliny's appointment 42, 61, 62, 77), and an inscription shows him to have been ernor there in the year 112 (*C.I.L.* III. 77). But Macer ht have been governor for as much as three years, his term nning in, say, 109, or as late as 112, and still satisfy the cations of the inscription quoted. And to satisfy the lition specified of contemporaneity of his government with of Pliny in his second calendar year, Pliny's term may e been as early as 109-111, or as late as 111-113. It seems ossible to fix the date more precisely than this. Trajan ears to have been in Italy during the period of Pliny's e. He had celebrated his great triumph over the Dacians 07, and does not appear to have left the country again till tarted on the Parthian expedition in the autumn of 113.

Pliny reached the province on Sept. 17, after considerable delay since leaving Ephesus (see X. 17A,—Sel. 83). Moreover the *etesiae* were still blowing, and their period was for thirty days from July 20. This letter was probably written, therefore, by about the middle of August.

Ephesum: the great commercial sea-port of Asia Minor, which would be the natural destination of the more important vessels sailing to that country from Italy.

meis: including here his wife and his official as well as personal retinue; but see II. 17. 7 (Sel. 21) n. *meorum*.

ὑπὲρ Μαλέαν: *i.e.* rounding the Peleponnesus instead of taking the shorter and safer course through the gulf of Corinth and across the isthmus by land, embarking again for Asia at Cenchreæ. The southern route was noted for danger from storm and piracy, and the Greek phrase may have been proverbial; see Friedländer *Sittengesch.* II.[6] 28 f.

quamuis, etc.: *i.e.* 'I am kept here for the present by head winds; but my intention is to surmount this difficulty by making short stages by sea, as the wind may allow, and connecting these by trips overland. I would make the entire journey by land, but the weather is too hot; I would make it all by sea, but a continuous voyage is impossible by reason of the *etesiae* (as I have intimated above).' The emendation of Stephanus seems unnecessary. Moreover, in X. 17A (Sel. 83) Pliny contrasts the journey after leaving Ephesus in point of head winds, as of other difficulties, with the favourable voyage as far as that place.

etesiae: see Plin. *N.H.* II. 123 f. *ardentissimo autem aestatis tempore exoritur Caniculae sidus sole primam partem leonis ingrediente, qui dies XV. ante Augustas Kalendas est . . . post biduum autem exortus iidem aquilones constantius perflant diebus XXX. quos etesias appellant*; *ibid.* 127 *in Hispania et Asia ab oriente flatus est eorum* [sc. *etesiarum*], *in Ponto ab aquilone, reliquis in partibus a meridie.*

82. (X. 16 [27].)

In answer to the preceding.

animum: as elsewhere, Trajan indicates his friendship by a warmer word. Pliny wrote *curam* ('attention'); Trajan writes *animum* ('regard').

loca, *local conditions.*

83. (X. 17 A. [28].)

urney from Ephesus to Bithynia.—The date of the ixed as not many days after Sept. 17 by the refer- § 2 and 4.

gami: the most important city of Mysia, capital of bequeathed to Rome by Attalus III. in 133 B.C. It ut eighty miles distant in a straight line from Pliny indicates that he had travelled by land thus tless on the main road that ran northward through and Pergamum to Cyzicus on the Propontis. But f the journey from the port of Pergamum (at least Cyzicus) was apparently made by sea, the periodical ving ceased, though contrary breezes were plenty. zicus the natural route to Prusa would be by the led through Apollonia.

alem (sc. *diem*): the day of Trajan's birth is fixed as (XIIII. Kal. Oct.) by the calendar of Philocalus, and mparison of *Pan.* 92 with Suet. *Dom.* 17. The year ly given, but was perhaps 52 A.D. (See De La Berge *le règne de Trajan*, pp. 299 f.)

rare: see III. 7. 8 (Sel. 25) n. *religiosius quam suum.* bration of the emperor's birthday (and of that of of his family) was the duty of a pious people time of Julius Caesar; see Marquardt *Staatsverw.* III.[2] 10, and Henzen *Acta Fratrum Arvalium* ind. p. 213 *es principum.* The letter referring to the celebration 's birthday one year later is X. 88 (Sel. 102). On the r vows see X. 35 (Sel. 90), 100, and on the accession-, X. 52 (Sel. 94), 102.

sensium: Prusa lay in the extreme western corner ia at the northern foot of the Mysian Olympus, and hird city of the province, being surpassed only by d Nicomedia. It was founded by King Prusias I. in e with the plans of Hannibal, who lived as an exile rt (Plin. *N.H.* v. 148). Its modern representative, a large and important city.

ndia ... excutio: the authority of the emperor (and of his *legatus*) over the local governments in provinces was extreme. Besides those of the city of also X. 23, 70) Pliny regulated the financial affairs ing operations of the cities of Nicomedia (X. 37,— 41, 49, 61), Nicaea and Claudiopolis (39), Byzantium nea (47), Sinope (90), Amisus (92), and Amastris (98).

a priuatis detinentur: by the *lex Iulia de residuis* a person keeping back money the expenditure of which was entrusted to him by the state for a specific public purpose, was compelled to restore the full amount, and furthermore was punished by a fine equal to one-third of the money thus detained (*Dig.* XLVIII. 13. 5). Labeo, however, held him to be guilty of *peculatus*, the punishment of which (*Dig* XLVIII. 13. 3) was *deportatio* (see I. 5. 5,—Sel. 4,—n. *relegatus*), involving loss of civil rights and confiscation of property (*Dig.* XLVIII. 13. 11. 6). The monies Pliny thus recalled in other cities he had difficulty in investing at favourable rates (see X. 54,—Sel. 96). That recalled at Prusa was used in meeting part of the expense of restoring the public baths (see X. 23).

minime legitimis sumptibus: such were the public expenditure for oil at Prusa (X. 23. 2), and at Byzantium for special messengers with complimentary resolutions sent each year to the emperor and to the governor of lower Moesia (X. 43).

4. in ipso ingressu meo: Pliny could hardly be expected to begin work on the accounts of the Prusenses on the very day of his arrival there, nor yet perhaps on the festival of the emperor's birthday. A leeway of two days or so must be allowed, and no strict interpretation of the phrase be insisted upon.

84. (X. 17 A.)

Reporting arrival and asking for a surveyor.—This letter was clearly a postscript to the preceding, despatched a day or two later by another courier. In the uncertainty whether it might not reach the emperor before its predecessor, Pliny repeats here in brief form the news he had before given.

an: cf. I. 18. 5 (Sel. 12); n. *an.*

mensorem: *i.e.* an *architectus*, or surveyor, whose duty it would be to determine the measurements of the masonwork for which the contractor was to receive payment according to cubic dimensions. For false measurements he was liable to penalty as for fraud (*Dig.* XI. 6. 7).

curatoribus operum: public officials delegated to let contracts and oversee the work. They might connive with the contractor, and draw more money from the treasury than was properly due him under the contract, turning a considerable residue into their own pockets.

rationes: *financial condition.*

cum maxima, *with especial care*: not 'at this precise moment,' which would be nunc cum maxime.

85. (X. 18 [29].)

In answer to the two preceding letters.

1. cuperem: for the more common *uellem*, as also in *si quando nunc praecipue cuperem esse te Romae.*

tuorum: see X. 15 (Sel. 81) n. *meis.*

3. iis operibus, etc.: the most important public w process of construction at Rome was the great Fo Trajan, with its magnificent adjacent buildings. The harbour must have been begun at about this time, a that at Ancona. Other well-known works were const earlier in Trajan's reign.—Pliny was continually ask architects, surveyors, or the like, and Trajan usually de to send them, or ignoring the request: cf. *e.g.* X. 37, 3 92, 93), 39, 40.

modo uelis: *modo* is not 'equivalent to *si mod uelis* is a hortatory subjunctive of the second perso

conditorem, etc.: cf. *Pan.* 6 *corrupta est disciplina castrorum ut tu corrector emendatorque contingeres*; ibid. 18 *quam speciosum est enim quod disciplinam castrorum lapsam extinctamque refouisti*, etc.

2. ut ... ita: the particles stand in that adversative correlation ('although . . . yet') which occurs now and then in Cicero, but much more frequently in later writers.

sacramento (sc. *militari*): the oath taken by all soldiers, and esteemed of an especially binding character, so that violation of it was *nefas*, and punishable by death: see Dionys. X. 18 *ὅτι πάντες ὀμωμόκασι τὸν στρατιωτικὸν ὅρκον, ἀκολουθήσειν τοῖς ἡγήτορις ἐφ' οὓς ἂν καλῶνται πολέμους καὶ μήτε ἀπολείψειν τὰ σημεῖα μήτε ἄλλο πράξειν μηθὲν ἐναντίον τῷ νόμῳ* (cf. Veg. II. 5); Sen. *Ep.* 95. 35 *primum militiae vinculum est religio et signorum amor et deserendi nefas.* The oath was taken anew on the accession of a new emperor, and renewed on each anniversary of his accession (see X. 52,—Sel. 94), and (at least in the earlier empire) at the beginning of each calendar year (see Tac. *Hist.* I. 55), though Pliny does not mention it expressly then (see X. 35,—Sel. 90; 102).

numeros: a general name for any military troop under a single command (see Mommsen in *Hermes* XIX. 219 ff.). The point here is that until the assignment was made the recruits might be regarded as not fully mustered in. So Pliny in III. 8. 4 remarks that the military tribunate promised Suetonius can be readily passed on to his friend, *neque enim adhuc nomen in numeros relatum est.*

87. (X. 30 [39].)

In answer to the preceding letter.

1. uoluntarii: poverty, and the rewards of the military career, especially to the sons of veterans, induced many to volunteer.

an: on the absence of an interrogative particle from the first member of the double question see I. 18. 2 (Sel. 12) n. *an.*

lecti: the large mass of troops composed of non-burgesses (*auxilia*) was recruited in the imperial provinces by authority of the *legatus* through subordinate officials of equestrian rank (*dilectatores*). Italy and the senatorial provinces were drawn upon for the most part only for legionaries and for the garrison of the capital, and this without conscription, save in exceptional cases.

uicarii: this is the earliest reference to the provisi substitute by a conscript unwilling to serve, thou practice of allowing such substitution grew to great tions in later days.

2. inquisitio: the formal examination of conscrip volunteers as to their civil and physical status.

animaduertendum (sc. *morte*): see note on *ser* preceding letter.

probati, *accepted*: *sc.* after the *inquisitio*.

88. (X. 33 [42].)

Proposing the formation of a volunteer fire-comp Nicomedia.—At Rome, where destructive fires were ably frequent, Augustus organized as a fire-brigad night-police seven *cohortes uigilum* of a thousand or mo each under the command of a special prefect. But i places such protection was left to private initiative, or

origin of the contrivance probably explains the fact that the word occurs first here in this meaning. *Sifones* are named along with vinegar, mats and mattings, pole-hooks, ladders, sponges, buckets (*hamae*), and brooms as fire-apparatus for a private house by Ulpian in *Dig.* XXXIII. 7. 12. 18.

8. collegium fabrorum: voluntary associations of this sort date often from tolerably early republican days, and appear, like certain of the 'priesthoods,' to have been organized originally on a religious basis. In their form during the late republic they may be differentiated into ritual-clubs, composed of especial devotees of some particular divinity; burial-clubs, chiefly of poor people, to provide a common burial-place and conduct the obsequies of members at common expense; and trades-unions, under which name were often concealed mere political associations. These last caused no end of disturbance in Rome and elsewhere as centres of riot and revolt, and often had to be put down by the stern hand of authority.—*Collegia fabrum*, *collegia centonariorum*, and *collegia dendrophorum* are often mentioned in municipal inscriptions, either separately or jointly; and as *centones*, or especially prepared mattings, were soaked in vinegar and used to protect inflammable objects from fire (Non. 91 a.u.), and perhaps also to smother flames, some scholars are of the opinion that the municipalities were accustomed to organize fire-brigades under these titles. The meaning of *dendrophori* in this connection is not clear; but cf. De-Marchi *Culto Privato* II. (Milan, 1903) pp. 102 ff.

dumtaxat, *only*: see I. 2. 2 (Sel. 2) n. *dumtaxat*.

ne quis nisi faber recipiatur: so that no demagogue might gain membership and manipulate the organization for political purposes.

iure concesso: Trajan had ordered the dissolution of all clubs (*hetaeriae*; see X. 96. 7,—Sel. 104), and none could be formed without his special license; cf. also Marcianus in *Dig.* XLVII. 22. 1 *mandatis principalibus praecipitur praesidibus prouinciarum ne patiantur esse collegia sodalicia* (the section goes on to state that purely religious and benevolent associations may be permitted, but the latter must hold no more than one meeting a month, and no man may be a member of more than one *collegium*).

89. (X. 34 [42].)

In answer to the preceding letter.

1. eas ciuitates: *i.e.* Nicomedia and the cities that lay near it,—especially perhaps Nicaea.

lem, *for a common purpose.*

eriae : see Gaius in *Dig.* XLVII. 22. 4 *sodales sunt qui collegii sunt ; quam Graeci ἑταιρείαν uocant.*

beant, *use* : the necessary apparatus is to be provided ic expense, but the owner of property attacked or red by fire is to use it himself (through his slaves) en necessary, the chance crowd that may gather is to sed into temporary service as a fire-brigade. The of such a scheme is self-evident, and the proposition is ng when Trajan's usual practical good sense is con- But evidently he thought clubs more to be dreaded a.

90. (X. 35 [44].)

Year congratulations and good wishes.—The date is uary after Pliny's arrival in the province. The cor- ing letter of the next year is X. 100, which is the substance, though slightly fuller in expression.

emnia uota, *customary vows* : cf. Tac. *Hist.* I. 55 *Kalendarum Ianuariarum sacramento* ; *Ann.* XVI. 22 *o anni uitare Thraseam sollemne ius iurandum.* In an times the consuls on each first day of January went to the capitol, offered sacrifices of white bulls (see 1,—Sel. 57,—n. *Clitumnum fontem*) in payment of ade the year before for the welfare of the state, and w vows for the year to come. From the year 30 B.C. al vows in behalf of the emperor were introduced, an early period in the first century A.D. these were red to the third day of January (the second being *dies* See Marquardt *Staatsverw.* III.[2] p. 266 f.; cf. on the ion of the emperor's birthday, X. 17A. 2 (Sel. 83) n. ; on the anniversary celebration of his accession, X. 94).

art, *sealed* (i.q. *suscipi* or *nuncupari*) : the figure is om the formal sealing of a legal document that its ight not be made accessible to alteration without n.

92. (X. 37 [46].)

ueduct for Nicomedia.

XXX CCCXXVIIII : *i.e.* 3,329,000 sesterces (*ter et ntena milia et uiginti nouem milia sestertium*); about or $175,000.

destructus: evidently for the sake of using the blocks of cut stone for building material elsewhere (see § 2), as so many ancient ruins at Rome were destroyed in the middle and later ages.

$\overline{CC}$: *i.e.* 200,000 sesterces (*ducenta milia sestertium*); about £2,200 or $10,500.

2. arcuato opere: *i.e.* with the cement-lined channel (*specus*) for the water, open to the air at certain points, carried at a gradual rate of descent from the source to the city upon continuous supports of arched masonry, like those that still remain in the neighbourhood of Rome, as in other parts of the Roman world. The Romans were perfectly acquainted with the principle of hydrostatics that water in a closed pipe 'finds its own level,' and this principle they followed in the distribution of water through lesser mains and service-pipes of lead within the city. But the lack of cast-iron pipes, which would withstand the great pressure of an underground aqueduct, and the demands of their system of settling and filtering the water, and cleaning the conduits, as well as the cheapness of labour, led them to conduct their water-supply into reservoirs within their cities in the form of streams flowing at a gentle rate in an artificial channel.

ne tantum, etc.: *i.e.* the expense of lofty arches of masonry might be saved, to be sure, by leading the water quickly down from the hills to the plain, whence the channel could be built near or below the surface of the ground for a considerable portion of its length (as was the case with some of the aqueducts at Rome); but in that case the water would flow into the city at so low a level as not to supply its upper regions.

manent, etc.: some completed arches of the former work were yet standing, and could be used; certain others had indeed been torn down, but the squared blocks of stone of which they were originally built had not been carried off, and they could easily be re-erected; the rest of the structure might better be built of brick-faced concrete (*opus testaceum*), from motives of economy, instead of carrying out the original plan of building in cut stone (*opus quadratum, lapis quadratus*). Pliny follows the fashion of building in Rome, where the earlier form of constructing walls and vaults in solid stone had very largely given way to most remarkably strong and durable concrete, faced with brick, and this again, in the case of more elegant structures, or of interiors, covered with fine decorated stucco, or with incrustations of marble.

em, *aqueduct-expert*: *sc.* to take charge of the
he word does not occur in Frontinus (though it is
arlier and later), probably because at Rome the
uarum, acting with the advice of *architecti*
II. 119), discharged the duties of this office.
. *Gloss. Lat.* III. 439. 57 *aquilex ὑδραγωγός*; II.
d. Goetz) *aquilices οἱ τὰ ὑδραγωγὰ ἐργαζόμενοι, οἷον*
ραυλῆται, ὑδροσκόποι; V. 342. 5 *aquilici scrutatores*
Trajan had before declined to send any architect
18,—Sell. 84, 85) and so does not even reply to
for an expert of similar sort (see next letter).

idit: *i.e.* some jobbery for personal profit (see
ver below).

see X. 1. 2 (Sel. 73) *digna saeculo tuo*; IV. 11. 6
aeculum; I. 5. 11 (Sel. 4) n. *saeculi*: also X. 41.
minus aeternitate tua quam gloria digna quantum-
dinis tantum utilitatis habitura.

93. (X. 38 [47].)

to the preceding letter.

., *that they may not go on beginning and abandon-*
s with mutual complaisance: the implication is
propriations were managed with the purpose of
e funds into the pockets of officials and con-
o purchased mutual concealment by sharing the

94. (X. 52 [60].)

ation of the anniversary of Trajan's accession.—
as written upon or soon after the 27th of January
ng the entrance of Pliny upon his governorship.
onding letter of the year later is 102, which is
milar but briefer terms.

. Jan. 27; see introd. note to X. 1 (Sel. 73).

imperium dum suscipis, *you saved the empire by*
ire: for a similar sequence of a present indica-
um following an aoristic perfect indicative see
erem svasisti dum putas insalubres ('thinking it
. In such cases the *dum*-clause refers to an act
eous with that expressed by the principal clause,
ly dependent of the mental attitude or time of

umano, etc.: cf. the similar expressions in X. 1

incolumem florentemque: *cf.* X. 1. 2 (Sel. 73) *fortem te et hilarem*; 88 (Sel. 102) *incolumis et fortis*; 100 *te remque publicam florentem et incolumem.*

praestiimus, *we have administered*: by first taking the oath himself, and then dictating it to his subordinates for their repetition, through whom finally it was administered to all the soldiers.

commilitonibus: the word occurs not infrequently in writings of the empire, but rarely earlier, for the simple *milites*. Julius Caesar is said to have used it as a term of flattery in addressing his soldiers (Suet. *Iul.* 67).

ius iurandum: *i.e.* the *sacramentum militare*, which was taken by the entire army of all grades on the accession of a new emperor, and repeated on each anniversary thereof, and at the beginning of each calendar year; see X. 29. 2 (Sel. 86) n. *sacramento*.

more sollemni, *after the established form*: *cf.* X. 35 (Sel. 90) *sollemnia vota*.

eâdem provincialibus iurantibus: persons engaged in military service were the only ones who were compelled to take the oath, but others might take it as a voluntary testimony of loyalty (*e.g.* Tac. *Ann.* I. 7), and some instances are recorded of provincial governors administering it, apparently as a requirement, to the populace, or its representatives (Tac. *Ann.* I. 34; Ioseph. *Antiq.* XVIII. 5. 3).

96. (X. 34 [83].)

The investment of public funds.

1. pecuniae publicae: *sc.* such as the funds mentioned in X. 17A. 3 (Sel. 83).

exiguntur: *cf.* X. 23 *erit enim pecunia ex qua fiat* [*sc.* a public bath at Prusa], *primum ea quam revocare a privatis et exigere iam coepi.*

otiosae, *unproductive*: *per contra* to lay out or invest money is *pecuniam occupare*.

nam et, etc.: for little real estate is offered for sale, and borrowers prefer private individuals as creditors rather than the municipality at the same rate of interest,—doubtless because the municipality demanded better security and had more stringent means available to compel prompt payment of interest or repayment of the loans (*cf.* X. 108, 109).—Investment of public funds in real estate which might be

d by public slaves or leased was common; cf. *Cod. Iust.* *f. de praediis ciuitatum*; Gaius *Inst.* III. 145; *Dig.* VI. Pl. *Ep.* VII. 18.

odenis assibus: the expression is unique as that of a interest, but must mean an annual rate of twelve asses ry hundred,—that is, twelve per cent., the ordinary ion for which is *usurae centesimae* (*i.e.* one per cent. a). This is the rate that Cicero fixed for his province of as the maximum (Cic. *Att.* v. 21. 11), and it is ned as prevailing elsewhere; though Pliny seems to onsidered six per cent. a normal rate in his time in rn Italy (see VII. 18). On the whole subject see ardt *Staatsverw.* II.[2] 58 ff.

ioneos debitores inuitandos: Pliny had a special duty ervising public investments, not merely because of 's particular command (X. 18. 3,—Sel. 85), but as a his regular functions as a provincial governor; see in *Dig.* XXII. 1. 33 *praeterea prospicere debet* [*praeses ciae*] *ne pecuniae publicae credantur sine pignoribus uel hypothecis.*

c sic: = *ne sic quidem.*

tribuendam inter decuriones pecuniam: *i.e.* force the ons to take the money and pay the (reduced rate of) t upon it. Pliny usually does not originate wildly agant notions of administration, but either follows ents or shows good common-sense and justice. In this hc probability is that such action as he suggests had aken in Domitian's reign (see the close of Trajan's —The financial burdens of municipal office came to be t that citizens had to be forced to assume them unless ted for special reasons (see *Dig.* L. 4-6).

curiones: see IV. 7. 2 (Sel. 31) n. *decurionibus.*

ut recte, etc., *requiring them also to give proper to the commune* [*for the loan*].

(X. 55 [63].)

swer to the preceding letter.

dum eius, etc.: the amount of the reduction is to be ined according to the law of supply and demand by nber of intending borrowers.

tassis: a form (cf. *fortasse*) occurring not infrequently iss. of Cicero, but generally ruled out by his editors, hose of writers of the following age. But it occurs equently in late Latin.

non est ex iustitia nostrorum temporum: cf. x. 97. 2 (Sel. 105) *nam et pessimi exempli nec nostri saeculi est*, where Trajan is referring to Domitian's administration. Nor were public officials compelled to pay interest on public funds left in their charge; see *Dig.* L. 1. 24 *constitutionibus principum continetur ut pecuniae quae ex detrimento solvitur usurae non praestentur.*

98. (X. 65 [71].)

On the civil status of castaway children.

1. de condicione et alimentis: i.e. whether infants of free birth (see Trajan's answer) who were exposed by their parents and rescued and reared by strangers lost thereby their condition of freedom; and if they did not lose it, how the persons rearing them could get reimbursement for the expense involved therein; and as few persons would rear these castaways as a purely charitable act (should it be ruled that reimbursement could not be gained by detaining them as slaves), whether and how their support should be provided for by the commune.

θρεπτούς: cf. *Corp. Gloss. Lat.* II. 329. 8 *θρεπτὸς alumnus nutricius*; though the word appears to be used sometimes of an ordinary slave born and reared in the *familia* (Lat. *uerna*), its meaning here is defined in the first sentence of Trajan's answer (see below).—According to the strict logic of the *patria potestas* among the Romans, the father of a child had the right to determine, immediately upon its birth, whether it should be reared or not. In case of his decision in the negative the infant was either put to death or exposed in some frequented or unfrequented spot to whatever lot fate might bring. Slave-dealers found it to their advantage to be on the lookout for such abandoned infants, and other people were often not averse to rearing them for the sake of their later service. The theoretically unrestricted right of the father thus to expose his children was early limited (Dionysius II. 15 says under Romulus), and this legal circumscription in the interests of humanity proceeded until Alexander Severus made such exposure the equivalent of murder (*Dig.* XXV. 3. 4). But it was not infrequently practised during all the ancient period.

2. constitutionibus principum: see X. 2. 1 (Sel. 74) n. *rescripto*. Of the other main forms of the generic *constitutio*, the *edictum* was the successor of the praetor's edict of republican times, but differed from it in being not the statement of a general program of legal procedure and interpretation, but the enunciation often of a single point of law; while

was technically the decision of an individual issue
emperor sitting in court. These forms of utter-
many cases the *rescripta*) had theoretical validity
the authority of the emperor extended during
me; but as succeeding emperors came, almost of
ssity, to regard carefully the precedents of
le by their predecessors, the *constitutiones prin-*
o have a standing application and force of law,
urse subject to reversal by imperial authority.
ne this point had hardly been reached; but see
. 1. 4. 1 *quod principi placuit legis habet vigorem*
que igitur imperator per epistulam et subscrip-
[i.q. rescriptum], *uel cognoscens decreuit* [i.q.
l de plano interlocutus est, uel edicto praecepit,
tat.

rium aut uniuersale: *i.e.* either establishing a
the decision of an individual case, or laying
al course of action.

Bithynos referretur: Trajan seems inclined to lay
ocal customs and precedents (cf. *e.g.* x. 69, 109,
y, finding no record of decisions directed to the
pecifically, desires an authoritative utterance
tuam), particularly as the matter seemed of too
nce to be determined by mere precedent.

tur: *i.e.* looked up and read to him by one of
cretaries, or perhaps cited by the counsel in a
brought before Pliny for decision.

see note above on *constitutionibus principum*.
ure, usually concerned, if not general principles,
s of people rather than individuals, but it is by
ain that this was always true.

IV. 11. 14 (Sel. 32) n. *diui*.

n pertinens: the omission of the mention of the
in which this unknown Annia lived may be
the fragmentary condition of the records or
is mentioned just below. But furthermore it is
ertain that edicts (or other *constitutiones*) were
ially through all the provinces.

: written directions to some official or people,
wer to some petition or representation. In the
pecially when directed to a responsible official,
rly 'rescripta' (see *Dig.* 1. 4. 1 cited on §2).

: apparently an early gloss on *eosdem*. The
l be unlikely to address directly the people of

an entire province, where he was duly represented by the appointed governor, though he might address directly through their magistrates the people of a *ciuitas foederata* like Sparta (see VIII. 24. 2,—Sel. 60,—n. *liberarum ciuitatum*).

proconsules: doubtless of the province of Achaia, within the territory of which lay Sparta and other 'free cities' (see notes on VIII. 24,—Sel. 60). C. Auidius Nigrinus appears also to have been at one time a special legate of Trajan to Achaia; see *O.I.L.* III. 567, = Wilmanns 874.

parum emendatae, *incorrectly copied.*

quaedam [neut.] non certae fidei, *some passages of doubtful authenticity.*

scriniis, *archives*: see VII. 27. 14 (Sel. 54) n. *scrinio.*

98. (X. 66 [72].)

In answer to the preceding letter.

1. commentariis, *records*: apparently in the same meaning as *scriniis* at the close of the preceding letter. Cf. also X. 105 *dediese me ius Quiritium referri in commentarios meos iussi.*

2. sed intra, etc.: on Trajan's regard for local usage and regulation see note on § 2 *quod ad Bithynos referretur* of the preceding letter.

adsertionem, etc.: in case of the claim of a person that he was illegally held in slavery he was represented before the court of the praetor by an *adsertor* who laid his hand upon him (*manu adserere*) and claimed possession of him in a set form of words. The presumptive owner did the same, and the issue thus joined was decided by the court in settled form (see Gaius IV. 16). Trajan decides that the claim to liberty made in behalf of a slave on the ground that he was born free, but exposed as an infant, and so brought up in slavery, is not to be denied; nor can the person thus declared free be held to the payment of the alleged cost of his bringing-up. Constantine (in 331 A.D.) reversed the decision of Trajan (*Cod. Theod.* V. 7. 1), ruling that the man who rescued and brought up an exposed child acquired a property right in him like that of the *patria* or *dominica potestas*. Justinian however (in 529 A.D.) reverted to Trajan's ruling (*Cod. Iust.* VIII. 51. 3), and even went beyond it, declaring that such a child even though of servile origin should be adjudged free.

100. (X. 79 [83].)

ion of membership in municipal senates.

a lege : Nicomedes III. (Philopator), who died in his realm by will to the Romans. Mithradates, eighbouring Pontus, immediately retorted by in- ewly acquired territory, and only after his final by Pompey (65 A.D.) was Bithynia finally a province, with the addition to it of a large territory of Pontus. The *lex provinciae* (here the name of the officer promulgating it, the *lex* f. also X. 112. 1 *lex Pompeia qua Bithyni et tur*; also 114, 115), by which the constitution rative forms of the new province were established, s determined in this case, as regularly, by a f ten senators from Rome acting in conjunction nquering general, under instructions from the *lex* was subject to correction and supplement by ees of the senate, or rulings of the governor, empire by the ordinary forms of imperial legisla- ins of such *leges* are printed conveniently in e

tum : Bithynia proper was divided into twelve *N.H.* v. 143) and Pontus (by Pompey) into h of these had its local senate and magistrates, ubtless as far as possible upon the model of the cipal governments. But here as elsewhere the btless did not destroy entirely already existing l government.

norum triginta : here and in § 3 (cf. also Trajan's *m* is omitted after the comparative of the hout affecting the case of the following noun quality') ; in § 4 however the more common con- mployed of the abiative modifying the compara- he *lex Malacitana* col. 1, ll. 62, 63 (Bruns *Fontes*[6] *inor annorum XXV. erit . . . qui minor quam V. erit* ; and not infrequently elsewhere.—The was at Rome the lowest office of the regular *m*, and carried with it admission to membership e. The age-qualification for holding it was in e thirty years ; and Julius Caesar's *lex munici-* at age as necessary for the holding of office in a unless certain military service had preceded Bruns *Fontes*[6] p. 109). Pompey's *lex* doubtless ame Roman principle.

ut qui ceperint magistratum sint in senatu: cf. similarly the *lex Iulia municipalis* ll. 135-137 in Bruns *Fontes*[6] p. 112.

2. edictum: see X. 65. 2 (Sel. 98) n. *constitutionibus principum*.

diui: cf. IV. 11. 14 (Sel. 32) n. *diui*.

Augusti: Dio Cassius (LIV. 7. 4) especially refers to his ordering of affairs in Asia and Bithynia in his journey there in the spring of 20 B.C.

minores magistratus: doubtless the two quaestorships which usually existed in each municipality or colony. Two *curatores fanorum* also existed in some cases, but it is not likely that they were necessarily decurions.

XXV.: the age for the quaestorship at Rome, the lowest office of the *cursus honorum*, and the one that gave admission to membership in the senate, had been lowered since the time of the republic from thirty (see note above on *minor annorum triginta*) to twenty-five years, and that seems to have been the prevailing age qualification everywhere else for the similar office; cf. the *lex Malacitana* col. 1, ll. 60 ff. *dum ne cuiius comitis rationem habeat qui IIuiratum petet qui minor annorum* XXV. *erit . . . item qui aedilitatem quaesturamue petet qui minor quam annorum* XXV. *erit*; Ulpian in *Dig.* L. 4. 8 *ad rem publicam administrandam ante vicensimum quintum annum uel ad munera quae non patrimonii sunt admitti minores non oportet; denique nec decuriones creantur*, etc.: et al.

3. censoribus: the ordinary form of municipal organization provided for *duouiri iure dicundo* as the chief administrative officers, corresponding to the two consuls at Rome. Subordinate to these came *duouiri aediles*, all four being sometimes united in a single college of *quattuoruiri*, two with the title and functions of *quattuoruiri iure dicundo*, the other two of *quattuoruiri aediles* (or *aedilicia potestate*). Every fifth year these *duouiri* (or *quattuoruiri*) *iure dicundo* exercised also the functions of censors in revising the lists of members of the local senate (*decuriones*) and of the citizen-body, and in certain financial matters. They were then entitled *duouiri* (or *quattuoruiri*) *censoria potestate quinquennales*, or with some variation of that title down to the most abbreviated form *quinquennales*, or, as here, *censores*. The list (*album*) of decurions was made up by the *quinquennales* from (1) the previous list (excluding those who had been convicted of crime, or had otherwise lost qualification), (2) the magistrates from quaestors up elected since the last revision of the *album* and not already in the *album* (these by virtue of their office

y had seats and votes in the *curia*, but, as at Rome, were
n the regular list), and (3) other citizens (*adlecti*) with
roperty and age qualifications for at least the quaestor-
See Marquardt *Staatsverw.* I.[2] 151 ff.

onestorum hominum, plebe: these were in imperial
the two legally recognized and distinguished classes of
. The *honesti* (*honestiores*, or other easily understood
ations also occur) included Roman senators, *equites*,
s, veterans, and their children, and municipal decu-
plebs (*humiliores*, *tenuiores*), all others. Here the
orum hominum liberos would be for the most part, in
ture of the case, sons of decurions.

curiam admitti: the number of decurions varied for
nt places according to the terms of the specific *lex*
palis. A common number was one hundred, but
r places sometimes had fewer and larger places more
hat. In Bithynia there seems to have been difficulty
stering the necessary number of otherwise qualified
of the age of thirty years without drawing upon the
and there was a conservative prejudice against *nouis*
s, as at Rome.

apita, *chapters*: *sc.* those that concerned this matter.

101. (X. 80 [84].)

nswer to the preceding letter.

ctenus: Trajan holds to the safe principle that the
ecision nullifies and supersedes the earlier only so far
xpressly contradicts it. Mere *adlecti* must therefore
of the age of thirty years, and the former practice of
ing them from the age of twenty-five must be abro-
Nor does Trajan, himself the son of a *nouus homo*,
ith thoroughly democratic sympathies, take fright at
a of enrolling as decurions 'plebeians' who had held no

102. (X. 88 [89].)

ratulations and good wishes on the emperor's birth-
This was just a year after Pliny entered the province;
7A. 2 (Sel. 83) nn. *natalem* and *celebrare*.

olumis et fortis: cf. x. 1. 2 (Sel. 73) *fortem te et*
; 100 *te remque publicam florentem et incolumem*; 52
) *te incolumem florentemque*.

aliis super alia: i.q. *magis magisque*; cf. VII. 8. 1 *aliis super alias epistulis*; *Pan.* 14 fin. *aliis super alias expeditionibus*: and see v. 5. 2 (Sel. 37) n. *super*.

103. (X. 89 [90].)

In acknowledgment of the preceding letter.

rei publicae nostrae: Trajan very characteristically and neatly emphasises the prayers for the welfare of the state, while Pliny courteously and loyally put foremost the emperor's personal welfare.

104. (X. 96 [97].)

On the prosecution of Christians in Bithynia.—Earlier critics have misplaced great ingenuity in assailing or defending the authenticity of this and the following letter, which could never be reasonably doubted.—The Christian apologists, especially Tertullian (*Apol.*), arraign bitterly the logic and spirit of both Pliny and Trajan as therein displayed, but without due reason. It is not at all strange that neither was able to comprehend the religious principle that dictated the 'obstinacy' of the Christians. There was no contact between the respective spheres of thought of the two parties. But Pliny certainly is so far affected by the evident lack of immoral intent in the Christian association as actually to venture to suggest to Trajan a suspension in its behalf of the working of his cherished and sweeping edict against *collegia*; while Trajan, though naturally and properly insisting on the majesty of law, yet modifies its process so as to throw the burden of prosecutions upon individual accusers, and to make it possible for a governor not disposed to favour prosecutions of that sort, to reduce the cases to very few. On the whole, the rescript is distinctly protective of the interests of Christians, so far as was consistent with the edict against *collegia*. For that disobedience of this edict formed the *gravamen* of the offence of the Bithynian Christians under Pliny's rule seems to the present writer manifestly assured. Other views, which cannot be discussed within the limits of these pages, may be found in Th. Mommsen *Der Religionsfrevel nach römischem Recht* (in *Historische Zeitschrift* vol. XXVIII., 1890); W. M. Ramsay *The Church in the Roman Empire*; E. G. Hardy *Christianity and the Roman Government*; Bp. Lightfoot *Apostolic Fathers*, Pt. II.; Th. Keim *Rom und das Christenthum*; K. J. Neumann *Der römische Staat und die allgemeine*

regularly requi
lodged and supp
the magistrate
of criminality.

Christianis:
in the west, the
that the Christia
Jews, with whon
spite of the enm
Minor the spread
numbers of Jews
clear even to the

interfui nunq
phrase itself indica
have been held. I
Christians as such (
had been held duri
called persecution o
by the later Christia
movement,—seems
as such (cf. Dio Cas
persecution had take
Minor is certain, and
party feeling ran hig
trials in these regions
and probably in this

incumbent upon a provincial governor (Ulpian in *Dig.* I. 18. 13), he should push the investigation. The more specific points concerning his hesitation about the actual adjudication of cases are detailed in the immediately following passage: his hesitation about the degree to which his inquiry should be pushed is caused by what is later stated, that is, his conviction that the association is at least harmless, if not of a decidedly moral tendency, and his knowledge that its membership is very large. 'One cannot reasonably and justly execute whole masses of good people simply because they are technically violaters of a decree against *collegia*. Would it not be better discreetly to shut one's eyes, so long as no overt or immoral act seems likely to be committed?'

2. discrimen aetatum: Pliny doubtless found that minors were as likely to be brought before him as those of adult years, —as was the case in later and true persecutions. Roman law provided for a lessening of penalties in certain cases on account of the youth or female sex of the culprit; see Mommsen *Röm. Strafrecht*, p. 1042.

quamlibet: see II. 14. 6 (Sel. 20) n. *quamlibet*.

detur paenitentiae uenia: naturally penitence did not change guilt in the eye of the law, but if the breach of law consisted merely in former membership in a *collegium illicitum*, there might well be question whether an earlier consummated withdrawal (see § 6) should not be considered a ground for mercy. The more serious question arose from the fact that the Christians were popularly charged with grave crimes (see below), which might not be forgiven.—The omission of *-ne* from the first member of the second and third of the three double questions is noticeable; but cf. I. 18. 2 (Sel. 12) n. *an*.

nomen ipsum: i.e. the fact of membership in the association of Christians as a *collegium illicitum*, irrespective of the inner character of the organization or acts of the individuals. That Trajan had in general forbidden the existence of *collegia* throughout the province is clear from § 7, and the decision of his feeling on the subject is shown by such letters as X. 34 (Sel. 89) and 93. The matter of the Christians probably came to Pliny's attention in the course of his attempts to crush out these *factiones*, especially in the eastern part of his province, where Christianity seems to have got a stronger hold. He knew that the Christians formed in each community a mysterious and puzzling but widespread and determined *factio* (*collegium*, *sodalitas*). A confessed Christian, then, was indeed condemned by the very name as a member of such a forbidden club, against which form of organization the

f emperor and governor were now especially directed ; apparently innocuous character of the organization, haps also the willingness of confession, and the in- ensible fortitude and joy with which—to judge from orts of other persecutions—the condemned probably their death, made a man of Pliny's good sense and ss of feeling halt in the plain and simple interpreta- execution of the law, and appeal to the emperor for instructions.—There is no reason to suppose that as any reference to the Sacred Name, the bearing of alleged by later Christian apologists (*e.g.* Tertull. to be in itself declared a crime by the Roman law. er date the Christians were indeed punished for their conformity to the established state-religion, but it e clearly shown, in spite of attempts in that direction, h was the principle of Roman administration at this notes below).

tia cohaerentia nomini : see § 7 nn.

rum ac tertio : doubtless adjourning the hearing times to give the accused opportunity for considera- we learn was often done in later trials of Christians e (cf. *Passio Sanctorum Scilitanorum* 11 ff. *Saturninus l dixit : numquid ad deliberandum spatium vultis ? . . .* xx. *dierum habete et recordemini*). Indeed, later, as ery effort seems to have been put forth by the judges, urally failed to comprehend the principle involved, to lenial from the prisoners rather than a confession, and e to find ground for acquittal. Tertullian actually is ingenuity to censure the judges for this action. procedure seems to have been dictated by humanity nan, as has been suggested, by the principle laid down n in *Dig.* XLVIII. 18. 1. 17 *diuus Seuerus rescripsit con- reorum pro exploratis facinoribus haberi non oportere, probatio religionem cognoscentis instruat* (cf. also of the pter §§ 23, 27), for further questioning of the culprit pot might bring all the proof necessary.—The ad- nts Pliny mentions have nothing to do with those s in case of criminal prosecutions at Rome on which . 6 (Sel. 41) n. *comperendinationes*.

(*sc. ad supplicium* [*ultimum*]), *to be taken to execution* : *SS. Scilitan.* 16 *duci iussi . . . et statim decollati* he penalty of belonging to a *collegium illicitum* was as that of armed riot (*Dig.* XLVII. 22. 2), and armed a form *maiestatis laesae* (*Dig.* XLVIII. 4. 1), the nt of which was death (Paul. *Sent.* v. 29. 1),

humiliores (*cf.* x. 79. 3,—Sel. 100,—n. *honestorum hominum, plebs*) being exposed to wild beasts (in the arena) or burned alive, while *honestiores* were decapitated.

qualecumque esset quod fatererentur: *i.e.* whatever the internal character and purpose of the organization.

pertinaciam ... debere puniri: for to persist that they were Christians was to persist in defiance of the law, and that fixed the penalty of death for membership in a *collegium illicitum*. Pliny was apparently willing, however, to accept a denial of membership, or an abjuration of membership, as the ground for discharge from custody.

4. amentiae: for to refuse to abjure membership in the face of certain death as its penalty could be only a sign of craziness.

adnotaui: *sc.* in recording action on the case.

in urbem remittendos: *i.e.* to be conveyed to Rome to be tried before the emperor's court. While the judicial power of the provincial governor over non-Roman burgesses was practically supreme, he could not, under heavy penalties, punish a Roman citizen even by imprisonment or flogging,—to say nothing of death (Paul. *Sent.* v. 26. 1; Ulpian in *Dig.* XLVIII. 6. 7; *cf.* the case of St. Paul in *Act. Apost.* 16. 37; 22. 25; 25. 11), but must allow him the right of a hearing at Rome. The emperor might, however, by express delegation, give a particular governor within the limits of his province his own *ius gladii* over even Roman citizens, but this right Pliny does not appear to have had. Later on it was more commonly exercised by governors (see Mommsen *Strafrecht* pp. 243 ff.). Cf. notes on the offences charged against Marius Priscus, II. 11. 8 (Sel. 17).

ipso tractatu, etc.: not merely that one case led to knowledge of another, nor that accusers came forward in greater numbers when their information was favourably received and acted upon, but that, as has been frequently remarked, active measures appeared to stimulate instead of crushing the propaganda.

plures species inciderunt, *a variety of cases came to notice.*

5. libellus sine auctore, *an anonymous information.* It is little to Pliny's credit that he needed the emperor's direction (see the following letter) to disregard such accusations.

praeeunte me, *at my dictation*: *cf.* x. 52 (Sel. 94) *praeeuntibus.*

deos appellarent: *i.e.* uttered a brief prayer to the recognised gods.

ini tuae ... supplicarent: this formal reverence of ror as a divine being even in his own lifetime had ier initiated, and had met with more enthusiastic e in Asia Minor than elsewhere in the Roman world. Christians it was peculiarly abhorrent, for they dged one only incarnation of the Divine.

dicerent, *reviled*.

um nihil, etc.: these tests were common enough in secutions as a requirement by which the accused urge himself from the charge of non-conformity to religion. They had perhaps been earlier employed nd temporarily (especially in the province of Asia, perialism was a fanatic cult) for a similar purpose. is no indication at all that Pliny employed them as else than, according to the information given him , an infallible means of determining the truth as to hip in the illicit organization, which fact alone was at issue in his examination. The question was to of politics, not of religion. That is where he and tians were at cross-purposes, and they seemed to simply insane.

rmabant: the Christians were usually chary about details concerning their more solemn rites, and this than one reason: but these perverts had no scruples ling the whole truth, and Pliny, troubled by the aspects of the administrative question that con- him, took occasion to learn from them the real of the mysterious association for which people of all both sexes were willing to die.

ulpae suae uel erroris: cf. I. 13. 5 (Sel. 9) *audi- desidia uel superbia*.

die: undoubtedly Sunday.

lucem: partly, doubtless, for the sake of privacy or nt; partly, probably, because most of the Christian y. were slaves, or at least working-people, and e daylight hours for their labours, from which they free themselves even for the Lord's-day (*dies* festival; but also because in the semi-tropical the East, the coolness of early morning and of as the most comfortable time for such gatherings, he fitness of beginning the day with worship was t by those accustomed to other rituals where the was practised. The custom of an early Eucharistic has held its place in Christian worship, passing Eastern to the Western Church.

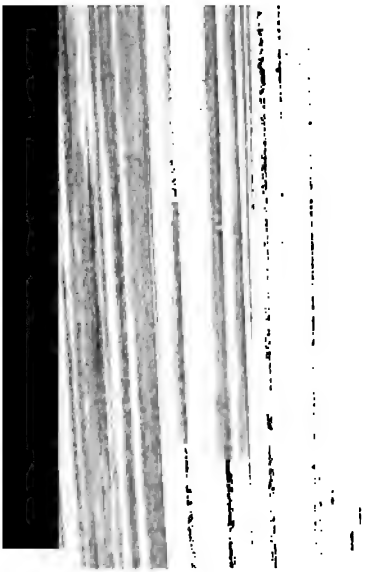
Christo quasi deo: Pliny doubtless was told as much about the founder of the unauthorized association as at least his friend Tacitus knew (*Ann.* XV. 44), but does not consider the account of any importance. That Christ was now adored as a god would not attract the especial attention of a Roman who was acquainted with the cult of officially deified emperors (cf. IV. 11. 14,—Sel. 32,—n. *diui*), with the vagaries of other sects,—or even with the Euhemeristic philosophy.

carmen dicere secum in uicem: an interesting bit of testimony to the early use of antiphonal hymns, or chants, in the early Church: see also *Act. Apost.* 16. 25 *κατὰ δὲ τὸ μεσονύκτιον Παῦλος καὶ Σίλας προσευχόμενοι ὕμνουν τὸν θεόν*; *Ephē.* 5. 19 *λαλοῦντες ἑαυτοῖς ψαλμοῖς καὶ ὕμνοις καὶ ᾠδαῖς πνευματικαῖς, ᾄδοντες καὶ ψάλλοντες τῇ καρδίᾳ ὑμῶν τῷ κυρίῳ*; Euseb. *Eccl. Hist.* V. *ψαλμοὶ δὲ ὅσοι καὶ ᾠδαὶ ἀδελφῶν ἀπ' ἀρχῆς ὑπὸ πιστῶν γραφεῖσαι τὸν λόγον τοῦ θεοῦ τὸν χριστὸν ὑμνοῦσι θεολογοῦντες.*

sacramento: perhaps only in the sense of 'oath.' Pliny supposed of course that the members of so commanding an association were as usual bound together by some such obligation, and ascertained from the backsliders that such was the fact—they, however, referring to general obligations and teachings of morality under their profession, and he to a specific oath, like the military oath (on which cf. X. 29. 2,—Sel. 86). But although true Christians might suppress all reference to the sacred Eucharist in the presence of an unbeliever, these witnesses may have had no such scruple, and there is therefore the possibility that as early as this the Latin-speaking Christians were using the word *sacramentum* for the sacrament that bound them into one brotherhood in Christ, and that Pliny simply failed to comprehend the familiar term in its strange meaning.

non in scelus aliquod: for the unusual degree of clannishness and secrecy of the Christians, and their withdrawal from participation in those popular religious festivals and social life which members of other *collegia* shared in freely, appear to have given rise already to the belief current later that their mystery, because great, was a criminal conspiracy against society. Tacitus says (*Ann.* XV. 44) that the Christians were *per flagitia inuisos*.

ne depositum appellati abnegarent: the lack of banks and a banking system made it necessary on many occasions to entrust the custody of money or other valuables to private persons. Temptations to embezzlement were therefore many.



ἐπιφημίζουσιν ἡμῖν
Ὀβελοὺς μίξεις), a
middle and later age
great secrecy surro
stood and perverte
eating and drinking

facere desisse:
collegium was to hav
the suppression of t
complied with the la
of which had doubtle
of their being a *colle*
course did not surren

edictum meum
specifically referred t

8. quo magis nec
that the association c
purpose.

ancillis: he sele
might be less succe
but because they wer
him to be slaves of th
at its meals, and peri
dition. Apparently
presbyters, who doul

perhaps convinced of the truth of the information he had.—Under Roman law the *honestiores* (including of course Roman citizens; cf. x. 79. 3,—Sel. 100,—n. *honestorum hominum, plebe*) were not subjected to torture in legal examination; *tenuiores*, being freemen, were but exceptionally put to torture; while slaves were very commonly, if not regularly, tortured in case they were suspected of not telling the truth. They were indeed, at least later, not even allowed to bear witness against their masters except in cases of adultery, of false census-returns, and of treason (*Dig.* XLVIII. 18. 1. 16; *Cod.* IX. 41. 1); but slaves of a municipality or of a corporation might, even long before Ulpian's time, be examined under torture in capital cases affecting a citizen of the municipality or a member of the corporation (*Dig.* XLVIII. 18. 1. 7).

superstitionem pravam: Tacitus (*Ann.* XV. 44) calls it *exitiabilis superstitio*, Suetonius (*Ner.* 16), *superstitio nova et maleфica*.

ideo: for he could not calmly send to death for a technical offence such a large number of persons guilty of and threatening no actual crime other than that of membership in a forbidden association, which, indeed, had given up its most distinctive mark of existence, the common meal.

civitates: here the cities as distinct from the villages (*vicos*), and from the open country (*agros*) with only scattered dwellings. Politically, however, villages and country in the province belonged to the territory of some *civitas*; see Marquardt *Staatsverw.* I.² p. 501.

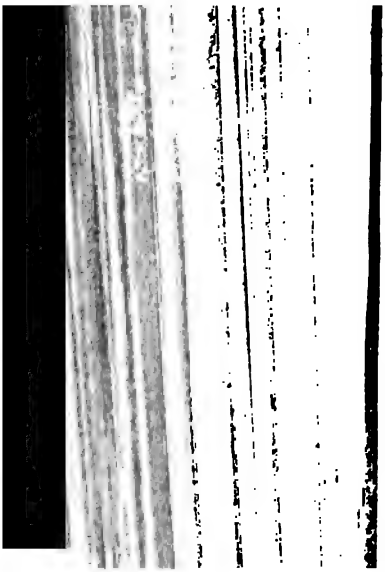
quae, etc.: a good example of the adversative relative-clause.

10. prope iam desolata: probably a much exaggerated expression, due to the highly-coloured representations of the persons whose trade seemed to be endangered by the growth of Christianity (cf. *variissimus emptor inveniebatur*, and the riot of the silversmiths of Ephesus described in *Act. Apost.* 19. 21 ff.).

pastum victimarum: i.e. fodder and pasturage for the cattle that were brought into the city from the country to be offered in sacrifice.

venire, *finds a market*.

sit paenitentiae locus: not merely by pardon on condition of immediate abjuration (for pending Trajan's decision—see § 2—Pliny seems to have administered on this sensible principle), but by not pushing the law to the extreme, thus allowing time for a change of heart to supervene.



... antiquorum a m
tutissimum est, seq

2. conquirendi r
tion about *quaten*
The governor is th
necessity that reste
of ferreting out a
Dig. I. 18. 13). W
quid puniri.

si deferantur e
to suggest at the cl
should be suspended
to have taught tha
than lessened in th
offenders (*Dig.* XLV
V. 3. 5; *Cod.* IX. 20.
enforced in case Ch
but the process is
iudicium, requiring p
responsible for provi
mous information the
accused may purge h
test adopted by Pliny

supplicando dis r
this action of conform
upon for itself, but m
perimental proof the

nuptias: see I. 9. 2 (Sel. 6) n. *sponsalia, nuptias.*

ineunt magistratum: see I. 5. 11 (Sel. 4) n. *in praetorio officio.*

opus publicum dedicant: *i.e.* formally pass over to public use some building or other construction which they have built at their own expense, or perhaps (as inscriptions often indicate) over the construction of which they have had supervision (cf. X. 81. 1).

bulen: i.q. *senatum* or *curiam*; in this Greek-speaking province the Greek terms were often used for the Latin.

e plebe: see X. 79. 3 (Sel. 100) n. *honestorum hominum, plebs.* Here, however, *plebs* seems to be practically used as opposed to *decuriones*; cf. also in *Dig.* XXII. 5. 3 pr.; XLVIII. 19. 9. 14, 15; L. 4. 7 pr.; *Cod.* I. 55. 5.

uocare: *sc.* to a banquet, such as the emperors themselves had been accustomed to give on a large scale at Rome to great numbers of the populace (Suet. *Aug.* 74; *Tib.* 34; *Claud.* 32; *Ner.* 16; *Vesp.* 19; *Dom.* 7, 21). Inscriptions from various places also mention similar celebrations, on such occasions, for example, as the dedication of a temple. Sometimes a dinner was given, sometimes a money-dole in lieu of a dinner, and sometimes both. See *index* to Wilmanns *Exempla* p. 664 s. u. *Praebentur*; Friedländer *Sittengesch.*[9] I. pp. 164 ff.; Marquardt *Privatleben*[2] pp. 206 ff.

binosque denarios uel singulos: perhaps, as on some of the occasions mentioned in the inscriptions referred to above, the *honestiores* received the larger and the *plebeii* the smaller sum, or the different sums refer to different occasions. Perhaps also the money was in lieu of an actual dinner. A single *denarius* (about 10½d., or 21 cts., at this time), or more up to five denarii, was a common sum to give as such a gift.

dianomes: cf. *Corp. Gloss. Lat.* II. p. 273 διανομή *diuisio, distributio*: used here of such entertainments and distributions of money to secure votes as were forbidden by law; cf. in late republican times at Rome the *lex Calpurnia de ambitu* of 67 B.C., and the more severe *lex Tullia* of 63 B.C., as well as the frequent action against *sodalitates* and *decuriae*, and against the employment of *diuisores*.—The *lex coloniae Genetiuae* (*lex Vrsonensis*) contains specific provisions that no candidate for office shall, in the year of his candidacy, make gifts of money or other things to win votes, or shall even give dinner-parties of more than nine persons (the full number to one *triclinium*); and the laws for Bithynian towns may have

In answer to the pre

quasi per corpora organizations rather tha ance. Such *corpora* we had caused so much tro

singulos: there is its accompanying *viritim* construction to *per cor* object *homines*. But T forward rather than pre

ad sollemnes sportu the occasions and forms of marriage, inauguratio invitations is abnormal. word for the regular dol 4,—Sel. 20,—n. *sportulae* and it is also used of su many of the inscriptions the preceding letter.

sed ego, etc.: Traja ment supervision of the accordance with his cu precise regulations, leavi

chief roads. Head stations were maintained a day's journey apart (*mansiones*) with facilities for accommodating official travellers and messengers over night, intervening stations at proper intervals (*mutationes*) provided for changes of horses, and when necessary of carriages, and a body of messengers (*speculatores*) made quick carrying of letters possible. This provision for rapid transit could be used by officials, or by other persons travelling on public business who held *diplomata* ('passports') granted, each for a definite and limited time (apparently a calendar year) and to a specified person by the emperor himself or by provincial governors, to whom the emperor sent periodically a supply of blank forms signed by himself. *Cf.* x. 45, 46, 64; Hudemann *Geschichte des römischen Postwesens*; Hirschfeld *Verwaltungsgeschichte* pp. 98 ff.

commodasti: *i.e.* granted as a favour, the traveller's business not being official.

misi: *i.e.* despatched a messenger fortified with a passport.

2. uxori: Calpurnia, on whom see IV. 19 (Sel. 34) nn.

avi: Calpurnius Fabatus, on whom see IV. 19. 1 (Sel. 34) n. *avo*.

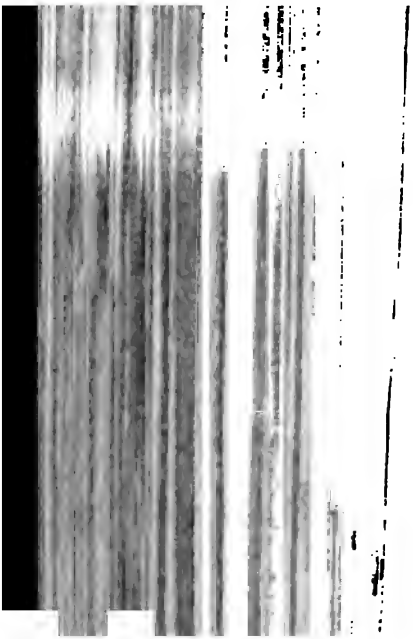
amitam: Calpurnia Hispulla, on whom see *l.c.* introd. noth.

quasi consulto te non dubitani facere, etc., *I did not hesitate to take action as though I had consulted you, since, if I had consulted you, I should have taken action too late.*

109. (X. 121 [123].)

In answer to the preceding letter.

officio tuo dedi: see X. 46, and n. on *diplomata* in the preceding letter.



READINGS
DIFFER

I. 1. 1 epistu
1. 1 curati
2. 1 ante] u
2. 4 esse n
3. 1 subiec
3. 2 si te p
3. 3 tempu
3. 4 exclud
5. 3 ego Cr
5. 5 respond
de ho
5. 8 ferre
9. 5 nemo a
quam
10. 5 tamen m
10. 12 bono
12. 2 arcessita
12. 12 firmissim
15. 2 alica
15. 3 comoedos
16. 4 in oration
tantum] t
16. 5 Caluus re
Catullu

III. 1. 7 doctissime
5. 5 perficit
5. 16 impenderetur
11. 8 solet non tenere
16. 6 ista facienti ista dicenti
16. 7 et occiso
16. 9 nauculam

IV. 7. 2 eundem in exemplaria mille transcriptum
11. 2 ex senatoribus professores ex professoribus senatores
11. 6 exemplis
11. 9 cubiculum *om.* manum carnifex contactum
11. 2 Licinianus recessit
11. 16 quaedam notabilia . nuntia uersus etiam
13. (address) CORNELIO *om.*
13. 2 internisero
13. 7 occurri uno remedio
13. 8 [non]
19. 1 amitae ei adfectum uerum etiam patris amissi repraesentes
22. 1 in duumuiratu tollendum
22. 4 imperatorem Neruam

V. 3. 2 facio et comoedos audio
3. 5 M. Varronem Annaeum Senecam Annaeum Lucanum et proxime
3. 6 Accius Enniusque
5. (address) NONIO
5. 1 acutus natura

V. 5. 5 resedisse
14. (address) AL *om.*
16. (address) AE *om.*
16. 2 quattuorde
19. (address) VA *om.*

VI. 4. 4 uereor omni ginor om
16. 8 † Tasci
16. 20 uiderat era
20. 14 infantum

VII. 4. 7 alios] iamb
9. 8 oratione
9. 14 defuncti
27. 8 et iam

VIII. 4. 4 non detur
4. 8 magisque la
8. 1 Clitumni
8. 2 exit fons eluctatusqu quem faci gitem lat mio pate
20. 4 uiridi * or
20. 5 figura ac m
24. 1 aut nescire

IX. 13. 4 primus ille defremuisse
13. 5 societate
13. 20 reliquit
19. 2 posse lauda
21. 4 impetrabo i
33. 2 adiacet naui
33. 6 adnatat tergo se et amari
33. 7 reducebatqu
33. 10 omnes ad ctaculum
36. 2 dimittitur

READINGS IN KEIL'S EDITION.

lasso
nunc *om.*
perdant.

maluerunt
[omnes]
retentum
ei] [ut]
eos [dem]
sufficienter
militari *ita* nondum
dies [pro] quo
utantur
eam ciuitatem
uexatam
fuerint... hetaeriae-
que breui fient
agenda
et] sed
um inter

X. 54. 2 ne sic *quidem*
65. 3 emendata
66. 2 intra] inter
rescripsit † inter
est Bithynia
79. 2 xxv] duobus
uiginti
79. 3 magistratum
80. carissime... ut
timo
xxv] duorum
uiginti
96. 7 *coeundi*
120. 2 eius quamquam
consulto te
facere quae si
121. nec dubitandum
tibi facere
sero feciasse
spectasses do

COMPARATIVE NUMBERING OF THE LETTERS.

This Selection.	Keil's Edition.	This Selection.	Keil's Edition.
1	I. 1	35	IV. 22
2	2	36	V. 3
3	3	37	5
4	5	38	14
5	6	39	16
6	9	40	19
7	10	41	VI. 2
8	12	42	4
9	13	43	7
10	15	44	10
11	16	45	16
12	18	46	20
13	20	47	VII. 4
14	23	48	5
15	II. 1	49	9
16	6	50	19
17	11	51	20
18	12	52	24
19	13	53	26
20	14	54	27
21	17	55	28
22	20	56	VIII. 4
23	III. 1	57	8
24	5	58	16
25	7	59	20
26	11	60	24
27	12	61	IX. 6
28	16	62	10
29	21	63	11
30	IV. 2	64	13
31	7	65	19
32	11	66	21
33	13	67	23
34	19	68	24

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

[*References in Roman numerals, thus* (xxii), *are to pages of the Introduction; references in Arabic numerals below* 158 *are to pages and lines of the Text, thus* (85. 6); *above* 158, *to pages of the Notes. Geographical names are omitted.*]

Accius 74. 12; 321
Accius Sura 140. 1; 413
Acutius Nerua 33. 24; 240
Aefulanus Marcellinus 78. 4; 325
Aemilia (uia) 76. 24; 324
Aeschines 19. 15
Afer, see Domitius
Albinus, see Lucceius
Allifanus, see Pontius
Ammius Flaccus 123. 4; 388
Annaeus Seneca, L. 74. 5; 320
Annia 149. 2; 429
Anteia 121. 6, 14; 383
Apollinaris, see Domitius
Aquilius Regulus, M. 4. 7, 15, 20, 24; 5. 3; 6. 2, 5, 10; 7. 2; 21. 16; 32. 23, 25; 45. 14; 46. 2, 5, 10, 17, 21; 47. 4; 62. 4, 7, 14, 19; 63. 7, 11; 64. 5, 13, 17; 81. 4, 19; 82. 13; 169; 330
Aristo, see Titius
Armenius Brocchus 149. 5, 17
Arria (maior) 58. 16; 59. 17; 292
Arria (minor), see Caecinia
Arrianus, see Maturus
Arrionilla 4. 23; 173
Artemidorus 56. 8, 26; 287
Arulenus Rusticus, see Iunius
Asinius Gallus, C. 94. 15; 95. 1; 345; see also Gallus
Asinius Pollio, C. 19. 17; 74. 1; 213; 318
Athenodorus 106. 1; 360
Atilius Crescens 9. 10; 37. 5; 184
Attius Clemens 9. 13; 62. 3; 185
Aufidius Bassus 51. 7; 273
Augustus (imp.) 74. 7; 112. 1; 149. 2; 150. 7, 19, 20, 26; 151. 4; 320
Auidius Nigrinus 149. 5, 17
Auidius Quietus 123. 9, 10; 388
Auitus 27. 12; 227; see also Octauius
Aurelia 46. 19, 22, 25

Baebius Macer 50. 12; 270
Blaesus, see Velleius

Caecilius Celer 5. 19; 175
Caecina Paetus 58. 20; 59. 10, 16; 60. 5, 13; 292

Arria, 56. 20; 120. 19;
); 123. 11, 23; 288
Rufus, M. 19. 17; 213
(either Domitian or
18. 10
see Iulius
(= emperors) 25. 11
s Tiro 11. 17; 189
a 83. 6; 84. 2; 96. 2;
a Hispulla 70. 2; 311
ius Fabatus, (L.?) [70.
. 11;] 311
ius Piso, L. 55. 15; 284
ius Piso, L. 55. 15; 285
ius Piso Licinianus, L.
; 261
Rufus, C. 13. 21;
48. 3; 118. 3; 260
us, see Sulpicius
Rufus 3. 7; 54. 2;
; 129. 19; 165
e Mettius
s 103. 22
Longinus, C. 103. 22;
Seuerus, L. 57. 22; 290
aesius Fronto, Ti. 29
23; 230
epidus 63. 10; 299
Porcius
31. 21
see Valerius
15
see Pompeia
see Tuccius
. 20
us 152. 6, 11, 14, 16,
3. 5, 6; 154. 17, 21
153. 4, 10, 13
e Tullius
e Erucius
(imp.) 14. 19; 59. 15,
Drusus, Nero 50. 25;
Claudius Marcellinus 31. 15; 235
Clemens, see Attius
Cluentius 20. 8
Cluuius Rufus, M. 126. 16, 19; 393
Collega, see Pompeius
Corellia [12. 4;] 192
Corellia Hispulla [12. 4;] 191
Corellius Rufus 11. 19, 25; 13. 3; 121. 16; 190
Cornelia 65. 17; 66. 16, 21
Cornelius, C. 20. 9
Cornelius Lentulus Gaetulicus, Cn. 74. 4; 320
Cornelius Minicianus 64. 24; 301
Cornelius Nepos 74. 11; 321
Cornelius Priscus 60. 19; 294
Cornelius Sulla Felix, L. 74. 2; 319
Cornelius Tacitus, P. 7. 20; 19. 2; 26. 5; 29. 3; 31. 21; 32. 7; 67. 21; 85. 15; 89. 22; 101. 5; 119. 2; 128. 9, 13; 179; 225; 352
Cornutus, see Iulius
Crassus, see Licinius
Cremutius Ruso 125. 18; 392
Curtius Rufus 104. 26; 358
Demosthenes 2. 2; 19. 15; 64. 18; 128. 24; 213; 395
Diana 8. 8; 119. 4
Domitianus (imp.) xxiii; 4. 8; 5. 3; 7. 1; 12. 17; [18. 10;] 65. 16; 66. 4, 19; 67. 1; 72. 7; 107. 16; 120. 11; 149. 5, 17
Drusus, see Claudius
Domitius Afer, Cn. 38. 14, 23; 247
Domitius Apollinaris 122. 27; 387
Ennius, Q. 74. 12; 321

Euphrates 9. 16; 10. 4; 11. 3; 185
Eupolis 22. 5; 217
Eurcius Clarus, Sex. 16. 6; 204

Fabatus, see Calpurnius
Fabius Iustus 5. 19; 175
Fabius Maximinus 123. 1; 387
Fabius Quintilianus, M. 38. 13; 247
Fabricius Veiento, A. 72. 2; 123. 1; 124. 9, 13, 16; 315
Fadius Rufinus 128. 19; 395
Falco, see Pomponius
Fannia 56. 20; 58. 15; 99. 9, 14; 100. 1; 120. 19; 121. 10; 123. 11, 23; 292; 349 ff.
Fannius, C. 75. 8; 76. 4; 322
Ferox, see Iulius
Festus, see Valerius
Firminus, see Hostilius
Flanius Marcianus 29. 28; 30. 2, 6; 31. 15; 32. 6, 12; 33. 2, 5; 231
Frontinus, see Iulius
Fronto, see Catius
Fundanus, see Minucius
Furius Camillus Scribonianus, M. 59. 15, 16, 24, 26; 292
Fuscus, see Pedanius

Galba (imp.) 45. 14
Gallus 39. 8; 113. 10; 249
Gallus, see Asiuius
Geminius, C. 13. 2; 194
Geminus, see Prifernius
Genitor, see Iulius
Gracchus, see Sempronius
Gratilla 56. 20; 288

Heluidius Priscus (pater) 99. 17, 25; 288
Heluidius [Priscus] (filius) 56. 19; 120. 7, 17, 20; 121. 7; 122. 14; 288; 351
Herennius Senecio 4. 16; 56. 19; 64. 9; 66. 24; 99. 25; 171
Hispulla 13. 2, 6
Hispulla, see Calpurnia
Homericus 23. 1; 79. 25; 124. 18
Homerus 37. 7; 110. 1
Hortensius, Q. 74. 2; 319
Hostilius Firminus 32. 28; 33. 21; 238
Hyperides 19. 16

Italicus, see Silius
Iulianus, see Pompeius
Iulius Atticus 13. 7; 194
Iulius Caesar, C. 19. 17; 58. 2; 74. 7; 213; 320
Iulius Cornutus Tertullus, C. 32. 2, 17, 20; 33. 10, 23; 76. 24; 77. 1, 2, 27; 123. 9, 13; 236
Iulius Ferox, Ti. 29. 16; 231
Iulius Frontinus, Sex. 125. 24; 126. 21; 392
Iulius Genitor 56. 7; 286
Iulius Seruianus 136. 16; 405
Iulius Vindex 85. 6; 125. 21; 222
Iulius, see Auitus
Iunia 99. 10
Iunius Arulenus Rusticus, L. 4. 11, 13, 24; 56. 19; 170
Iunius Brutus, M. 74. 2; 319
Iunius Mauricus 6. 6; 7. 6, 12; 56. 19; 71. 18, 22; 72. 12; 176
Iunius Pastor 18. 6; 210
Iunius, see Auitus

Larcius Licinus 38. 11, 21; 53. 3; 246
Lepidus, see Catius
Liberalis, see Saluius
Licinianus, see Valerius
Licinius Crassus Frugi, M. 4. 18; 172

Caluus, C. 2.
3; 74. 1; 161;
104. 19; 358
1
ssius
84. 14; 333
, Q. 74. 2; 319
; 212
, T. 17. 5; 207
ius
ius, L. 74. 4;
325
Aefulanus
Claudius
29. 1, 5, 16;
19, 23; 32. 5,
19; 137. 11;
lerius
us 1. 15; 28.
. 3; 160
nius
; 104. 2; 115.
13
nius
4; 319
Valerius
s 243
Nepos, P. 58.
. 17; 100. 2;
us 5. 2, 4, 9,
26; 7. 3; 173
51. 14; 98. 8;
Cornelius
us, C. 8. 11;
181
ettius
Mucius Scaeuola, Q. 74
Murena (client of Cic
4; (trib. pl.) 124. 12
Musa 61. 10
Musae 35. 24
Musonius Rufus, C. 56.
12; 289.
Mustius 133. 19; 401
Nepos, see Cornelius
Nepos, see Metilius
Neratius Priscus, L. 3
8 (?); 241
Nero (imp.) 4. 9, 19;
54. 10; 55. 6, 7, 9,
18; 76. 8; 320
Neronianus 55. 8
Nerua (imp.) xiii; 67
22; 72. 1; 74. 7; 3
Nerua, see Acutius
Nonianus, see Seruiliu
Nouius Maximus 75.
321
Octauius Aultus 131. 1
Paetus, see Caecina
Paetus, see Thrasea
Pastor, see Iunius
Paternus, see Plinius
Patroclus 66. 25
Paulinus, see Valerius
Pedanius Fuscus Salina
96. 15; 132. 6; 134.
Pericles 22. 5, 10, 16;
Piso, see Calpurnius
Platonicus 10. 6
Plautus, see Maccius
Pliny the Elder xvii;
Pliny the Younger, h
xv; name xvi; traini
uncle xvii f.; moth
schooling xviii f.;
by uncle xix; weal
cursus honorum xx ff.
uir stlitibus iudicar

tribunus militum xxi; 345; sevir equitum xxi; quaestor xxi; tribunus plebis xxii; praetor xxiii; 287; under Domitian xxiii f.; praefectus aerarii militaris xxiv; praefectus aerarii Saturni xxv; 407; 410; consul xxvi; augur xxvi; curator aluei Tiberis, etc. xxvi; governor of Bithynia xxvii f.; 415; death xxviii; marriages 406; childlessness 309; ius trium liberorum xxii; uneventful career xxix ff.; admission to bar 210; orator xxxi f.; poet xxxii ff.; 317 ff.; charm of character xxxiv f.; superficiality xxxvi; chronology of letters xxxvii ff.; 159; 160; inscription concerning him xl f.; MSS. of his Letters xli ff.; site of his house in Rome 295; his villa near Laurentum 249 ff.; his villa in Tuscis 398; spoken of as Plinius 5. 22; addressed as Plinius 128. 13, 22; addressed as Secundus 5. 4; 122. 8; 141. 3; 142. 17; 145. 17; 147. 14; 148. 10; 151. 3, 19; 154. 16; 157. 3 (in the addresses of Book X. always *Plinio*)
Plinius Paternus 112. 11; 213
Pollio, see Asinius
Polyclitus 20. 21
Pompeia Celerina [84. 15;] 333
Pompeius (adj.) 150. 3. 19; 151. 5
Pompeius Collega, Cn. 32. 11, 21, 22; 237
Pompeius Falco, Q. 24. 2; 219
Pompeius Iulianus 10. 19; 187
Pompeius Saturninus 16. 7; 204
Pomponianus 87. 15; 88. 12; 338
Pomponius Secundus 50. 20; 271
Pontius Allifanus 76. 22; 94. 3; 323
Porcius Cato Censor, M. 19. 14, 16; 213
Porcius Cato Vticensis, M. 58. 1, 5, 6; 64. 10, 12; 290 ff.
Prifernius Paetus Rosianus Geminus, T. 102. 9; 119. 16; 353
Priscus, see Cornelius
Priscus, see Marius
Priscus, see Neratius
Publicius Certus 123. 2, 4, 18, 22; 124. 27; 125. 3, 8

Quadratilla, see Vmmidia
Quadratus, see Vmmidius
Quintilianus, see Fabius

Rectina 86. 22; 87. 4
Regulus, see Aquilius
Romanus, see Voconius
Rufinus, see Fadius
Rufinus, see Trebonius
Rufus, see Caelius
Rufus, see Calvisius
Rufus, see Cluuius
Rufus, see Curtius
Rufus, see Musonius
Rufus, see Satrius
Rufus, see Sempronius
Ruso, see Cremutius
Rusticus, see Iunius

Sabinianus 127. 9; 129. 3; 394
Saluius Liberalis Nonius Bassus, C. 31. 19; 235
Satrius Rufus 6. 14; 123. 21; 177; 389
Saturnalia 44. 5
Saturninus, see Pompeius
Scribonianus, see Furius
Sempronius Caelianus 142. 5, 15; 419

Gracchus, Ti., C.
; 212
Rufus 71. 8; 313
Herennius
Sosius
larus, C. 1. 5; 15.
2; 159
onianus, M. 14. 22;
Catilius
us 54. 3; 280 ff.
57. 24
37. 19
cio, Q. 14. 6; 196
3. 14
ee Vestricius
Tranquillus, C. 17.
ornelius
er. 74. 3; 319
Camerinus Peticus,
172.
icinius
Cornelius
22
fer, P. 17. 5; 207
arro, M. 74. 3; 319
ee Iulius
netus, P. Fannius
17; 293
np.) 74. 7; 320
; 173
llius
o 73. 3; 316
18. 10 (?); 149. 4
np.) xiii f.; 30. 22;
. 22; 125. 1; (in-
Book x. not speci-
Rufinus 71. 11; 314
ealis 30. 7; 233
ro, M. 2. 10; 6. 15,
; 20. 4; 74. 1; 94.
3; 214; 215; 318
, M. 95. 8, 12; 346
Valerius Catullus, Q. 16. 24; 17. 3; 206
Valerius Catullus Messalinus, L. 72. 4; 315
Valerius Festus, C. Calpetanus Rantius Quirinalis 55. 15; 285
Valerius Licinianus 64. 24; 66. 20, 26; 67. 2, 12; 301
Valerius Martialis, M. 60. 20; 294 ff.
Valerius Messala Corvinus, M. 74. 1; 318
Valerius Paulinus 70. 22; 327
Varenus 20. 5
Veiento, see Fabricius
Velleius Blaesus 46. 8, 16; 262
Venus 98. 9
Verania 45. 13
Vergilius Maro, P. 74. 11; 283; 320
Verginius Rufus, L. 25. 6; 27. 7; 74. 6; 84. 16; 85. 6, 12; 125. 20, 21; 126. 11, 16; 221 ff.; 320
Verres 20. 20
Vespasianus (imp.) 51. 23; 149. 3
Vesta 66. 2; 99. 12
Vestricius Spurinna 5. 21, 25; 48. 5, 13; 50. 4; 264
Vettius Proculus 123. 2; 388
Vibia [59. 24;] 292
Vitellianus 4. 14
Vitellius (imp.) 4. 14; 54. 11
Vitellius Honoratus 29. 27, 28; 30. 5; 231
Vmmidia Quadratilla 102. 10; 103. 11; 354
Vmmidius Quadratus 102. 25; 103. 8, 24; 120. 5; 354
Voconius Romanus, C. Licinius 4. 6; 35. 12; 110. 22; 168

Xerxes 55. 21

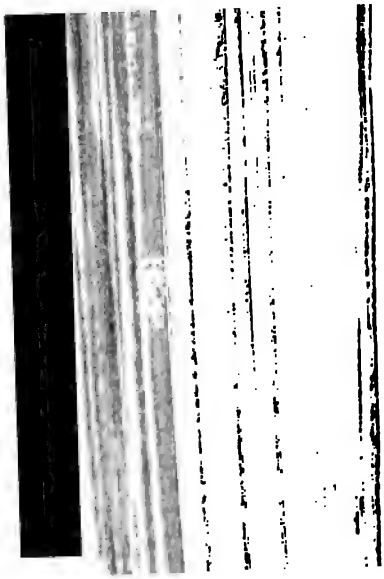
Zosimus 79. 28

INDEX OF GRAMMAR AND STYLE.

[*References below* 158 *are to page and line of the Text, thus* (113. 15); *those above* 158 *are to pages of the Notes. Only such instances are usually cited as occur in the letters included in this volume, and when the note cited contains references to a reasonable number of examples of the usage in question, references to the text are often omitted. For individual words see also the following Index of Subjects, and for a general treatment of Pliny's grammatical and stylistic usage, the works by Holstein, Kraut, and Lagergren mentioned in the list of books on pp.* xlv *ff.*]

Adjectives: as substantive (*masc. sing.*) sapiens ... sapientem 10. 1; humilis et sordidus 116. 19; (*masc. plur.*) doctos 10. 5 e primis 35. 15; studiosi 50. 17; eruditi 133. 4; minoribus (dat.) 150. 1; (*neut. sing.*) nubilum, serenum 40. 21 f.; multum librorum, etc. 54. 26 f.; modico 80. 25; sacri profanique 111. 25; (*neut. plur.*) reliqua rerum 3. 24; contraria 18. 3; lyrica 49. 8; recta 62. 6; potiora 63. 24; similia 96. 21; paria 100. 28; (*neut. sing. with prep.*) ex aequo, ad extremum, etc. *often less usual* in proximum 13. 6; in proximo 70. 16 (cf. IX. 39. 2) neut. acc. sing. as adverb, multum 9. 8; 184; mille of indefinite multitude, 15. 18; 20. 18; 50. 2; 63. 19; comparative outranking superlative, 228; superlative with quantum .. posse, 243; adjj. with limiting genitive, 168; diminutive formed from comparatives, 207.

Adverbs (see also **Particles**): in -ter and -iter, 173; in unusual position, 66. 12; as substitute for substantive, carptim 110. 11; modifying noun, 164; 234; modifying noun used as adjective, 272; adverbial expression in place of attributive 24. 5; 28. 12; 44. 17; 56. 10; 91. 13; 134. 9; ac potius 242 adhuc ('longer') 67. 24; adhuc ... iam of successive moments 267; aeque ac 115. 13 (cf. V. 8. 2; VIII. 8. 3); [illegible]



5. 19; 90. 4; 130. 17
130. 14; 132. 15; pla
('naturally as') 66. 1
74. 5; quamlibet 246
368; sane ('only jus
cumque 190; utinam

Cases: GENITIVE;
fuit moris 61. 1; mo
purpose) triclinia pau
43. 22; (of quality) r
laris exempli 48. 22;
(partitive) hoc moris
tive modifying subst
jective modifying adj
[amicitiae] capacem
fugae 87. 12; proxi
ferax 113. 20; 168; l

DATIVE: (with nou
subitum 14. 22; 59. 2
sera, turpis 48. 12; li
immensum 109. 14; s
(of judgment) 4. 4; l
2. 8; inerrare 8. 8; e
attendere 104. 10; i
verb) inhabitantibus
in Pliny, if real, of d

Vocative: (with heus) 15. 13; 199.

Ablative: (instrumental for causal) 22. 27; 46. 18; 65. 20 f.; 73. 7; 87. 13; 88. 15; (of manner in place of predicate appositive) 65. 20; (of manner in less usual forms) 75. 13; 88. 4; 92. 23; 93. 3; 102. 13; 143. 10; (of material) 402; (of specification?) 134. 9; (with inuidere) 188; (with damnari) 105. 25; ('of approximate place' [instrumental]) 42. 8; 91. 9; 121. 8; ('of approximate time' [instrumental]) 13. 21; 130. 12; (of 'extent of time' [instrumental]) 31. 6; 53. 15; 67. 24; (in causa for dat. or appos.) 324.

Causal clauses: see **Subordination**.

Conditional clauses: see **Subordination**.

Coordination: (*copulative*) ac quoque 14. 15; et ('also') 13. 17; 15. 23; 77. 12; 80. 5; et (= et tamen) 268; et (= cum) of surprising circumstance 78. 9; 92. 3; et quoque (q. 'also') 10. 4; 186; (q. 'even') 95. 20; etiam ('also') 26. 4; 77. 26; 80. 4, 24; 103. 21; 115. 21; 127. 12; 154. 4; (*consecutive*) ideoque 123. 11; (*adversative*) et tamen 3. 12; 64. 8; 78. 10; 95. 24; 102. 22; (*disjunctive*) uel etiam 16. 20; 83. 21; aut etiam 86. 15; aut ('or [if that is not so]') 9. 22; (*emphasizing*) quin immo 30. 23; 58. 25; (*explicative*) quidem (= et quidem) 4. 17; 12. 13; 26. 24; 52. 28; 67. 1; 124. 10; nempe enim 59. 18; parataxis with asyndeton in vivid narrative, 360; parataxis with et-clause for cum-clause, 343 (see also above, et = cum); parataxis with asyndeton for cum-clause, 386; parataxis for relative clause, 20. 7; parataxis for quod-clause, 55. 8; parenthetical relative clause to express cause, 112. 8; 213; parataxis by hortatory subjunctive in place of conditional protasis, 419; parataxis in unreal conditions, 193.

Figures and Forms of Speech:

Anaphora; 3. 8; 8. 25 ff.; 18. 8 ff.; 26. 3 ff.; 35. 20 ff.; 39. 22; 41. 8; 44. 8; 49. 8; 57. 6; 63. 12; 165.

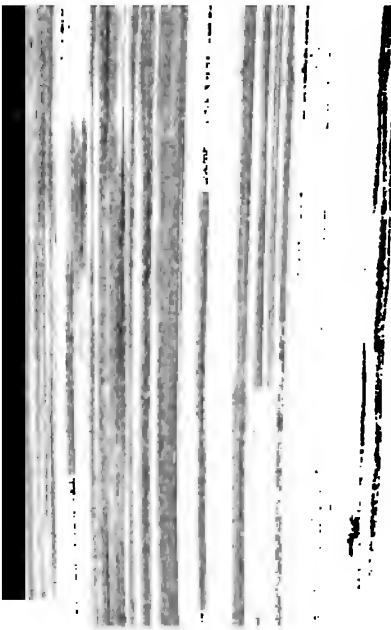
Antithesis; 2. 2; 4. 3; 17. 11; 27. 1; 116. 1; 117. 17; 123. 13.

Aposiopesis; 89. 14 (cf. III. 9. 11; IV. 15. 9).

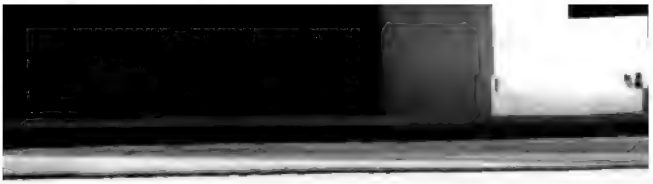
Assonance; 88. 20; 100. 8; 105. 24; 120. 15; 370; 382.

Asyndeton; 166; 204; 324.

Brachylogy; excusem = dilationem excusando impetrem 18. 1; facultate [dicendi] 22. 12; eadem regio = eadem patria ubi nati eramus 26. 12; modo = qui modo erat 30. 27; 234; insignis [aliqua causa] 37. 1; solem = apricationem in sole 52. 4; Cornelia = Corneliae incestus 66. 16; infirmitas [ualetudinis] 79. 23; defectio [uirium] 99. 16; uocant [a meditatione] 138. 11.



sibi 6. 21; ei 40. 2
me 1. 6; 6. 11; 8
51. 23; 62. 16; ea
dicated by part.) 58
before relative clause
(*of indicative verbs*
often); erat 13. 1
106. 9; 121. 15;
fecerunt 136. 24;
verb supplied from
22; 38. 19; 44. 2;
junctive in principal
verb in subordinate c
51. 28; 95. 17; 88.
5. 5; 30. 21; 125.
temporal, 12. 12; 9
(*of prom. subject of is*
24; eum 33. 24; 64
eam 70. 8; illud 6. 1
(*of* te uenturum) 199
192; (*of* futurum) 12
quam) 117. 10 ff.; (*of*
EPANALEPSIS; 13.
112. 1; 159; 308; 3
EPIPHONEMA; 183
HENDIADYS; 189;
METONOMY; 368.
OXYMORON; 187; 2
POETIC COLOPHONS



PLEONASM; conducti et redempti 37. 15; consentite conspirate 69. 9; rursus ... reddit 103. 25; rursusque reuocatur 132. 18.

POLYSYNDETON; -que alone with third (final) member, 21. 27; 69. 9; 124. 21; et proxime with final member, 74. 1; denique with final member, 98. 17; denique et with final member, 116. 1.

PROVERBS, etc.; see Index of Subjects.

REPETITION; of verb for mournful emphasis, 195; with chiasm, 368; 370.

SIMILES; 19. 10; 21. 23; 48. 8; 72. 16; 79. 17; 97. 17; 97. 21.

ZEUGMA: nec ipse ... nec illi ... obstrepunt 44. 6; fulguribus ... similes et maiores 91. 12; tunc deos, tunc hominem esse se meminit 104. 7.

SPECIAL POINTS: question introducing a letter, 169; resumptive phrases concluding a letter, 178; epigrammatic ending of a letter, 181; 184; accidental hexameter, 324; nomen and cognomen inverted in order, 333.

Gerund: definitive genitive, dolendi uoluptas 113. 6; timendi pudor 130. 27; (and often).

Infinitive: present historical, 91. 20 ff.; 92. 10; 130. 14 ff.; as subject, 10. 3; 22. 12, 13; 48. 6; 55. 27; 86. 16; 113. 16; complementary, 9. 18; 44. 18; 60. 2; 136. 8; 142. 14; with 'subject accusative,' in dependent relative clauses of oratio obliqua, 47. 7; 123. 16 f.; modifying delectari, 119. 24; with personal for impersonal construction, 279; with non dubito, 311.

Interjections: heus with vocative, 15. 13; 199; hercule 198.

Moods: INDICATIVE; in oratio obliqua, 32. 5; 32. 24; 67. 12; 97. 10 (bis); 104. 4; present ind. in rhetorical questions of surprise, etc., 206; with dum ('until'), 178; with dum ('provided that'), 387; with dum for pres. part. 277; imprf. with subject-inf. of present circumstance, 309; future for mild imperative, 6. 4; 122. 9; 385.

SUBJUNCTIVE; final with non, 364; hortatory, first person, 122. 1, 3; hortatory, second person of definite subject, 11. 11, 12; 188; potential (first pers., perf.) 24. 8; ausim, 392; (second pers., imprf.) 92. 5; (third person, perf.) 97. 1; 111. 13; potential, with relatives (quod) 116. 23; (quocumque) 44. 11; 84. 20; (quotiens) 58. 25; (ut) 111. 13; potential, in proportional clause, 87. 10; final, dependent upon efficere 176; with opus est, 396; present tense, in questions of indignation, 59. 25; 293 (cf. also use with an); imprf., third

asis of oft-recurring action, 205; imprf. in
eal condition, with protasis implied, 185;
se of past time, 220; perf. in prohibitions,
il) 116. 8; (nec) 116. 18; (ne) 127. 21; 211.
n in final clause, 364; non modo for non
nec with hortatory subjunctive, 116. 17;
izing following statement, 397; nec ... et
5.
ribute, 50. 26; 115. 23; 272; appositive to
4. 22; diminutives from comparatives, 207;
dverb, 110. 11; sing. of concrete used collec-
for plural, 42. 10; 111. 15; plur. of abstract,
6; clamores 38. 3; infirmitates 112. 12;
neatus 140. 22; plur. of abstract in concrete
ibus 2. 11; amores 43. 11; 257; condiciones
for adj. modifying personal subject, 321;
mber, 374; lyrica as substantive, 266; sponte
native, 190.
Subordination.
present as substantive, masc. and fem.,
; medentium 79. 17; metuentium 83. 19;
10; dicentibus 81. 14; credentibus 92. 14;
25; inhabitantibus 105. 20; fluitantibus
entes 38. 5; neuter plur., incidentia 88. 22;
10; perfect as substantive, masc. and fem.,
0; cum mortuis 4. 17; neut. plur., contexta,
110. 11 f.; electorum 52. 27; abrupta 109.
stantive, audituros 81. 15; euentura 18. 3;
bstantive, dicenda 19. 7; laudanda 61. 5;
la 85. 25; present for si-clause, 96. 22; 348;
verb as passive, 16. 12; future for protasis,
; future for apodosis, 362; future for ut-
also Adverbs): aeque ... ut, aeque ... quam,
cum interim 55. 13; 60. 14; dum ('while')
178; dum ('provided that') with indicative,
um ('provided that') with ellipsis of verb,
et ('even') 269; et (=et tamen) 268; et
ur in initial position, 270; licet concessive
, 10. 11; ne after impersonal, 132. 3; nisi
j., 10. 1; nisi quod 25. 17; nisi tamen 3. 2;
ostquam with present, 8. 22; 76. 29; quam
nparative, 431; quam libet with partt. and
. 11; 152. 9; quanquam 191; quanquam
uamuis of subject possibility and of actual

fact, 321; quam uoles 23. 19; quasi of actual similarity, 17. 2; quatenus ('since') 55. 26; non quia non with subj., 23. 4; quo minus 121. 20; quod after uerba sentiendi, 29. 21; quod referring to hoc, 46. 6; quoque 186; si ('even if') 7. 26; 109. 18; 152. 12; ('in case that') 86. 19; si-clause for subject-clause, 117. 3; si modo (regularly with indic., except in incorporated clauses adjacent to subjunctive) 2. 8, 16; 19. 22; 20. 23; 47. 8; 48. 6; si tamen 26. 27; 48. 20; 118. 11; tametsi (corrective) 61. 25; ubi with present, 132. 18; ut-clause after impersonal, 1. 11; ut ('as if') 112. 18, 19; ut omitted after cupere, 77. 28; iubere 91. 22; paciscī 57. 23; praecipere 103. 3; praemonere 66. 22 (also often omitted with rogo, and with other verbs of asking, advising, desiring, caring, etc.); ut ... ita in adversative correlation, 420; nisi ut (non ut) clause for present participial phrase, 31. 17, 26; hactenus ut-clause for present participial phrase 38. 12; utcumque 190.

Prepositions: anastrophe of, quem contra 24. 17; hunc subter 111. 1; ab (for ad) 43. 17, 18; ('on the side of') 42. 13; 81. 9; ad for apud, 122. 20; citra for sine, 25. 17; de ('from being') 65. 1; de with stipulare, 33. 5; e uestigio 83. 10; in with abl. for abl. alone, 88. 1; usque in for usque ad, 156. 8; in for ad, 30. 5 (cf. Trai. in X. 32. 1; Tac. Ann. XVI. 21); in ('in the case of') 76. 10; in of condition or state, 25. 15; 26. 19; 55. 4; 65. 16; in causa (=causae) 84. 23; 96. 3 (cf. VI. 1. 2); 334; in of concessive idea, 62. 22; inter for ex, 10. 21; intra for apud, 72. 15; per for in, 88. 4; 90. 14; per for ob, 120. 9; per for modal ablative, 3. 4; 150. 24; per-phrase for abl., 55. 16; post decimum mortis annum 85. 1; sub with ablative in figure of commercial accounts, 2. 13; 18. 17; 28. 14; 69. 23; 81. 16; super (temporal) 52. 6; 72. 10; 129. 22; (=de) 30. 22; (=praeter) 109. 10; 151. 16; 322.

Pronouns: neut. as substantive, in tua 80. 29; hoc moris 12. 18; 192; ego ille 7. 21; change of number in first person, nobis ... egi 30. 21; nobis ... rogo 36. 10; possessive of regard or affection, 2. 3; 16. 7; possessive of slaves and freedmen, 252; hic ... ille ('the former .. the latter') 22. 27 (cf. hic ... illic 37. 7); 218; demonstrative with quod-clause in apposition, 11. 24; quod for id quod 30. 10; quemcumque without verb, 24. 12; si quid (=quicquid) 130. 21.

Purpose clauses: see **Subordination**.

Questions: single direct without particle, 128. 21; particle omitted in first member of double question (direct), 128. 11, 13; (indirect) 33. 11 (and often in both forms; cf. 210\, indirect

r as if direct, 52. 24; indirect with qu
6. 14; an with pres ind. in single direct (
s of surprise, incredulity, or indignation,
; 208; 82. 7 (sumus understood); 55.
n ut magis angar); similarly with pres.
single indirect question, 14. 13; 18. 17;
143. 16 (Trni.); 144. 14; 155. 10; nu
direct question, 148. 2; nescio an 204;
rect question, 83. 1; ecquid with single i
12; 89. 1; -ne for nonne, 260.

dination: CAUSE; expressed by parenthe
112. 8; 371: PURPOSE; ne following imp
11; (sufficit) 132. 3; following efficere,
0; ne introducing clauses suggestive of
ON; si-clause for subject-clause, 117. 3;
th fut. ind. in apod., 379; pres. part.
ondition, 348; imprf. subj. in prot. of g
); imprf. subj. in apod. of unreal conditi
185; coordination of prot. with apod. i
193.

xis: see Subordination.

s: periphrastic, iudicaturi sunt 5. 8; acc
pistolary imperfect, 83. 11; 101. 1; 150
nce with perf. ('pseudo-epistolary'), 7.
plup. in sequence with pres., 1. 17; 132. 1
past events yet current, 4. 13, 16; 63.
t imprf. of solere, 3. 16; 5. 10; caus
fut. for pres. 128. 23; perf. inf. with c
gnomic aorist, 112. 12; pluperfect as aori

: active as reflexive, flectit 130. 17; pra
ve as middle, 10. 25; 17. 12; 46. 25; 48
131. 14; used absolutely, discere 68.
y) 35. 17; 51. 19; 52. 5; 68. 9; 76. 6
112. 5; personal pass. construction w
279; habere as auxiliary, 372; stare as a
, constructions with, 188.

INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[*References are to pages of the Notes. On questions of grammar and style see also the preceding Index.*]

ac potius 242
accederes (in 'division of house') 219
accubare 228
accumbere 228
acerbus 322
Achaia as Roman province 372, 375
ad assem 199
adfectus 311
adjournment of law-cases 331
adserere 168
adsertio 430
aduocatio 182
aerarium (Saturni, etc.) 386
Africa, province of 359
age at death 194
age of girls at marriage 326
agriculture, invention of 375
aiunt enim multum, etc. 349
Albana uilla 305
albus calculus 164
alphabet, invention of 375
Alsium 333
amaritudo (of style) 206
ἀμαθία μὲν θράσει, κ.τ.λ. 300
amicitia Caesaris 274
amor...magister est optimus 312
an 187
andron 259
Anticatones of Caesar 291
appeal from provinces to emperor 438
applause 198
aqueducts 424
aquilex 425
area 341
army, slaves in 419
Asiatic and Attic rhetoric 161, 163
astrology 261
athletic contests 314
atrium 250
Attic and Asiatic rhetoric 161, 163
augurs, college of 414
Augustanus uicus 259
aureus 261
auspicandi causa 274
auspicari 244

ball-games 267
ball-grounds 255
banishment 174
Basilica Iulia 245
bath-rooms 254
beards 186
beets as food 201
betrothal 182
bibliopolae 164

ation of 283
ation of em-
streams 370
. 197
at') 286
chaste Vestal
of ritual 361
s
71
ion of senators
ipality 432
401
ff.
cution of 434 ff.
78 ff.
, capacity of
n Roman pro-
le of senator
335
6
le of the' 368
00
cognomen in direct address 1'
collegia fabrum 422
Comitium 307
commendatio, emperor's rig
of 413
commentarii 351
communia ('common-weal
331
comoedus 202
comperendinationes 331
Comum 165
consilium 183, 216
consilium of emperor 314
constitutio principum 428
constructio ('sentence-stru
ture') 206
Corinthia 268
corollarium 356
court of centumviri 173
courts, applause in 247 f.
courts, disturbance in 221
cryptoporticus 256
cubicula 167
cucurbitae as food 201
curatorships 324
currentem quoque instigem 2
cursus honorum of equites 27
cymbala 248
Dacian wars of Trajan 363
dancers at dinners 203
death of children before pare
195, 298
deaths ex natura and fata
190
decretum principum 428
decuriones 300, 432 f.
deliciae 165
deos adfuisse 174
deportatio 174
destruction of the world, fi
343
diaeta 257, 339
dies ('day-light') 342
dinner, fare at Roman 200
dinner, seats at 315

diplomata 445
discessio 237
diuus as imperial title 308
'division of the house' 237
dolphin, stories of 397
dominus as title of address 405
dreams, prophetic 209
dress of matrons 263, 306
dress of Vestals 306
driving within Rome 278
dumtaxat 161
duumuiri iure dicundo 314

echini as food 203
edictum principum 428
efficias ne 176
eggs as food 200
egregius as title of eques 314
Egypt as health-resort 328
εἰς οἶκόν, κ.τ.λ. 211
emancipatio 297
Epicurean vs. Stoic ideal 357
epigrammatic ending of letters 181, 184
epistulae (plur. for sing.) 398
epulones 234
errauerim 220
estates as farms 325
et quidem 179
etiam ('yes') 309
euripus 166
ex causis 164
exceptio 163
exhibeo 161
experimenta 179
expositus (of person) 185
exta duplicia 264

factions in chariot races 379
fasces 377
felix beatusque 167
figurae orationis 162
finger-reckoning 261
fire-engines 421
flamen in Spain 242
fleets, imperial 335
flogging 232
fortassis 427
fortes fortuna iuuat 338
Forum Iuli 328
free cities in Roman province 375
freedmen, discipline of 394, 396
Fréjus 328
frugalitas 312
funeral, public 222
funerals, incense at 326
funeral oration 224
funeral sacrifices 298
funus publicum 222

Gaditanae, 203
games, board- 355
gestatio 167
gesture of summoning 361
ghost-stories 358 ff.
γνῶμαι 205
gods, belief in 174
gods of rivers represented 369
gourds as food 201
governor, criminal jurisdiction of provincial 231, 313
governor, prosecution of provincial 408
gradatim ('in classes') 228
guardianship 225
guardians, how appointed 388
gubernacula 338
gymnastic exhibitions 314

hair worn short by men of position 186
halica as food or drink 201
halica, spelling of 201
harper 202
heating of rooms 253
hellocaminus 257
helm of ship 338
hercule 198
hetaeriae 422
hexameter, accidental 324
Hispania, provinces in 242

175
) 181
22
164
220
, 313
ls 326
359
abandonment
ies against 170
casion of cere-
lance 176
hand [1]) 323
27
tions with 188
of a case) 217
us 369
3
m 243
same offence
79
216
0
24
Laurentum, Pliny's villa nea 249 ff.
law by imperial enactment 42
lector 202
legacies 353
λήκυθοι 162
Leptis 238
lettuce as food 200
lex Aquilia 199
lex Calpurnia de ambitu 444
lex coloniae Genetiuae 444
lex Cornelia de sicariis e ueneficis 170
lex Iulia de residuis 418
lex Iulia de ui publica 231
lex Iulia municipalis 431
lex Iulia repetundarum 230
lex Malacitana 431, 432
lex Ouinia 240
lex Pompeia (de ui?) 234
lex Pompeia prouinciae Bithyniae 431
lex Tullia 444
lex Vrsonensis 444
liber, form of 197
liberalia studia 185
Liburnica 337
lima 163
literature and morality 266
litterae (= epistulae) 187, 332
lots, method of casting 369, 409
ludi calculorum 355
ludi Circenses 378 ff.
ludi publici 355
Lugdunum 381
lyra 346
lyrici (of erotic verse) 317
lyristes 202

maiestas 175
majority, age- 182
manumission of slaves 371
marriage, age of girls at 326
marriage ceremonies 182
meals, number of 268

Mediolanium 309
meditari 180
mei (of one's slaves and freedmen) 252
melior quo maior 214
menu of Roman dinner 200
meridiatio 276
milk-diet in phthisis 329
mille of indefinite multitude 202
mimi 317
mirum est ut 181
modo modo 284
morality and literature 266
mox 175
mulsum as drink 201
multitude, expression of indefinite 202
munera ('shows') 355
municipalities, government of 432 f.
music at dinner 202
must as drink 201

natales 283, 417
nescio an 204
New-year vows 423
Nicomedia 421
night at end of world 343
noise in courts 221, 247 f.
noise in theatres 248
nomenclator 245
nominatio by emperor of state officers 413
non dubito ... fore 311
nota censoria 389
numerosa 246
nuptiae 182

oath, military 420
obuius (of a person) 185
officia as distinct from magistratus 270
officium praetoris 176
officium togae uirilis 182
olives as food 201
omnium bipedum nequissimus 178
opisthographi 278
optimus as title of Trajan 313
optimus tamen modus est 218
orator defined by Cato 300
Ostiensis colonia 259
ostrea as food 203
ova as food 200
oysters as food 203

palace 198
Palatium 198
Palo 333
panegyric biographies 299
πάντα λίθον κινῶ 217
pantomimi 355
passports 445
past, preference for 208
patch worn on face 330
pauci quos aequus, etc. 162
pedes ducunt 347
persecution of Christians 434 ff.
persona 221
pet animals 298
philosophers, banishment of 287
phthisis, milk-diet in 329
phthisis, voyage to Egypt as cure for 328
pietatis totus 326
pignora 192
pila 267
platanon 166
pleas, length of 234
plebs 433
poetry as relaxation 349
Pompeii, date of destruction of 336
porticus 165, 251
Portico of Livia 176
portraits, ancient regard for 208
praedia 325
praefatio 197
praefectus aerarii Saturni 386

2

174
225 f.

279

multum legen-
non multa
lus
λ.
gister est opti-

causa
uoque instigem
se
γ.λ.
que
na iuuat

utile
unt
cogi

maior
edum nequissi-

men modus est
κωῶ
aequus, etc.
nt
es ne feceris
bit
umerantur non
tur
ltis
er egregius
e of governors
77

provincial governor's judicial authority 231, 313
proxime 188
Prusa 417
publicare 159
pugillares 180
punishment of Vestal 303

question introducing letter 169
quod dubites ne feceris 211
quoque 186

races, chariot 378 ff.
ratio constabit 179
readings at dinner 202
reciperatores 230
recitations, public 196
recumbere 228
Regia 305
relatio ad senatum 390
relegatio 174
rescriptum 405
retia 180
rhetor, school of the 244, 302
rhetores paid by state 310
river-gods, how represented 369

sacerdotes 225 f.
sacra as epithet of cities 376
sacramentum militare 420
sacrament of Eucharist 440
saeculum 177, 304
salutatio matutina 228, 281, 290
sandals 336
Saturnalia 259
school of rhetor 244, 302
schools, public 310
scrinium 323, 362
sea-urchins as food 203
secedere 183
secessus 168
secretum 177
semel atque iterum 340
senate, order of speaking in 387
senate, procedure in 384 ff., 389

senate, reference of business by emperor to 390
senate, revision by censors of 389
senators created from teachers 302
sententiae ('aphorisms') 205
sententiae numerantur non ponderantur 241
septemuir epulonum 234
sestertia as adjective 239
shade-trees 166
siesta 276
sipho 421
slavery, basis of 376
slaves, manumission of 371
slaves as soldiers 419
slaves, wills of 371
snails as food 200
snow as refrigerant 201
soldiers, slaves as 419
solese 336
sortes 369
Sotadici 318
Spain, provinces of 242
spear 180
specularia 251
sphaeristerium 255
splenium 330
sponsalia 182
sponte 190
sportula 245
Stabiae, destruction of 338
stare as auxiliary verb 233
stationes 197
stilus 180
stipes 367
Stoic vs. Epicurean ideal 357
stola 306
subscriptio 215
subterranean streams 374
suffibulum 306
suffragator 225
suicide, Stoic doctrine of 191, 193 f.
sulphur for mending glass, etc. 373
summum bonum 357
sun-baths 267
super tanta re 233
super cenam 316
suppliant attitude 210
suspensurae 253

teachers created senators 302
teachers paid by state 310
tenet, habet, possidet 205
theatres, noise in 248
testamenta 353
θρεπτός 428
Tiber, curatorship of 324
time as healer 327
toga praetexta 369
toga uirilis 182
tomb of Marcella discovered 325
torture in examination of witnesses 441
Trajan's Dacian wars 363
transmittitur ('is spanned') 370
treason by words 175
treasury - administration at Rome 386
trees as sacred 366
trial by cognitio 435
trial of provincial governors 408
tribunal 246
tribunus plebis under empire 219
trium liberorum ius 243
tunica 263
Tuscia, Pliny's villa in 396
tutor 225
tutor, appointment of 388
tympana 248

uenabulum 180
uersus (στίχοι) 277
Vestae, atrium 350
Vestales 303
uestibulum 256

323
s 259
Pliny's 398
Pliny's 249 ff.
27
eams 374
67

utely of Rome

reglus 216

175
66
03

e 373
34
ive 303

Vestal's dress 306
Vesuvius, eruption in 79 33
votive offerings to streams springs 367
vows on emperor's birthday
vows at New Year 423

water-clock 234
wills of foreigners 371
wills of slaves 371
windows in porticoes 251
women as plaintiffs 384
world, final destruction of
writing-tablets 180

xystus 257

ξῆλῳ 161
zotheca 258

THE UNIVERSITY PRESS BY ROBERT MACLEHOSE

3137

3 2044 074 361 437

The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413

WIDENER
APR 04 2005
SEP 10 2005
CANCELLED

Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve library collections at Harvard.